























# Historical *and* Genealogical Record

Dutchess and Putnam Counties  
New York



Press of  
THE A. V. HAIGHT CO.  
Poughkeepsie, N. Y.  
1912



FL  
D8H64

149570  
15



## PREFACE

In presenting this volume to its patrons, the publishers are quite confident it will be apparent from its pages that every reasonable effort has been made by them to make it complete in its several departments. The data have been secured from the best known authorities, and the various chapters, when completed, have been subjected to the most searching examination for verification and correction.

The history of the counties of Dutchess and Putnam cannot be studied too often; for it is of the greatest interest, and the record revealed is a proud one. Few counties in New York State were as closely identified with those crucial events connected with the formative period of the Republic as the county of Dutchess as originally constituted.

The preparation of genealogies and biographies was, for the most part, in the hands of our subscribers, and it is confidently believed that this department of the work will be considered of great value.

*Oxford Publishing Company.*

Poughkeepsie, N. Y., December, 1912.





# INDEX

## Part I

Acts, Colonial and State, 1, 2, 49, 95, 96, 99, 101, 105, 106, 107, 109, 184, 193, 211, 227, 234, 241	
Adoption of State Constitution . . . . .	9, 105
Agricultural Association . . . . .	175
Aikin's Corners . . . . .	200
Akin, Albert John . . . . .	41, 42
Amenia Seminary . . . . .	22
Amenia, town of . . . . .	21-22, 39
American Bill of Rights . . . . .	18-20
Anderson, Peter . . . . .	159
Andre, Major . . . . .	132, 134, 226
Arden, Richard D. . . . .	280
Arden, Thomas . . . . .	280
Arden, Col. Thomas B. . . . .	281
Armstrong, Gen. John . . . . .	274
Arnold, Benedict . . . . .	131 to 134, 226, 279
Assembly, Members of . . . . .	111-113
Astor, John Jacob . . . . .	68, 69, 160, 167, 274
Bailey, Dr. Joseph H. . . . .	191, 192
Banks:	
Brewster . . . . .	256
Carmel . . . . .	174
Dover Plains . . . . .	27
Fishkill . . . . .	31
Kent . . . . .	188
Matteawan . . . . .	32
Millbrook . . . . .	61
Millerton . . . . .	40
Pawling . . . . .	42
Pine Plains . . . . .	43
Rhinebeck . . . . .	43
Bard, Dr. John . . . . .	54
Beekman, Col. Henry . . . . .	34, 276
Beekman Gore . . . . .	22, 71, 267, 268, 270
Beekman, town of . . . . .	71-72
Beverly House . . . . .	22-24, 36, 55, 99, 189
"Blindwood" . . . . .	131, 132, 133, 134, 279
	272

*Index to Historical Record*

Borden's Condensed Milk Co.		257
Boundaries		1, 63, 69, 71, 106, 109
Boyd's Corners		186, 188, 189, 243
Boyd's Reservoir		187, 191
Brett, Catharine (Madam Brett)		28, 30, 31, 278
Brett, Roger		30, 278
Brewster— <i>See Southeast</i> , and pages		254-255
Brewsters, the		254, 255
Canopus Hollow		74, 223, 241
Canopus Island		166-167
Carmel, town of		3, 63, 122, 123, 150
boundaries		156
churches		175-183
division into farms		16
hotels at Lake Mahopac		163-164, 168, 169
lakes		156, 16
mills		158, 159, 16
settlement, early		156-16
Carmel, village of		169-17
Carver, Judge Barnabas and Timothy		16
Carver, James		68, 69, 160
Chapman, Ferris		22
Chelsea		2
Churches		
Amenia	21, 22	Beekman
Carmel	175-183, 190	Clinton
Dover	27	East Fishkill
Fishkill	33	Hyde Park
Kent	189-192	La Grange
Milan	38	Northeast
Patterson	207-210	Pawling
Philipstown		228-232, 234, 237, 24
Pleasant Valley	44	Poughkeepsie
Putnam Valley	247	Red Hook
Rhinebeck	53	Southeast
Stanford	55	Union Vale
Washington		
Civil List, Putnam County		110-1
Civil War— <i>See Militia</i> .		
Clinton, Gov. George		8, 11, 13, 15, 17, 24, 1
Clinton, Sir Henry		12, 1
Clinton House		13, 2
Clinton, town of		24-26,
Clove Spring Trout Co.		
Clove Valley Rod and Gun Club		
Cold Spring— <i>See Philipstown</i> , and pages		252-2



# Dutchess and Putnam Counties

Hyde Park, town of	2, 3, 24, 33-34
Indians, The	30, 53, 64, 73-79, 81
Islands	125, 166, 167, 196, 241
Jail	3, 4, 5, 106
Jamison, Col.	131, 132, 133, 134
Jewell Mansion	216
Kemble, Gouverneur	235, 236
Kent, Rev. Elisha	176, 186, 250, 251, 253, 261
Kent, Chancellor James	253, 254
Kent Cliffs—See <i>Boyd's Corners</i> .	
Kent, Town of	63, 79, 184, 199
boundaries	184, 185
churches	189-199
early settlers	185-186
mills	186, 187, 188, 189
mines and minerals	184, 185, 187
Kent, Capt. Alexander	199, 208
Kentston, destruction of	12, 45
Kent, Hendrick and Jacobus	53, 70, 267
Kent, Beekman-Livingston House	267
Kent, Rev. Ebenezer	176, 177
Kent, Fayette, General	27, 77, 132
Kent, George, town of	3, 22, 36-37, 55
Kent, Mahopac, village of	146, 147, 148, 175
Lakes and ponds:	
Ailead	156
Aleneida	156, 172
Green Mountain	40
Hammersley	40
Minckley Pond	205
Mirk	156, 181
Long Pond	156, 160
Mahopac	156 to 169
Morton	40
Scawana	237, 245
Sylvan	
Thompson Pond	
Tonetta	
Tipton	
Whaley Pond	
White Pond	
Land patents	5, 6
Lawrence, John	
Legislature, Colonial	
Legislature in session at Poughkeepsie,	

## Index to Historical Record

Lewis, Gen. Morgan . . . . .	35, 268, 271, 274
Libraries . . . . .	32, 41, 43, 51, 54, 61, 174
"Linwood" . . . . .	
Livingston Family . . . . .	4, 6, 15, 36, 45, 71, 76, 135, 217, 268, 274
Livingston mansion . . . . .	278
"Locusts The" . . . . .	
Loudon, Samuel . . . . .	
Low Point . . . . .	
Ludington, Col. Henry . . . . .	134, 135, 136
Ludingtonville . . . . .	135, 146, 184
Mahopac Land Co. . . . .	
Mahopac Manufacturing Co. . . . .	150
Matteawan, village of . . . . .	
Milford, town of . . . . .	3, 37-38, 39
Militia:	
Civil War . . . . .	139
Local Companies . . . . .	120, 121, 122
Regiments . . . . .	127, 151, 152, 154
Regimental District . . . . .	
Revolution . . . . .	8-20, 33, 50, 124-134
Millbrook . . . . .	60, 61
Millerton . . . . .	
Mills, 23, 24, 30, 31, 32, 38, 45, 53, 55, 58, 59, 60, 158, 159, 160, 186	
188, 189, 198, 199, 202, 206, 215, 243, 249	
Mills, Mrs. Ogden . . . . .	3
Milltown . . . . .	249
Mines and minerals 23, 24, 27, 57, 64, 184, 185, 187, 202, 206, 217	
246, 247, 250, 251	
Montgomery, Gen. Richard . . . . .	
Morehouse tavern . . . . .	
Morris, Gen. George P. . . . .	
Morris, Roger 66, 68, 70, 81, 158, 159, 161, 186, 201, 215, 216, 221	
Morris, Mrs. Roger—See Mary Philipse.	
Morrison, Malcolm . . . . .	187
Hon. Levi P. . . . .	
"Julian" . . . . .	
and hills . . . . .	24, 26, 39, 40, 42, 64, 107, 156, 211
. . . . .	227
. . . . .	33, 40, 61, 174, 230
. . . . .	2, 9, 13, 61
. . . . .	
. . . . .	77, 78, 79, 111



# Dutchess and Putnam Counties

Rombout, Francis . . . . .	29, 278
Rombout Gore . . . . .	69-71, 109
Roosevelt, Mrs. James . . . . .	35
Roosevelt, John A. . . . .	35
Powes, the . . . . .	37, 38, 39
Ruppert, Jacob . . . . .	269, 271, 272
Rutsen, Jacob . . . . .	95
Ryder's Mills . . . . .	251
Rysdyck, Rev. Isaac . . . . .	28
St. Stephen's College . . . . .	46, 273
Sackett, Richard . . . . .	21
Sanders, Robert . . . . .	47
Sands, Austin L. . . . .	278
Schuyler, Gen. Philip . . . . .	11
Schools . . . . .	22, 46, 50, 61, 172, 233, 234, 258
Seabring, Jan . . . . .	64, 66, 74
Senators . . . . .	110
Settlers, early . . . . .	5-8; 80-94; and see towns
Shaw, Affidavit of Timothy Shaw . . . . .	82, 83, 157
Sheriffs . . . . .	115-116
Slougher, Gov. . . . .	64
Smalley Inn . . . . .	172
Smeedes, Jan . . . . .	6
Smith, Melancton . . . . .	15, 17
Society of the Cincinnati . . . . .	30, 278
Southeast, town of . . . . .	63, 106, 107, 248-266
boundaries . . . . .	248
Brewster, village of . . . . .	254-259
churches . . . . .	260-265
iron mines . . . . .	266
newspapers . . . . .	259
schools . . . . .	258
settlement, early . . . . .	248-252
settlement of . . . . .	248, 249, 250, 251
villages . . . . .	251-254
Southeast Center . . . . .	248, 252, 255
Sovryn, the baker . . . . .	6
Spencer's Corners . . . . .	39-42
Staatsburg . . . . .	35
Stanford, town of . . . . .	3, 54-55, 60
State Government removed to Poughkeepsie . . . . .	13
Sterling & Co., Elisha . . . . .	23
Stoutenburghs, the . . . . .	34
Surveys . . . . .	213
Supervisors, early . . . . .	99, 100, 104, 105, 149-150
Surrogates . . . . .	113-114

## Index to Historical Record

Talmadge, Benjamin . . . . .	133, 134
Tax list of Philipse Patent, 1777 . . . . .	84-94
Teller House . . . . .	279
Tillotson, Dr. Thomas . . . . .	268, 269, 270, 271
Tompkins' Corners . . . . .	244, 246, 247
Towner family . . . . .	205, 206, 207
Towner's Station . . . . .	148, 205
Tryon, Gen. William . . . . .	129, 136, 229
"Undercliff" . . . . .	279
Union Vale, town of . . . . .	3, 22, 36, 55-57
Vanderbilt, F. W. . . . .	35, 276
Vanderburgh, Dr. Federal . . . . .	270, 271, 272
Vanderburgh, Col. James . . . . .	23, 272
Van Kleeck House . . . . .	277
Vassar College . . . . .	51
Verplanck, Gulian . . . . .	30, 278
Wappinger, town of . . . . .	3, 58, 60
Wappinger Indians . . . . .	73-79
Wars:	
Civil, in Putnam County . . . . .	139-155
Revolutionary . . . . .	8-20, 124-138
<i>Also see Militia.</i>	
Washington, George . . . . .	8-11, 41, 129, 132
Washington, town of . . . . .	3, 28, 60-62
Weeks, Dr. Robert . . . . .	107, 171
West Point Foundry . . . . .	232, 235, 238
Wharton House . . . . .	9
Willis, Samuel . . . . .	71
Winslow, John Flack . . . . .	277
"Wood Cliff" . . . . .	277
Yates, Robert . . . . .	12
Zabriskie, Capt. Andrew C. . . . .	276



# INDEX

## Part II and Illustrations

Adds, Emerson W. . . . .	116, 432
Atwood, John W., M.D. . . . .	80, 387
Badeau, Joseph N. . . . .	64, 315
Beach, George W. . . . .	200, 309
Brinckerhoff, Joris D. . . . .	283
Brockway, Edwin . . . . .	48, 405
Brown, William . . . . .	150, 441
Budd Family . . . . .	98, 102, 380
Cleveland Family . . . . .	36, 140, 287
Crouse, William . . . . .	324, 412
Davies, Ernest . . . . .	400
Dean, J. L. . . . .	445
Dieterich, Charles F. . . . .	284
Diehl, Philip . . . . .	412
Dismore Family . . . . .	24, 32, 288, 289, 296
Doughty Family . . . . .	208, 436, 439
Dows, Tracy . . . . .	268
Dwining, Dr. M. . . . .	104, 386
Eyee, A. R. . . . .	418
Forth, Edward . . . . .	72, 382
Ferson, Thomas . . . . .	306, 388
G, John S. . . . .	184, 430
Grinton, Walter . . . . .	94, 413
Grinton, William R. . . . .	126, 320
H Family . . . . .	419
Hwler, Theodore, M.D. . . . .	144, 339
Ibra, David . . . . .	216
Ieene, Joseph A. . . . .	411
Ight Family . . . . .	452
Ibley, Hugh . . . . .	448
Ibrouck, Frank . . . . .	341
Irrick, Timothy . . . . .	166, 310
Iroy, Smith . . . . .	443
Iyt Family . . . . .	393
Intington Family . . . . .	298
Ipfel, A. G. . . . .	318
Istis Family . . . . .	336

# *Index to Part II and Illustrations*

Jaycox, L. W.	412
Kittridge, Charles M., M.D.	120
Lawson, Peter B.	414
Livingston, Maturin	415
LeFevre, Captain P. E.	416
Madison, George	417
Maher, Richard F.	312
Mowatt, Augustus W.	180,
Murphy, Prof. John G.	254
Myers, J. Harry	192
Nesbitt, F. J.	112
O'Connor, John Jr.	
Osborne, James B.	
Parks, Arthur A.	176,
Rider, John P.	20,
Rockwell, Arthur V.	134,
Rogers Family	158, 162, 335,
Roosa, Hyman B.	
Roosevelt, James	56,
Ryder Family	344,
Sands, Austin L.	278,
Schrowang, Henry H.	370,
Secor, Seth	168,
Schrauth Family	212,
Sencerbaugh Family	190, 3
Smith, George C.	40,
Smith, James K.	
Stannard, Edward D.	
Talbot, B. M.	128,
Tobey, A. G.	76,
Traver, W. J.	238,
Tuthill, Robert K., M.D.	8,
Van Dyne Family	232, 244,
Watson, Austin H.	228,
Warwick, William C.	224,
Whitson, John B.	224,
Whitney, E. S.	4
Wheeler, Frank W.	370,
Wilbur, Daniel W.	88,
Wiltse, Charles B.	
Winslow, John F.	16, 276,
Wixom, John O.	
Wood, William	
Yale, John R.	
Young, John, M.D.	
Zabriskie, Andrew C.	274,



## CHAPTER I

# DUTCHESS THE PARENT COUNTY

### ORGANIZATION

**D**UTCHESS was one of the earliest counties of the State, dating back to 1683, when it was organized by a colony law. Its boundaries were thus defined: "to be from the bounds of the County of Westchester on the South Side of the Highlands along the east side of Hudson's River as far as Roelof Jansens Creeke and eastward into the woods twenty miles." This territory included the present county of Putnam and the towns of Clermont and Germantown in Columbia county. The latter were a part of Livingston's Manor and were annexed to Albany county May 27, 1717. Putnam was constituted a separate county June 12, 1812.

Although thus organized in 1683, it was only a county name, with boundaries upon paper; supposed to be uninhabited by white men; and, October 18, 1701, "having very few inhabitants," was provisionally annexed to Ulster county, where its freeholders were entitled to vote. It retained that connection until October 23, 1713, when having increased in population, a provincial act empowered the Justices of the Peace to issue warrants for an election to be held "at any time before the first Tuesday in September next (1714), to make choice of one Free-holder to be supervisor, one Treasurer, two Assessors and two Collectors," for each ward.

Colonial Act of June 24, 1719 legalized the division of the county into the Southern, Middle and Northern

## *Historical Record*

Wards and defined their boundaries. The South Ward extended from the southern border of the county below the Highlands north to Wappinger Creek; the Middle Ward thence to Cline Sopus Island (Esopus Island opposite the central portion of the town of Hyde Park) and the North Ward thence to Roeloff Jansens Kill. Although no eastern bounds are stated, these wards probably extended to the Connecticut line.

In 1737 Dutchess county was divided into seven Precincts, designated Beekman, Crom Elbow, North, Poughkeepsie, Rhinebeck, Rombout and South, with municipal regulations similar to those of towns. Beekman's covered a tract nearly corresponding with the boundaries of that patent. Crom Elbow covered a portion of the Great Nine Partners grant and continued its existence until 1762, when it was divided into the precincts of Charlotte and Amenia. North comprised the Little Nine Partners tract, and in 1746 was designated North East after its extension across the Oblong. Poughkeepsie corresponded with the present town of that name. Rhinebeck included the towns of Red Hook, Rhinebeck and the northern half of Hyde Park. Rombout comprised the territory of the Rombout patent; and South extended below the Highlands to the southern border of the county.

A reorganization of South in 1772, created the precincts of Philipse, Frederickstown and South East within the present limits of Putnam County.

A general organization act was passed March 7, 1788, dividing the State into fourteen counties, which were subdivided into townships instead of precincts. Dutchess then comprised the following towns: Amenia, Beekman, Clinton (formed March 13, 1786, from portions of



## *Dutchess County*

Charlotte and Rhinebeck Precincts), Fishkill, North East, Pawling, Poughkeepsie, Rhinebeck and Washington. The towns of Kent, Philipstown and South East, now in Putnam county, were also erected by this act. Towns were formed by the Legislature until 1849, when power was given to the several Boards of Supervisors (except in New York county) to divide or erect new towns when such division does not place parts of the same town in more than one assembly district. Towns erected subsequent to the general organization act are: Stanford, March 12, 1793; Carmel and Patterson (now in Putnam), March 17, 1795; Dover, February 20, 1807; Red Hook, June 2, 1812; Milan, March 10, 1818; Hyde Park, January 20, 1821; Pleasant Valley, January 26, 1821; La Grange (formerly Freedom), February 9, 1821; Pine Plains, March 26, 1823; Union Vale, March 1, 1827; East Fishkill, November 29, 1849; Wappinger, May 20, 1875.

The construction of a county house and prison in Dutchess county was authorized by an act of the General Assembly passed July 21, 1715. It directed the freeholders to elect two of their number to supervise its erection at such "place as to them shall be meet and convenient, for the most ease and benefit of the Inhabitants of the said County." It further directed that a tax be levied on the county not to exceed "the Sum of Two hundred and fifty Ounces of good Mexico Pillar or Sevill Plate," to defray the expense; and that the building be constructed "within two years after the publication thereof." Apparently no action was taken by the freeholders at that time, and a second act passed May 27, 1717, directed the construction and completion of the building within three years "at or near the most

## *Historical Record*

convenient place at Poughkeepsie.” Pursuant to the latter act the freeholders met at Poughkeepsie, June 22, 1717, near the house of Leonard Lewis, and chose “by plurallety of Voyses Capt. Bareendt Van Kleeck & “Mr. Jacobes Van Den Bogert Tow Be the Supervisors “and Direcktors for building & finisning the County “house and presin att pochkeepsen.” Subsequent records indicate that the first court house and jail were completed within the required time, and not in 1745 as stated in French’s State Gazeteer. Taxes were collected in 1718 and 1720 towards payment of the cost of this building, and the report of County proceedings in 1722 state that meetings were held in the court house. Colonial act passed December 17, 1743 authorized “the Justices of the Peace in Dutchess County to build a Court House & Goal or to enlarge and Repair the old one.” This building was erected in 1746; the assessment of \$18,000 being distributed among the various precincts according to their population and valuation. The precinct of Rhinebeck and Rombout paid one-half of this assessment. The money was received and disbursed by Mr. Henry Livingston, chief of the Board of Commissioners, appointed to supervise its construction. It was in this structure that the Legislature frequently held sessions during the Revolution. Early in 1785 the building was destroyed by fire, and April 4th the sheriff was directed to transfer his prisoners to the Ulster county jail. April 11, 1785, the sum of 1,500 pounds was appropriated for its reconstruction, and in 1786 and 1787 a further tax amounting to 3,300 pounds was levied.

In 1788 the Legislature resumed its session in the new court house. This building was also doomed to destruction by fire, which originated in one of the lower apart-



## *Dutchess County*

ments of the jail, the night of September 25, 1806. Despite these fires, it is noteworthy that the public documents were saved. Preparations for rebuilding were soon begun, and by act of March 24, 1809, \$12,000 was set aside for that purpose; this sum was supplemented in 1810 by an additional \$13,000. The building was erected on the same site, although many favored building in a new location. The court house and jail was succeeded in 1902 by the construction of the present commodious building, which the growth of the county necessitated.

## PIONEER SETTLERS

Following the division of the Province of New York into counties in 1683 all the lands in Dutchess county were taken up in large tracts, less than a dozen in number, by men of influence or capital who undertook "to settle, build up and cultivate the new country" and let them wholly or in part for a term of years, at a nominal rent, or merely for the payment of taxes.

Francis Rombout and Gulian Verplanck took the initial step in securing the immense tract embraced in the Rombout Patent, granted October 17, 1685. This was followed by the patent granted to Robert Sanders and Myndert Harmense, October 24, 1686. Schuyler's Patent, in two tracts, one near Red Hook and one south of Poughkeepsie, June 2, 1688. On the same date a patent was granted to Artsen and Co. for a small tract. The Nine Partners' Patent (Great or Lower), May 27, 1697. Rhinebeck and Beekman Patents, June 25, 1703. Little or Upper Nine Partners' Patent, April 10, 1706. The Oblong Patent, covering a narrow strip along the east borders of Dutchess, Putnam and Westchester counties,

## *Historical Record*

was ceded to the State of New York by Connecticut, May 14, 1731. These patents, with the exception of the Oblong, were granted under Colonial Governors, Dongan, Fletcher and Cornbury. Philipse Patent was granted to Adolph Philipse, by Governor Fletcher, June 17, 1697.

Nicholas Emigh is credited with being the first settler. He came to America with Robert Livingston in 1683, and in 1685 located with his wife at Fishkill, subsequently buying lands in the Clove district from the Rombout patentees. While living at Fishkill, they became the parents of a daughter, the first white child born in the county. She received the name of Katrina, and at maturity married a young Hollander named Peter Lasink, who located in the county previous to 1700. The young couple settled in the town of East Fishkill where four sons and four daughters were born to them.

The settlements in Poughkeepsie and Rhinebeck were nearly, if not quite, contemporaneous with those in Fishkill. In the grant of 1686 to Sanders and Harm reference is made to the land of "Sovryn, alias called Baker," but there is no evidence that he settled here, and is the name on record as a patentee. The names of J. Smeedes, Peter Lansing and Gerret Lansing are quoted in early documents pertaining to land in the vicinity of Poughkeepsie, and apparently they had begun a settlement previous to 1690. The Kips were the first to build and settle in what is now the town of Rhinebeck. On the east side of the stone house built on Hendrick Kip's south lot were inscribed the figures "1700."

Inasmuch as Dutchess county was for some years provisionally attached to Ulster on account of the paucity of its inhabitants, a detached census was taken



## *Dutchess County*

made until 1714. The total number of souls was four hundred and forty-five, of whom twenty-nine were slaves.

In the original tax roll of 1718 the total assessed valuation of property in the county was 1,300 pounds, divided among one hundred and twenty-nine tax payers. The County tax list of December, 1722, contains one hundred and eighty-three names with a total assessment of 2,243 pounds. A year later the population of the county was 1,083. For many years the progress of settlement was slow, and up to 1731 Dutchess was the least populous county in the Province, its inhabitants then numbering only seventeen hundred and twenty-seven. In 1740 the list of freeholders numbered two hundred and thirty-five.

From 1749 to 1756 the county increased rapidly in population, exceeding, in the latter year, that of any other county in the Province, except Albany, as shown by the following table:

New York.....	10,768	Westchester.....	11,919
Albany.....	14,805	Kings.....	1,862
Ulster.....	6,605	Queens.....	8,617
Dutchess.....	13,289	Suffolk.....	9,245
Orange.....	4,446	Richmond.....	1,667

The above figures do not include the slaves in the State, who numbered 13,742, of which Dutchess had 859.

It is interesting to note a description of the county in 1756, which then included Putnam, by Judge William Smith, the New York historian.

“The south part of the county is mountainous and  
“fit only for iron works, but the rest contains a great  
“quantity of good upland well watered. The only vil-  
“lages in it are Poughkeepsie and the Fish Kill, though  
“they scarce deserve the name. The inhabitants on the

## *Historical Record*

“banks of the river are Dutch, but those more easterly, Englishmen, and, for the most part, emigrants from Connecticut and Long Island. There is no episcopal church in it. The growth of this county has been very sudden, and commenced but a few years ago. Within the memory of persons now living, it did not contain above twelve families; and, according to the late returns of the militia, it will furnish at present, above two thousand five hundred fighting men.”

A summary of the population by towns according to the first Federal census, taken in 1790, and published in 1908 by the U. S. Census Bureau, places the total number of inhabitants in the county at 45,266.

## HISTORIC EVENTS

During the Revolutionary period Dutchess county became of paramount importance. In population and taxable wealth it exceeded other counties of the State. It furnished large numbers of troops and a very large proportion of army provisions.

Early in the spring of 1776 materials arrived at Poughkeepsie for the construction of the frigates Congress and Montgomery for the Continental navy. They were staunch vessels of good model, the former of twenty-eight, and the latter of twenty-four guns. The fate of these frigates is contained in a letter dated October 9, 1777, from Gov. Clinton to Gen. Washington, which reads:

“I have to add that by some fatality the two Continental frigates were lost, they having been ordered down by General Putnam to the defence of the chain; but being badly manned, they could not be got off in time, though I ordered the ship Congress to proceed to





Robert H. Tuthill.





## *Dutchess County*

“Fort Constitution (opposite West Point) the day before the attack, lest she should meet with a disaster; and the ship *Montgomery*, which lay near the chain, having neither anchor nor cables to secure her, it being the ebb of tide and the wind failing, fell down so near the chain, that Captain Hodge was constrained to set her on fire to prevent her from falling into the hands of the enemy. The Congress, unfortunately getting aground on the flat near Fort Constitution, shared the same fate.”

Fire rafts were also built at Poughkeepsie, fourteen of which were launched in July, 1776.

Immediately following the adoption of the State Constitution at Kingston, April 20, 1777, one of the secretaries was directed to proceed to Fishkill and have printed 500 copies of the Constitution with the preamble, and 2,500 copies without. The document was printed by Samuel Loudon, a whig printer of New York, who set up his press in Fishkill when Washington's army evacuated the city.

Fishkill, from its secure position at the head of the Highlands, was selected at an early period of the war, as the natural depot of supplies for this section, being on a direct route of communication with the New England States. Large quantities of stores from Dutchess and adjacent counties, as well as from the eastern States, were there accumulated for the use of the Continental army. A sergeant and fourteen men from each regiment within the county were detailed to erect barracks there. They were located on the level plateau southeast of Fishkill village. Frequently large bodies of troops were stationed there. The officers' quarters were at the “Wharton House,” made memorable by its association with the hero of Cooper's story of “The Spy.” These

## *Historical Record*

barracks became the retreat for wounded and naked soldiers. After the Battle of White Plains, the wounded were conveyed to Fishkill where, in addition to the barracks hospitals, the churches were used for that purpose. Of the many who died, it is asserted, their bodies were piled up as high as cord wood in places between the Dutch and Episcopal churches. Near the base of the mountain a short distance south of the village is the soldiers' burial ground, where moulder the remains of hundreds of patriots, whose devotion and blood helped to secure for us the inestimable boon of liberty. Small-pox which broke out in the camp added the bodies of many more. The sufferings and privations of those heroic men, who, wrote Washington, ate at one time every kind of horse food but hay, and whose clothing was patched until nearly every substance of originality was lost, is further emphasized by the Marquis de Chastellux, who remarks that they "were not even covered with rags." Gen. Washington made his headquarters in Fishkill village for brief periods, stopping at the house of Colonel John Brinckerhoff.

The town of Pawling is also made memorable by its revolutionary associations. In the fall of 1778 a portion of the Continental army was cantoned within its borders on the slopes of Purgatory Hill. Washington spent several weeks with these troops. On his arrival, September 19th, he was entertained for six days at the house of Reed Ferris, about two miles southeast of the present village of Pawling. He then moved a few miles southwest to the place designated as his Headquarters on his maps by Erskine. His letters written during his residence here are all dated from "Fredericksburgh," the name at that time of the western and older part of the



## *Dutchess County*

town of Patterson. Washington's general officers were quartered in the homes of various residents of the neighborhood. The Oblong Meeting House, the largest available building, was appropriated by the army officers for a hospital, and so utilized for about four months. The only official record, says Mr. Lewis S. Patrick in "Washington Headquarters at Fredericksburg," is that of Washington's order of October 20th, "No more sick "to be sent to the Hospital at Quaker Hill, without first "inquiring of the Chief Surgeon there whether they can "be received, as it is already full." The Quakers were not in sympathy with their meeting house being used for a hospital and literally "froze out" the doctors and soldiers by leaving them alone in the bitter winter and letting them starve. Dr. James Fallon, physician-in-chief of the sick who were left on Quaker Hill after the departure of the Continental army, wrote Gov. Clinton that he could hire no one to draw wood to the hospital; that he could buy no milk without paying in Continental money, six for one, and denounced most of the residents as Tories. Many of the soldiers who lay sick are said to have died, but Dr. Fallon's letter to Gov. Clinton furnishes the only account known to exist: "Out of the 100 sick, Providence took but three of my people off since my arrival."

The Ferris House in Pawling is further made notable by the trial there October 1, 1778, of Gen. Philip Schuyler, by courtmartial, on the general charge of neglect of duty while in command of the Northern Department in 1777, especially for his absence at the capture of Ticonderoga, July 6th of that year. Gen. Schuyler was honorably acquitted and, pending the action of Congress on the

## Historical Record

verdict of the court, he was appointed to that body by the Legislature of New York, then in session at the court house in Poughkeepsie.

October 4, 1777, Sir Henry Clinton, then in command of the British troops in New York, started a force, estimated to number 4000, up the Hudson, presumably to co-operate with Burgoyne, who was struggling with Generals Schuyler and Gates for the supremacy of the upper Hudson. Arriving at the Highlands the superior numbers and generalship of the British quickly captured Forts Montgomery and Clinton in the afternoon of October 6th. These forts were more strictly batteries for the defence of the famous chain which had been stretched across the Hudson from Fort Montgomery. The batteries taken, the chain amounted to nothing. The second obstruction to navigation, the *chevaux-de-frise* from Nicoll's Point proved more formidable and the English fleet was detained here several days. They passed up the river on the 15th, firing several shots at Fishkill and Poughkeepsie, and on the 16th, destroyed Kingston.

The defence of the Hudson on the east shore was intrusted to General Israel Putnam. Encamped at Fishkill with 600 regulars and several companies of militia, he retreated to the stronger Highlands before an insignificant force sent by Sir Henry Clinton to conceal the advance of his forces on the west side of the river. October 7th he wrote to Gates who was opposing Burgoyne in the north: "I cannot prevent the enemy's advancing: prepare for the worst." Following the English fleet he led his army northward as far as Red Hook, arriving too late to prevent the burning of many buildings at this place, as well as at Rhinebeck, by <sup>e</sup>ac



## *Dutchess County*

detachment of British soldiers. The presence of his army, on the eastern shore, however, prevented the further destruction of villages and property along the river in Dutchess county, by the English as they sailed down on the 24th of October.

Shortly after the burning of Kingston, the newly formed State government was removed to Poughkeepsie. December 15, 1777, Gov. George Clinton issued his proclamation summoning the Senate and Assembly to meet at Poughkeepsie, Monday, the 5th day of January, 1778. Three sessions were held here that year and the winter session of 1779. After that it met at irregular intervals at Kingston, Albany and Poughkeepsie; the subsequent Poughkeepsie sessions convening September 7th to October 10th, 1780; June 15th to July 1st, and October 10th to November 3rd, 1781; February 23rd to April 14th, and July 8th to 25th, 1782; January 11th to March 22d, 1788; December 11th, 1788 to March 3rd, 1789; and January 6th to 14th, 1795.

Hundreds of Gov. Clinton's letters were written in Poughkeepsie indicating that he made his home there for several years, but there is no positive evidence what house was the gubernatorial Mansion. The stone house built by Clear Everitt, who was sheriff of the county from 1754 to 1761, was used for important purposes during the Revolution, and it is quite probable that Clinton occupied it for a time as his residence. Through the efforts of Mawenawasigh Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, the State in 1900 appropriated \$5,000 for the purchase of this building, and it is now in the custody of this society and known as the Gov. Clinton House, where is maintained a museum.

In December, 1778, General McDougall in command of

## *Historical Record*

the Highlands was greatly in need of shelter for his troops of the Continental army. Two regiments were in tents at Fishkill, and some four hundred men occupied the hospitals. He accordingly ordered a regiment of two hundred men to Poughkeepsie where they could be protected from the storms of rain and snow. Gov. Clinton at first was opposed to the Continentals being stationed here, fearing they might interfere with the Legislature, whose members were afforded but indifferent accommodation. However, in February of '79, when the regiment was about to be withdrawn, he wrote that the troops had behaved in a most orderly manner; had repaired their barracks, and laid in ample firewood to make their quarters very comfortable.

When the struggle for American independence was virtually terminated by the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, October 19, 1781, the Legislature was at session in Poughkeepsie and on receipt of this joyful news, both houses, with the Governor, proceeded to the Dutch church and there offered thanksgiving to God for the great deliverance.

The crowning event of historical interest to the citizens of Dutchess was the ratification, in their court house, of the Constitution of the United States, by the State of New York. The State Convention assembled at Poughkeepsie, June 17, 1788, to consider and act on the proposed Constitution recommended by the General Convention at Philadelphia, September 17, 1787. The State delegates elected to attend numbered sixty-five, of whom sixty are recorded as present and voting. Governor Clinton, who was one of the delegates from Ulster county, was unanimously elected president, and it soon developed that he was opposed to ratification,



## *Dutchess County*

and that a large majority of delegates shared his opinion. In fact Clinton is said to have been "the bitterest hater of the Constitution that could be found anywhere in the thirteen States." Other conspicuous leaders in opposition were Melancton Smith, of Dutchess, and Robert Yates and John Lansing.

Robert R. Livingston, then chancellor of the State of New York, and afterwards Minister to France, led the majority in favor of ratification. Warmly supporting him were John Jay, Chief Justice of the United States, and "foremost of all, Alexander Hamilton, whose name alone is his best eulogy."

Among the arguments advanced by Melancton Smith was that no power worth speaking of would remain to the Legislatures of the States, and that it was impracticable to govern a country so widely extended as this by the plan proposed. To these and all other objections, Hamilton and his coadjutors replied with solid reasoning and consummate tact. For many days the discussion continued, the spectators enjoying a mental feast, and it is safe to say, that in no State was the Constitution more powerfully opposed, and more ably defended.

Of local interest is the following letter written in Poughkeepsie, under date of July 1, 1788, by Hon. Isaac Roosevelt, a member of the Convention, to Hon. Richard Varick of New York:

"I wish it was in my power to inform you that your  
"Convention had agreed to adopt the Constitution or  
"Even what the Propable Event will be

"Our oponents keep themselves much at a distance  
"from us and we Cant Collect any of their Sentiments  
"Either out or in Doors by any means whatever

## *Historical Record*

“In our discussions on the Constitution we have got  
“only to the 8th Section of the first Article.

“The time is mostly taken up in reasoning on the  
“impropriety of the Proposed amendments.

“I now only Can suggest that the Event of Verginia  
“may influence their determination, should they reject  
“I think it Propable our Convention will, but should they  
“adopt, I am not Clear ours will, they may then Propose  
“an Adjournment to Collect the Scence of their respective  
“Constituents, Tho all will depend on their Leaders,  
“Hope shall be able to Write you more by Saturday  
“next.”

“While the logic of discussion was thus going on,”  
says the Rev. A. P. Van Gieson, D. D., in an address  
delivered January 30, 1895, in Vassar Brothers’ Insti-  
tute, “there intruded into it the logic of events. The plan  
“was that when the Constitution should have been rati-  
“fied by nine States, it should go into effect. When the  
“Convention of the State of New York met, eight of the  
“States had already ratified and the Conventions of New  
“Hampshire and Virginia were in session. On Thursday,  
“the 24th of June, a courier arrived in Poughkeepsie  
“from the Capitol of New Hampshire, bringing to Mr.  
“Hamilton the welcome news that the Convention of  
“that State had ratified. This made the requisite  
“nine States, and seriously changed the face of affairs.  
“The question for the remaining States was not whether  
“they would contribute to the forming of it, but whether  
“they would enter into or stay out of a Union already  
“formed. But by the opposition in the New York  
“Convention, the accession of New Hampshire was not  
“deemed decisive. It was a border State, and consisted  
“mostly of a wilderness with no population except that





*John Flack Winslow*





## *Dutchess County*

“of bears and panthers. Virginia, the foremost of all the States, still held out, and without her and New York the new Union could not be a success. Mr. Smith spoke not only for himself, but for his party, when he said, on the day after the news came from New Hampshire, that the change in circumstances made no change in his views.”

July 2nd a courier arrived at Poughkeepsie with a package containing a dispatch from the president of the Virginia Convention at Richmond, and a letter from Madison to Hamilton, announcing that Virginia had, on the 26th day of June, unconditionally ratified the constitution. The accession of Virginia caused great enthusiasm among the Federalists in the Convention, and proved a severe blow to the opponents of ratification, who, however, continued to stubbornly contest their ground, insisting that the Constitution was radically defective. After many days of lengthy debate and eloquent speeches, which won over several of the Anti-Federalists, Saturday, July 26th, was appointed for the final vote, which stood 30 to 27 for unconditional ratification. By the small majority of three, New York decided to become a member of the American Union. The final ratification might have been unanimous had Governor Clinton consented to vote for the Constitution.

It is apparent to students of history that the great credit rightly given Hamilton for his brilliant and persistent fight in the Constitutional Convention in favor of its adoption has partially eclipsed the credit that should be given to Clinton and his followers, and that history has made scant acknowledgment of the true patriotism and far-seeing statesmanship that actuated Clinton in his opposition.

## *Historical Record*

Besides the criticism justly made that in certain regards the constitution did not give proper recognition to the great State of New York as compared with smaller and less important States, was the objection based upon the fact that in other respects the constitution was crude, and failed to guarantee proper protection to both personal rights and to State rights. The latter fact was recognized even by those who favored the adoption of the constitution as proposed. The opponents finally insisted that the constitution should be adopted only upon the expressed condition of the immediate adoption of necessary amendments. This course was seen to be impracticable, and finally the opponents patriotically agreed to the adoption with only an implied promise, or a tacit understanding, that these amendments should be adopted as soon as possible.

The sequel of events justified their action, for at the first Congress held at the City of New York on the 4th of March, 1789, there were proposed ten articles of amendments, and they were subsequently adopted by the requisite number of States.

These articles were called the American "Bill of Rights" and properly so, for they safe-guard the most valuable rights of person and of property:

Such as freedom of religion; freedom of speech and of press; the right of assembly and petition; the right of the people to keep and bear arms; the prohibition of quartering troops on house-holders in time of peace, or in time of war, "but in a manner to be prescribed by law;" the right of the people to be secure in their persons and property against unreasonable searches and seizures and from arrest without warrant supported by oath; the right not to be held for trial for a felony unless



## *Dutchess County*

on indictment of a grand jury, and not be put in jeopardy of life or limb twice for the same offense; not to be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against oneself, nor to be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law, nor to have one's property taken for public use without just compensation; the right of the accused in all criminal prosecutions to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of his locality, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation, to be confronted with the witness against him, and to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defense. It was prescribed that excessive bail should not be required nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

Article nine of the amendments provided:

"The enumeration in the constitution of certain "rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others "retained by the people."

The right of trial by jury was preserved in suits at common law, where the values in controversy should exceed \$20.

Finally, regarding States' rights, as distinguished from personal rights, article ten of the amendments provided that:

"The powers not delegated to the United States by "the constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, "are reserved to the States respectively or to the people."

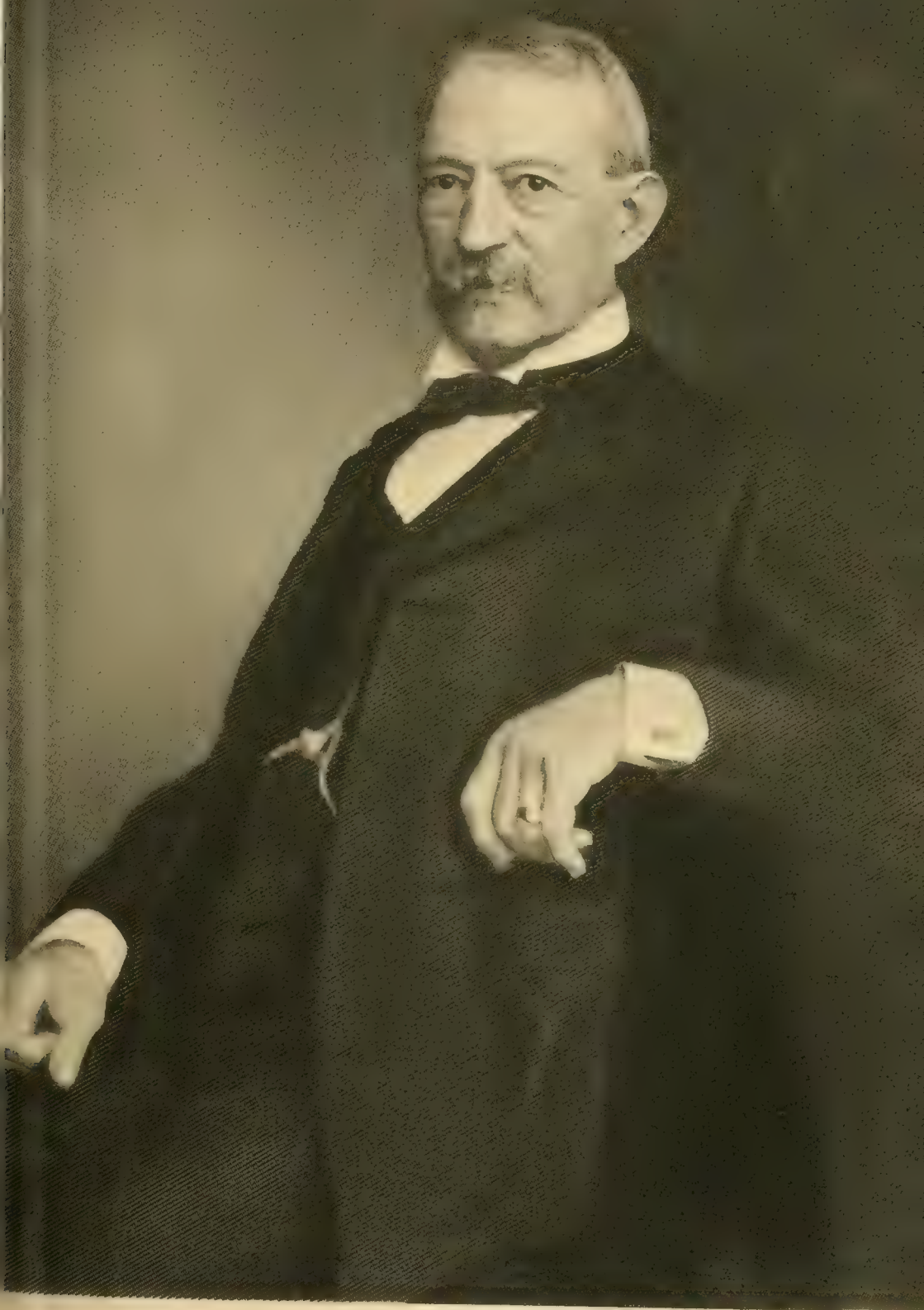
In the working out of our history as a Nation under the Constitution it has been found that the provisions of this Bill of Rights have been the bulwarks of the liberties of the people. They were worth contending for and insisting upon, and the men who contended for

## *Historical Record*

and insisted upon them are worthy of all honor and of all praise by the succeeding generations of a free people living under the constitution, as amended; for we would in no sense have been a free people without these amendments, and the sufferings and struggles of the Revolutionary patriots in behalf of liberty might have been in vain.

By their success in the arbitrament of arms, the American patriots had sustained their contention that "taxation without representation" was oppression; and they had justified their Declaration that "these united colonies are, and of right ought to be *free and independent states*, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."

They were, moreover, heritors of all the rights of the people of Great Britain—all that had been won through battle and bloodshed, wrested from King John and guaranteed by Magna Charta; all that had been claimed in the original English "Bill of Rights" and secured through the "glorious Revolution" in England, the infringement of which had cost Charles I his head, and James II his crown; and the wise men of this new nation, who had vivid memories of the struggles of the past and clear foresight for the dangers of the future, and who insisted that these hard won rights should be guaranteed to the people by the government about to be formed, should have all honor and glory.



J. W. P. Riles





## CHAPTER II

### TOWNS IN DUTCHESS COUNTY

---

#### AMENIA

**T**HE town of Amenia, erected in 1823, embraces some forty square miles on the extreme eastern border of the county. The Colonial boundaries of the precinct of Amenia included a large part of the present town of North East.

The principal streams are Ten Mile River, Wassaic Creek, and West Brook. The valleys are very fertile and well adapted to grain and grass culture. The production of milk is probably the largest industry in this section.

There are in the town six villages. Amenia, the largest, has above a hundred dwellings. Wassaic, the next in size, has above eighty dwellings. Smithfield, Amenia Union, South Amenia and Leedsville are small, pleasant villages.

Richard Sackett was the first settler in the town. He built a house about 1712, near the place known as the Steel Works, where he lived and died. Other early settlers were the families of Winegar, Delamater, Paine, Hopkins, Wheeler, Benton, Carpenter, Reed and Swift.

In 1748 a church was organized near the center of the town. It was undenominational, and was named Carmel in the Nine Partners. Ten years later the "Red Meeting House" was erected. In 1790 the Baptists and Methodists organized separate societies, and in 1833 the

## *Historical Record*

Presbyterians built a house of worship in Amenias. In 1847 Father Kelly of Connecticut ministered to the Catholics in this section.

Amenias Seminary was built in 1835, and the school opened in the same year. It became widely known throughout the country, and students were enrolled from every State in the Union. The advent of graded schools rendered the existence of such an institution unnecessary, and the buildings have been closed since 1888.

### BEEKMAN

This is one of the southern tier towns of Dutchess, its southern angle extending almost to the north line of Putnam county. Its surface is generally hilly, and in the southern part mountainous. In the central portion is a good agricultural region. Near the western border is Sylvan Lake, covering over one hundred acres.

There are no incorporated villages in the town. Poughquag, Green Haven, Clove Valley and Beekmanville are hamlets. The Highland Division of the N. Y. N. H. & H. Railroad running east and west through the central part of the town has stations at Poughquag and Green Haven.

The name of the town is derived from Col. Henry Beekman, who in 1697 obtained a grant of all the land east of Rombout's patent to the Oblong. This embraced the present towns of Beekman, Union Vale, a portion of La Grange, and nearly all of Pawling and Dover, with the exception of a strip along their eastern border.

Settlements within the present town limits are supposed to have been made early in the eighteenth century, but records relating thereto have been lost or destroyed,



## *Dutchess County*

A man by the name of De Long is credited with keeping an inn near the present village of Green Haven as early as 1725, but his name does not appear in the list of freeholders of 1740. The location of the tavern on Colles map of 1789 places it about a mile and a half southeast of Sylvan Lake. James De Long, who was town clerk in 1802-'03, is said to have been a descendant of the settler of that name. The families of Carman, Brill, Noxon, Baker, Pleas, Uhls from Germany, Cary, Dennis, Haxtun, Sweet and Gardner, were among the earliest known settlers. John Carman represented the precinct at Supervisors' meetings from 1739 to '42. His name appears in the official record of Supervisors in 1754, and that of Bartholomew Noxon in 1761. William Humphrey held this office in 1763.

A short distance northeast of Poughquag was the home of Col. Vanderburgh, an officer of some prominence in the Revolution. He enjoyed the friendship of Washington, who, in his diary, mentions stopping with him to take dinner, when on a hasty visit to Hartford.

The Bogarts from Holland were among the early settlers at Green Haven. A grist mill was conducted here during the Revolution by one Vincent.

Extensive deposits of hematite ore are found in the north part of the town, and have been mined considerably. In 1831 Elisha Sterling & Co. built a charcoal furnace at Clove Valley, with a capacity of twelve tons of iron per day. The metal was of superior quality.

The Beekman Iron Mine was discovered in 1846 by William E. Haxtun. It was opened in 1869 by Albert Tower, who owned and operated it for many years.

## *Historical Record*

The Clove Spring Iron Works was organized in 1873. It was not a success financially, and in 1883 was discontinued.

The Methodist Church at Poughquag was erected in 1839, and in the same year the Baptist Society built a church at Beekmanville.

In 1859 a Catholic Church was built at Sylvan Lake, and another at Clove Valley, forming a part of the Parish of St. Denis.

### CLINTON

This town, which was named for Gov. George Clinton, was formed from the precincts of Charlotte and Rhinebeck, March 13, 1786. It originally extended westward to the Hudson and comprised over 66,000 acres, with a population in 1790 of 4,607. By the creation of the towns of Hyde Park and Pleasant Valley, January 26, 1821, it was reduced to its present area of 23,487 acres.

Little Wappinger Creek flows southerly through the center of the town. Schultz mountain rises 780 feet above tide. The town contains no villages of commercial importance. Clinton Corners, Clinton Hollow, Schultzville and Pleasant Plains are hamlets.

The precinct records shed some light upon the names of the first dwellers in the original town. Among those recorded from 1748 to 1756 are Nathan Bull, Moses Harris, Isaac Germond, Dirck Van Vliet, Jacob Spricor, John Earll, Lieut. Lewis, Jonathan Lyon, Isaiah Sherman. The earliest settlers within the present town limits were the families of Van Vliet, Schultz, Sleight, Garrison, Cookingham and Traver, some of whose descendants reside upon the ancestral acres.



*W. B. Finsmore*





## *Dutchess County*

Henry Sleight, a native of Long Island, is credited with being the first innkeeper. He built his tavern, which is still standing, about the year 1768, on the A. C. Briggs farm.

Another early innkeeper and merchant was Abel Peters of Clinton Corners. His tavern and store were erected during the Revolution, and in 1792 he built a brick residence; the brick was manufactured on the premises, the materials being thrown together in a mass, and mixed by means of oxen treading on it.

The grist mill at Pleasant Plains, which has been operated by water power over one hundred and thirty years, is an interesting landmark. It was built in 1775 by John De Witt, son of Captain Petrus and Rachel (Radcliff) De Witt. It later became the property of John LeRoy, who, with his son Abraham, ran it for upwards of forty years. It was afterwards owned by George Cookingham, Harris & LeRoy, Frost & Cookingham, and since 1877 by J. Z. Frost. It is a frame building 35 by 55 feet, three stories high, and cost about \$8,000.

The Quaker Meeting House at Clinton Corners was built in 1777. A separation in the society occurred in 1828, owing to the dissension of Elias Hicks, and the Orthodox Quakers built a church in 1829 nearby the original stone meeting house.

A Presbyterian Society was organized at Pleasant Plains in 1785. It did not prosper and was terminated in 1789. Services were continued for some years in the school house as often as a supply could be obtained.

The records of the present society state that the Presbyterian church of Pleasant Plains was organized March 28, 1837, by Rev. Alonzo Welton of Poughkeepsie, with twenty-one members. The present edifice was

## *Historical Record*

erected in 1837, enlarged in 1859, and the parsonage built in 1866.

The Christian Church at Schultzville was erected in 1866 on land donated by T. A. Schultz, who also contributed \$3,000 towards the cost of the building.

### DOVER

The town of Dover lies on the southeastern border of the county. It abounds in wild and beautiful scenery. On the eastern and western borders are ranges of hills almost mountainous in their dimensions, while the center forms a valley, some four hundred feet above tide-water, containing thrifty farms and pleasant villages.

Dover was formed as a town from Pawling, February 20, 1807. It is not definitely known by whom the town was first settled, but it is supposed that the first settlements were made by the Dutch who came here from the vicinity of Hudson's River. Among the early home-makers in this region we find the old Dutch names of Ousterhout, Van Dusen, Dutcher and Knickerbocker. It is said that the first named—the Ousterhouts—and the Wilcoxes, Dutchers and Bensons were the first settlers, and that they located under the East Mountain; but there are no dates accessible to define the time of their incoming.

Other early settlers were: Hans Hufcut and Martin Preston, who settled on what is known as Preston Mountain, and the latter is said to have been the first settler on the "Equivalent Land," or the Oblong. Thomas and Alice Casey, from Rhode Island, emigrated here about 1750, and located on what is now known as Chestnut Ridge, Derrick Dutcher and Jacob VanCamp came here previous to 1731, and located near Plymouth Hill.



## *Dutchess County*

Dover Plains is the most important village in the town. It contains a National Bank with a capital of \$100,000, organized in 1857; a Military School established in 1880; a Union Free School building which cost \$10,000, and a Public Library with over one thousand volumes.

The McDermott Milk Co. have a large factory here, handling about 100 cans of milk per day; and the Hall & Ferguson Cold Storage plant has a capacity of 15,000 barrels of fruit.

The village contains four churches: Baptist, organized 1794, present edifice erected in 1833; Methodist Episcopal organized in 1852, church built in 1853 at a cost of \$5,000; St. Charles Borromeo (Catholic) erected in 1859, during the pastorate of Rev. Charles Slevin. Mass was celebrated in the village as early as 1848. St. James Episcopal Church was built in 1904. The congregation numbers about forty.

At Dover Furnace are the ruins of the works of the South Boston Iron Company, established in 1881, principally for the manufacture of iron for government cannon.

The depot at South Dover is known as Wing's Station. The hamlet contains a hotel built in 1858, two stores and a few dwellings. There are two churches—Baptist and Methodist.

The Morehouse Tavern at Wingdale, torn down in 1877, was a noted hostelry during the Revolution. It was located on the then chief highway from Hartford to Fishkill. Washington, Arnold, Marquis de Chastellux and La Fayette lodged at this tavern. The "Red Lion," another notable inn, was located at Webatuck, and part of the original building is standing.

## *Historical Record*

The Harlem Railroad, which traverses north and south, was built through the town of Dover in 1849.

### EAST FISHKILL

This town was originally a part of Fishkill, from which it was set off as a separate town November 29, 1849. It covers an area of about 33,000 acres, being the second largest town territorially in the county, exceeded only by the town of Washington. Hopewell Junction is the only village of importance therein.

Among the earliest settlers were the Swartwouts, Storms, Emans, Montforts, Stockholms, Rapeljes, Van Wycks, Baileys and Van Vlackrens. Peter Montfort bought 370 acres of land in the vicinity of Fishkill Plains in 1735. Aaron Van Vlackren settled at Gayhead, where his son Tunis built a grist mill in 1768. About 1750 Aaron Stockholm built a mill at Hopewell. James Emans obtained a grant of land from Madam Brett near the present hamlet of East Fishkill. Settlement at Stormville was begun as early as 1739. Derick Storm was the first to take up land here, and was soon followed by Isaac, George and Thomas Storm, whose descendants are still to be found upon the lands thus early purchased. The Carmans and Arkles settled near them, about the year 1758, and to the north, Isaac Adriance, "of Nassau Island, Queens County," purchased two hundred and fifty acres of land in May, 1743, and shortly thereafter George and Abraham Adriance purchased and settled.

The Reformed Church at Hopewell dates back to 1757. Services were held in private houses until 1762, when the first edifice was erected. The present brick church was built in 1833. Among the pastors who served this church were Rev. Isaac Rysdyck, 1765 to 1790. Rev.

## *Dutchess County*

Isaac Blauvelt, Rev. Nicholas Van Vranken, Rev. John Barkalo, Dr. Thomas De Witt, Rev. Charles B. Whitehead and Rev. Abraham Polhemus—familiar names in the annals of the Reformed Church of New York.

The Baptists organized and built a church at Fishkill Plains in 1782. Its growth was slow, and services were finally discontinued. The church property was sold in 1893. The Methodist Church at Johnsville was organized in 1826. Its first pastors were Revs. Hunt, Selleck and Collins. It continues to prosper. The Bethel Baptist Church at Shenandoah was dedicated in 1835, mainly through the efforts of Isaac Knapp and Abram Pulling. The Episcopal Church at Hopewell Junction was built in 1888. There is also a Catholic and a Pentacostal church in this village.

When the railroad extending from Dutchess Junction to Pine Plains was completed in 1869, a hamlet sprang up near Hopewell station, and when the New England road was built, intersecting the Dutchess and Connecticut at this point, the hamlet was called Hopewell Junction. As a natural consequence the Junction has become the business center of the town. A coal and lumber yard was established in 1869 by R. C. Horton, and the following year Lawrence C. Rapelje built a hotel, which he leased to Edward Lasher. The village contains several stores, mechanical shops, and the Borden creamery.

### FISHKILL

The town of Fishkill as constituted today is situated at the southwesterly corner of the county. It originally included all the territory covered by the Rombout Patent, granted by James II, in 1685, confirming the deed of land made to Francis Rombout and Gulian



## *Historical Record*

Verplanck by the Wappinger Indians in 1683. In 1849, 33,000 acres of its area were set off to form the town of East Fishkill, and in 1875 its territory was further reduced by 16,025 acres for the erection of the town of Wappinger.

Catharine Rombout, the only child of Francis Rombout, the patentee, married Roger Brett, and in 1709 the young couple built the house now standing in Matteawan, known as the Teller House. Shortly after the completion of this building Roger Brett was drowned from a sloop, and the care of his estate was left to his widow who became known as "Madam Brett." She set about establishing mills and invited settlers to come upon her land and develop it. Among the families who responded were the Brinckerhoff, Van Wyck, Wiltse, Van Voorhis, Hasbrouck, Terbush and Dubois.

In 1743, the milling industries having largely increased, Madam Brett and others organized the Frankfort Store House. It stood close to the water at what was known as the Lower Landing, north of Dennings Point. This was the origin of river freighting. The building remained until 1826, and the business was conducted by descendants of the Brett and Wiltse families.

Gulian Verplanck, the co-patentee, did not come to live or build on the land set off to him. His grandson, Gulian, came about 1730, and built the house still standing known as Mount Gulian. In this building the Society of the Cincinnati was instituted, May, 1783.

*Fishkill-on-Hudson.* This village has grown up around the original Five Corners and become a place of importance within the last thirty years. In 1864 it was incorporated and given the name of Fishkill Landing, the post office having been established under that name in

## *Dutchess County*

1804. During the Civil War the name of the post office was changed to Fishkill-on-Hudson. The village contains several large manufacturing plants, notably the Fishkill Landing Machine Co., incorporated in 1853; The Dutchess Hat Works, organized in 1873 by Lewis Tompkins; and the Dutchess Tool Co., which has been in existence since 1886. There is a National and a Savings Bank in the village; a daily and a weekly newspaper.

*Matteawan.* This village was incorporated in 1886, and now includes within its limits Byrnesville, Wicoppee and Tioronda. It has always been an industrial center.

The first factory in Matteawan was established in 1814 by Philip Hone (at one time Mayor of New York) and Peter A. Schenck, who had married Margaret Brett, granddaughter of Madam Brett. Hone and Schenck built the mill now belonging to the Matteawan Mfg. Co. which was organized in 1812 by Peter H. Schenck, J. J. Astor, Philip Hone, and others. They erected a stone cotton mill in 1814. The Company was re-organized in 1825, and built the machine shop and foundry on the east side of the creek, devoted largely to the production of cotton machinery. The Company made an assignment in 1849 to Robert G. Rankin and Robert Carver. The property passed through several hands, and was finally purchased by John Falconer, who operated it under the name of the Seamless Clothing Manufacturing Company, in which he was associated with Mr. William Carroll. The Company failed in 1876, but resumed business under the name of William Carroll & Co. For many years it has continued successfully in the manufacture of wool and straw hats.

## *Historical Record*

The Rothery File Works was established in 1835, by John Rothery, who came from Yorkshire, England. Mr. Rothery was the first to manufacture *new* files in America. The company eventually gave up the business, as they could not compete in price with machine made files. The building they had erected in 1873 was destroyed by fire in 1876. It was rebuilt and leased by the Rotherys to Messrs. Rockwell & Son for a silk factory. Mr. Arthur Rockwell continued this business until his death in 1910.

The Matteawan Manufacturing Co. was organized in 1864, with a capital of \$150,000. for the manufacture of fine wool hats. It is one of the largest industries of this kind in the State.

The Green Fuel Economizer Co. is one of the important industries in the village, and was established in 1891. The product of the company consists of an apparatus for utilizing waste gases passing from steam boilers and for re-heating water, thus affording a great saving in coal. The plant covers about 1200 acres, and gives employment to 400 persons.

The New York Rubber Co. was organized in 1848, to manufacture articles under the Goodyear patent. They began operations on Staten Island, and in 1857 removed to the present location in Matteawan. The capital which was then \$75,000 has been increased to \$300,000. The plant employs about 250 persons.

The village contains a National Bank, which was organized in 1893 with a capital of \$100,000, and a Savings Bank chartered in 1870. Gen. Joseph Howland, who was much interested in the development and improvement of the village of Matteawan, established and perpetually endowed a library here which bears his name.





*W. B. Finsmore 2<sup>nd</sup>*



## *Dutchess County*

The Matteawan Evening Journal was started in 1869 by Charles G. Coutant under the name of the Daily Herald. It has changed hands several times, and is now successfully conducted by Morgan H. Hoyt.

The village of Fishkill, which is situated some six miles from Fishkill Landing, was the scene of many important events during the Revolution. Owing to its secure position at the head of the Highlands, and being on a direct route of communication with the New England States, it was selected as a natural depot for army supplies in this section. Large quantities of stores from Dutchess and adjacent counties were there accumulated for use of the Continental army. Barracks were erected on the plateau southeast of the village, and frequently large bodies of troops were stationed there. These barracks became the retreat for wounded and naked soldiers.

The Dutch Church here, which was used as a military prison during the Revolution, was erected in 1731. Trinity Church, erected about 1760, was used as a hospital by the army of General Washington until disbanded in 1783.

### HYDE PARK

This town occupies a central position upon the west border of the county, and has an area of 22,395 acres of rolling and hilly upland. Crum Elbow Creek and the Fallkill flow in a southwesterly direction through the town. The town was formed from the western section of Clinton, January 26, 1821. The title to the soil dates back to 1705 when Peter Fauconier, one of the Little Nine Partner patentees, became sole owner of this grant. He was the secretary of Sir Edward Hyde, Governor of



## Historical Record

New York at the beginning of the 18th century, and named this patent Hyde Park.

About 1735 Jacob Stoutenburgh, a Hollander and trader from Westchester, became interested in lands now comprised within the bounds of this town. He purchased the ninth "water lot" of the Nine Partners patent, on which the village of Hyde Park is now situated. This land he gave to his son Luke in 1758.

Dr. John Bard, the earliest physician in this locality, bought out the heirs of Fauconier, of whom his wife was a descendant. Crum Elbow creek formed a natural division between the property of the Bards on the north, and the Stoutenburghs on the south. In early times there was much trouble over water privileges, and June 4, 1789, Dr. Samuel Bard deeded four small parcels of land to Richard de Cantillon and James Stoutenburgh, thereby adjusting the water privileges.

At a meeting of the town officers May 19, 1821, Charles A. Shaw was appointed "a discreet and proper person" to take the census. He returned the following statistics: Population, 2,300; electors, 431; taxable property, \$547,106.

The eastern part of the town adjoining Pleasant Valley and Clinton was settled at an early day by Quakers from New England and Long Island. Among them were the Marshalls, Bakers, Briggs, Hoags, Halsteads, Moshers, Stringhams, Watters, Lamorees, Nelsons and Williams. *Smiths* *Hoags*  
The Friends' House of worship here was for many years called the "Crom Elbow Meeting House," erected about the year 1774. The early members have long since passed away, leaving their descendants to unite and to conform to the manners and discipline of other sects.

## *Dutchess County*

On the west border of the town are several country estates of families prominent in the social and business world, including those of John A. Roosevelt, who owned Mount Hope, and Mrs. James Roosevelt, who has an estate a few miles further north. "Belfield" is the home of Hon. Thomas Newbold. North of this is the estate which has been in the possession of Mr. Archibald Rogers for the past twenty-two years, and is known as "Crumwold." Adjoining Hyde Park village on the north is the country seat of Mr. F. W. Vanderbilt, who purchased the property in 1895. This is the estate to which the name of Hyde Park originally applied. The Broughton and Rymph families have also been land owners in this section for many years.

Staatsburg, a village in the northern part of the town, derives its name from the Staats family, who settled here about 1720. Other early settlers were the Hughes, Mulford and Russel families. The estate of Gen. Morgan Lewis is now owned by his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Ogden Mills. Among the descendants of Gen. Lewis still resident in Staatsburg is the family of the late Lydig M. Hoyt. North of this is "The Locusts," the estate of William B. Dinsmore, now owned by his widow and children.

In 1790 there was formed in Hyde Park the Stoutsburgh Religious Association. Its members were composed of adherents of the Church of England, and of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, which continued this form of worship until the early part of the 19th century. In 1811 the Episcopalians decided to build a separate house of worship, and Dr. Bard gave the central part of the present St. James churchyard, and the building was erected in that year. The present building of the

## *Historical Record*

Reformed Church was erected in 1826. The Methodist Church was built in 1833 upon ground donated by John Albertson, Sr. The Baptist Church was organized in 1844, and the building erected in 1863, at the expense of Mrs. Mortimer Livingston, and her daughter, Mrs. Drake, who married for her second husband Mr. Kirkpatrick.

### LA GRANGE.

The territory comprising the town of La Grange was formed from portions of the towns of Fishkill and Beekman, February 9, 1821, under the name of Freedom. A strip of about five thousand acres was taken from it March 1, 1827, to form part of the town of Union Vale. The first town meeting was held at the house of William Wolven in April, 1821.

The name of Freedom was given to the town by Enoch Dorland, a Quaker preacher. As this name caused confusion in the delivery of mail, it was changed in 1829 by the Board of Supervisors, to La Grange, after the ancestral estate in France of the Marquis d' Lafayette.

Settlement in the southern part of the town began as early as 1754, and the names of Shear, Clapp, Brundage, Swade, Dean, Weeks and Townsend are recorded among the pioneers. Arthursburg and Morey's Corners, now La Grangeville, were early neighborhoods. The families of Ver Valin, De Groff, Sleight, Nelson and Cornell settled in the western part of the town previous to the Revolution.

The oldest religious organization in the town is that of the Society of Friends of Arthursburg. At this place was built a Friends' meeting house, and Oswego monthly meetings were held here as early as 1761. Samuel Dor-





*J. M. Cleveland*



## *Dutchess County*

land and wife, Allen Moore and wife and Andrew Moore are recorded as being present at this meeting. Several Quaker families resided in this vicinity. Following the division in the Society in 1828 the Hicksites built a meeting house at Moore's Mills, where meetings are regularly held.

The records of the Presbyterian church of Freedom Plains state that "On the 26th of July, 1827, sundry persons of Freedom did meet at the house of Mary Nelson and chose the following trustees: Benjamin H. Conklin, Baltus Overacker, Eleazer Taylor, Baltus Velie, Rickertson Collins, John D. Brown, Abram S. Storm, Isaac B. Clapp and John Clapp."

The organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church of La Grange was effected July 14, 1849. Previous to this date meetings were held occasionally in different neighborhoods by "circuit riders," and the inhabitants of the Morey vicinity attended chiefly at Potter's Hollow, where the first church edifice was built, and from which it was removed to Morey's in 1866, and called the "Trinity Church of La Grange." The minutes of the society contain no records of the early pastors, except for the year 1851, when Rev. Loren Clarke officiated.

## MILAN

Milan was formed from the town of Northeast March 6, 1818. It lies on the northern border of Dutchess county and comprises the western portion of that tract of land which embraces the Nine Partners Patent.

In the year 1760, Johannes Rowe, a German by birth, located in this town north of what is now Lafayetteville, on nine hundred and eleven acres of land which he purchased of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston. For this



## *Historical Record*

land he paid 750 pounds, on which, in 1766, he built a stone homestead. Much of the land is still in possession of the Rowe family. Johannes Rowe died in 1771, and was buried in the family ground across the road from the church which bears the family name. He had four sons—John, Sebastian, Philip, and Mark, who settled around on the land of their father's purchase, and to each of whom he gave a farm. The sons built the Methodist church there, and were generous supporters of local enterprises. Philip had a son, William P. Rowe, who served as a soldier in the war of 1812.

Other early settlers were the Bowermans, Wilburs, Briggs, Whites, Pells, Hicks, Martins, Motts, Fultons, Stalls, Fellers, Hopemans, Philips, Teats and Frasers.

The first town meeting was held at the house of Stephen Thorne, April, 1818. That summer new bridges were built over streams at Mount Ross and Hoffman's Mill.

The oldest mill in the town was built by Robert Thorne, two miles west of Lafayetteville. This hamlet was on the Post road from Northeast to Rhinebeck, and was a place of some business importance. A hotel was built here by William Waltmier, who, ten years later, disposed of the property to Jacob Knickerbacker.

The Methodist Society was organized mainly through the efforts of the Rowes, about the year 1800, with the first house of worship on their farm near Lafayetteville. A new building was erected in 1838.

The "Christian Denomination" was composed of Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists, who held meetings in the town as early as 1820.

## *Dutchess County*

### NORTHEAST

The towns of Northeast, Pine Plains and Milan, taken collectively, constituted, in 1746, the Northeast Precinct. In 1818 Milan was set off by itself, and in 1823 Northeast was shorn of Pine Plains, but had annexed a liberal slice of Amenia to its southern border, thus preserving its equilibrium among its sister towns by this compensation in wealth and population.

The town received its name from its geographical position in the county. A range of the Taconic Mountains extends along the eastern border, with the Winchell Mountain on the west. The Ten Mile River, some eighteen miles in length, runs south through the eastern part of the town. The Shekemeko runs in a northerly direction through its western portion.

The first town meeting in Northeast, as at present constituted, was held at Northeast Center on the first day of April, 1823.

The earliest settlements in the town were made in the Oblong tract of Spencers Corners. A Baptist church was built here in 1777. North of Spencers Corners stands the old-fashioned house of the Dakins, built by Orville Dakin, when the country was a wilderness. Westward are the buildings of the Millerton Iron Co., now in ruins.

Millerton, the largest village in the town, derived its name from Sidney G. Miller, one of the builders of the New York and Harlem Railroad. The village was incorporated June 30, 1875, with N. C. Beach, President.

In 1891 the village was bonded for a sum not to exceed \$15,000 to procure a water supply.

## *Historical Record*

In 1882 the Millerton National Bank was organized with G. S. Frink as President, and W. M. Dales as Cashier. The present bank building was erected in 1903.

The Millerton Telegraph, a weekly publication, was started in 1876 by Cooley James, and subsequently became the property of Colvin Card.

The Baptist church was organized in 1777. The Congregational Church of Northeast was organized in 1827, and the building erected in 1828. In 1873 this church was affiliated with the Presbyterian denomination, and a new house of worship was built in Millerton in 1905, at an expense of \$7,800.

The first record of the Methodist Episcopal church bears date of 1842, and under date of April 2, 1859, is found the following: "The trustees of Millerton beg leave to report that they have purchased a lot on which they have erected a church edifice which costs, with the said lot, the sum of \$4,500. That they have paid \$3,700. That there is now in subscriptions \$450."

## PAWLING

This town is described as the southeast corner town in Dutchess county. A range of hills, locally known as Quaker Hill, extends along the east border. Another range, known as the West Mountain, occupies the western part. A broad and fertile valley runs through the central portion. Pawling precinct was taken from Beekman precinct in 1768, and erected into a town in 1788. Dover was taken off and made into a separate township in 1807. Whaley Pond, Lake Norton, Green Mountain Lake and Lake Hammersley are considerable bodies of water. The road leading south from Pawling village, now called the State road, was laid out in 1745, and is





*George L Smith*



## *Dutchess County*

described as running from Beekman's Patent into Westchester. The population of the town in 1810 was 1,756.

Pawling village, incorporated in 1903, has about 800 inhabitants. Quaker Hill, Holmes and West Pawling are hamlets.

Quaker Hill and West Mountain were probably settled long before the lands in the valley. Swamp fevers were feared by the pioneers. Among the early settlers on the east side we find the names of Sherman, Merrit, Birdsall, Irish, Akin, Craft, Chase and Osborn. Of the valley there occur Shaw, Cary, Hunt, Sabin, Salmon, Pearce and Slocum. On the west side there once dwelt the ancestors of the families by the name of Worden, Moshier, Dentory, Dibble, Davis and Turner. It is said that there was quite an influx into the town about 1740.

The official headquarters of General Washington, during his sojourn with his army in Pawling in 1778, were at the house of John Kane, now the site of the Roberts' residence.

The historic Oblong Meeting House, which is still standing, bears a tablet containing these words: "OBLONG MEETING HOUSE of the Society of Friends Erected in 1742 South of This Road. Present Meeting House Erected in 1760. First Effective Action Against Slavery Taken Here in 1767. Occupied as Hospital in 1778 By Revolutionary Soldiers Many of Whom Are Buried South of This Road. Meeting Divided in 1828. Meetings Discontinued in This House 1885."

Akin Hall Association, was founded by Albert John Akin in 1882, for the promotion of benevolence, charity, literature and science. The Association holds real estate as follows: Aikin Hall and Manse, the Library Building, Mizzen Top Hotel and cottages.



## *Historical Record*

The Bank of Pawling was organized in 1849 by Albert J. Aikin. In 1865 it was changed to a National Bank. Pawling Savings Bank was incorporated in 1870. The first president was David R. Gould, who was conspicuous in its organization.

The village of Pawling has a fine water system constructed in 1895. A Fire Company is maintained with a well equipped hose house.

### PINE PLAINS

The town of Pine Plains is one of the northern tier of towns in Dutchess, bordering the county of Columbia. Extensive plains originally covered by pine forests gave the town its name.

The territory was included in the Little Nine Partners' Patent; together with Milan and a portion of present Northeast it was in 1788 erected into a town, the three being known as Northeast. Milan was taken off in 1818, and Pine Plains was erected into a separate township in 1823. Before these townships were divided the seat of government was at the present village of Pine Plains; here the town records were kept; hither the voters from Spencer's Corners and Northeast Center had to come over the "West Mountain, which is a high ridge of fertile country, well inhabited, stretching from north to south, steep in ascent and descent, and is about three miles over;" in short, the people of the vicinity of Millerton had to traverse about fifteen miles to reach the place of their annual town meetings.

The "house of Israel Reynolds" (Stissing House) was designated in the early records as the place where town business was transacted, and where the first town meeting for Pine Plains was held.

## *Dutchess County*

Among the early settlers are the names familiar at the present time—Winans, Smith, Harris, Reynolds, Hoffman, Pulver, Deuel, Dibblee, Husted, Stevenson, Rau (Rowe), Seldon, and others. The eastern portion of Pine Plains was settled by the Palatines.

The village of Pine Plains had an official name as a postoffice a few years prior to its organization as a town. In 1830 a direct stage route twice a week was established from Poughkeepsie to Pine Plains, by way of Pleasant Valley. Since the construction of the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut Railroad, in 1869, the mail has been carried by steam.

Pine Plains has a public library of nearly 3,000 volumes. It was established in 1797, and was the first public library in Dutchess county.

The Pine Plains Bank was organized in 1839, and closed its doors in 1857, voluntarily, but maintained its good name. The following year the Citizens' Bank was organized, and in 1865 it was changed to a National Bank. Its capital stock is \$45,000.

## PLEASANT VALLEY

This town was formed from the town of Clinton January 26, 1821, and covers an area of 20,255 acres almost equally divided by Wappinger's creek. The village of Pleasant Valley with a population of about seven hundred is the commercial center of the town. Salt Point and Washington Hollow are hamlets.

Settlements of the town took place during the time it was a part of Crom Elbow precinct—1737-1762. Among the early settlers were the families of Newcomb, Filkins, Humphreys, Halls, Jacksons, Allens, Flaglers, Formans, Marshalls, Beadles, Deans, Sellecks, Abbotts, Van Voor-

## *Historical Record*

hees, Harris and Frost. A fulling mill east of the village was built by John Kenyon in 1808, and this is the site of the present plant of Garner & Co.

In 1813 a postoffice was established, and two years later the village was incorporated; it was reincorporated March 21, 1903. The same year a free library was organized as a voluntary association.

A church at Washington Hollow was erected in 1747 by the Presbyterian society. It was in this church building that a band of Tories, in the summer of 1777, assembled. They numbered about four hundred, and came principally from the southern part of the county. Parties were sent to the bordering settlements to intimidate the patriots, and obtain supplies for the British army. While the Tories were thus showing authority, they were surprised by a company of American soldiers from Sharon, Connecticut. Upon their attempt to escape, the Yankees gave them a broadside and killed several. About thirty in number were captured and marched to Sharon, from whence they were taken to New Hampshire and held until the close of the war.

In 1812 the Presbyterians of Pleasant Valley erected a house of worship in the village, which gave way to a new edifice in 1848. Methodism was introduced into the town in 1788, and in 1825 the Society built a church here. St. Paul's Church was built in 1843, and the Westminster Presbyterian Church at Salt Point in 1862.

## RED HOOK

This town was formed from Rhinebeck June 2, 1812. It lies in the extreme northwest corner of Dutchess, bordering Columbia county. Its surface is a rolling upland, and the soil a gravelly loam. It has always been



## *Dutchess County*

a good agricultural and fruit growing section. The villages of Red Hook and Tivoli-Madalin are the chief centers of population, and Barrytown is of some importance as a railroad depot. The Sawkill flows through the center of the town.

The mills that were built subsequent to 1725 on the Sawkill and the White Clay Kill (now Stony creek) were a prominent feature of the earlier times. On the former stream at one time stood Judge Livingston's mill at the river; General Armstrong's mill at Cedar Hill; Van Benthuyssen's mill, and a woolen factory in the same place; the Chancellor's mill in the interior, and Robert G. Livingston's mill on the Rock City branch.

At the mouth of Stony creek was the mill of Jannetje Bradt, Park's mill at Myersville (Madalin), Cook's factory, and Zachariah Hoffman's mill. Several of the above mentioned mills and adjoining buildings were burned by a detachment of British troops immediately after the destruction of Kingston in 1777. The only dwelling spared was the home of Gilbert Robert Livingston, who remained loyal to the crown during the Revolutionary War.

A large portion of the land about what is now known as Tivoli was owned by the Hoffmans, who built the mills northeast of Tivoli, nearly a century and a half ago. They were freighters, storekeepers and millers before and after the Revolution.

Nicholas Bonesteel and Anna Margretha Kuhn, his wife, with some of their children, were among the early settlers. A portion of the village of Red Hook is now on the easterly part of their farm. Of their descendants, Philip N. Bonesteel was a merchant, magistrate and post-

## *Historical Record*

master in Red Hook for many years. His son, Virgil D., was Surrogate of Dutchess county in 1844.

Peter Contine and his wife, Eleanor, daughter of Jacob Heermance of Kingston, lived at Upper Red Hook previous to the Revolution. In 1791 he kept a store at what is now Barrytown Landing.

John, James, Daniel and Robert Wilson, four brothers, settled in the vicinity of Upper Red Hook before 1770, and engaged in farming. The two eldest married the Kuhn sisters, daughters of Simon Kuhn.

The fine old estates in this town overlooking the Hudson include "Rokeby," "Blithewood," the Callendar House and "Chateau Tivoli," elsewhere described in this volume.

Annandale is the site of St. Stephen's College, chartered March 20, 1860. The college grew out of the Church of the Holy Innocents and its parish school. Students are attracted to it from all parts of the country.

The religious denominations of the town are the Methodists, with churches at Red Hook and Tivoli; St. Paul's Lutheran Church at Red Hook; and the Episcopalians with a church in each village. The Church of the Sacred Heart at Barrytown, and St. Sylvia's Church at Tivoli, were erected by the Catholics in 1875 and 1903 respectively.

## TOWN AND CITY OF POUGHKEEPSIE

The town of Poughkeepsie as early as 1715 was a part of the Middle Ward of Dutchess county. By the erections of precincts in the county in 1737, Poughkeepsie had a slice taken off its northern end, and was given a definite eastern boundary. Its limits were but slightly

## *Dutchess County*

changed by the act of 1788, which organized the county into towns.

The name Poughkeepsie is first found in an Indian deed, dated May 5, 1683, on file in Albany, granting to Pieter Lansingh and Jan Smeedes each a farm, and to the latter "also a waterfall near the bank of the river to build a mill thereon. The waterfall is called *Poughkepesingh* and the land *Minnisingh*, situate on the east side of the river."

With the granting of a patent known as *Minnisinck* to Robert Sanders and Myndert Harmans, October 24, 1686, the site of the city of Poughkeepsie began to acquire settlers enough to determine the location of a center or hamlet. The families included "Sovryn the Baker," Harmans, the patentee, Balthazar Barnse, Hendrick Ostrom, Simon Scoute and Baltus Van Kleeck. Other early settlers were the Vanderburghs, Vandebogerts, Parmentors, Lewis, Pells, Titsoorts and Filkins.

Poughkeepsie as a county seat dates from May 27, 1717, and the county records of 1722 state that meetings are now held in the court house.

March 27, 1799, Poughkeepsie was incorporated as a village, the charter providing for a board of five trustees to be elected on the third Tuesday in May. That, however, was only for the first election, all subsequent elections for many years coming in April. The boundaries of the village as then fixed remain the limits of the city of Poughkeepsie today. The first trustees were James S. Smith, Valentine Baker, Andrew Billings, Ebenezer Badger, and Thomas Nelson. The extant records of the village begin in 1803, when Andrew Billings was president. The village then had something like 1,500 inhabitants, and the population of the whole town in 1800 was 3,246.



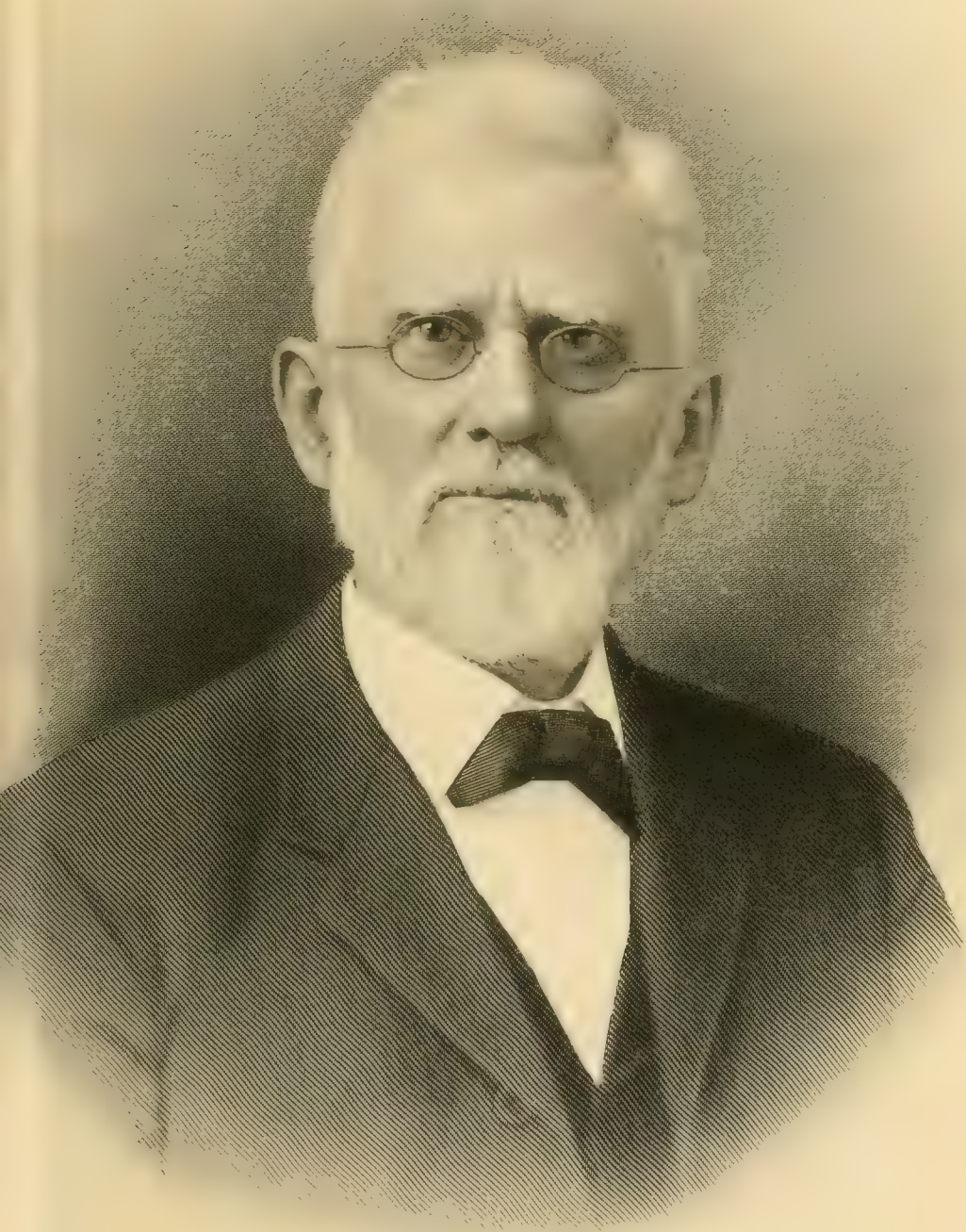
## *Historical Record*

In 1810 the town had 4,669 inhabitants and the village 2,981. In 1855 when the city had been taken out, the town had left but 3,110 people. The town added population very slowly down to 1900, when the growth of one of the suburbs of the city, called Bull's Head, East Poughkeepsie, and more recently Arlington, had made much progress chiefly because of the growth of Vassar College. Channingville, that part of Wappingers Falls north of the creek, accounts for several hundred of the town's population.

A notable fire of the village days was the burning of the court house September 25, 1806. A new court house was erected in 1809, and replaced by the present building in 1903.

An important event was the establishment of the first central village water supply by the building of the reservoir on top of Cannon street hill in 1835, at a cost of \$30,000. Water was pumped from the Fall Kill and was used only for fire extinguishing purposes, pipes being laid only on the main streets. The reservoir happened to be empty on May 12, 1836, when Poughkeepsie was visited by the greatest fire in its history, a fire which burned nearly all the buildings on the south side of Main street, between Liberty and Academy streets. At one time the destruction of a very large section of the village seemed inevitable, as buildings on the north side of the street were several times on fire, but the force pump which supplied water to the reservoir had been started and water came down through the pipes at the critical time, so that the flames were controlled.

Between 1830 and 1837 the village grew rapidly and a remarkable real estate boom was inaugurated by the Poughkeepsie Improvement Party, which included such



Edwin Proctor





## *Dutchess County*

men as Paraclete Potter, editor of the *Poughkeepsie Journal*, Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, United States Senator, Matthew Vassar, Walter Cunningham, George P. Oakley and Gideon P. Hewitt. Many acres of land were plotted and sold in lots, two chief centers of development being around Mansion Square and the old French farm, south of the English Burying Ground, that is, south of the present location of Christ Church.

The Hudson River Railroad was built through from New York to Poughkeepsie in 1849, the first train coming through to the site of the present station January 4, 1850.

The city of Poughkeepsie was incorporated by the act of the Legislature, March 28, 1854, and the first city election was held the following April, when James Emott, Jr., became the first Mayor. He resigned in 1856 to become a Justice of the Supreme Court, as his father had been before him. One of the early aldermen was Henry W. Shaw (Josh Billings). The second Mayor was Charles W. Swift. Apart from some notable political meetings on Forbus Hill, the space which remained open for many years between Union and Church streets, back of the Forbus House, nothing of great importance took place in Poughkeepsie down to the Civil War.

Before 1870 the second great period of growth, comparable to that of the days of the old improvement party between 1830 and 1837, was in full sway. This latter period of improvement included the building of the new water works, pumping from the Hudson River with sand filtration; the installation of a complete sewerage system; the Fallkill improvement by which the old mill ponds on the kill were abolished and the stream was walled in; the Poughkeepsie & Eastern Railroad; the building of the city railroad, and the beginning of the Poughkeepsie

## *Historical Record*

Bridge. Harvey G. Eastman, George Innis, Mark D. Wilbur and George P. Pelton were leaders in this latter improvement era.

*Revolutionary Notes.* After the destruction of Kingston by the British, October 16, 1777, Gov. Clinton came to Poughkeepsie and the Council of Safety soon followed. The court house was used for legislature sittings, and the first laws of the State of New York were passed here. In the winter of 1778-79 a regiment of Continentals was quartered in Poughkeepsie, and barracks were erected on the south side of the village. The Legislature was in session at Poughkeepsie when the news of the surrender of Cornwallis was received, in October, 1781. The ratification of the Constitution of the United States in the Poughkeepsie court house, June 26, 1788, is the most important event in the city's history.

*Education.* Poughkeepsie has long been known as a city of schools. The Dutchess County Academy, founded at Fishkill, was removed to Poughkeepsie in 1792. A new building was erected in 1836; it was sold in 1870 to Jonathan Warner, founder of the Old Ladies' Home, and the money was used for the construction of the present High School.

The Poughkeepsie Collegiate School, a noted institution, founded in 1835, continued until 1867, when the property was sold to settle the estate of Charles Bartlett, its first principal; the Grecian temple still crowns College Hill.

Riverview Military Academy was opened in 1867 by Otis Bisbee. Eastman College was started by Harvey G. Eastman in 1859.

There have been not less than fifty private schools at various times in Poughkeepsie, notably; Poughkeepsie

## *Dutchess County*

Military School, Lyndon Hall, Poughkeepsie Female Academy, Cottage Hill Seminary, State and National Law School, and Putnam Hall School, formerly Brooks Seminary.

Vassar College, founded by Matthew Vassar, was chartered by the Legislature January 18, 1861. Matthew Vassar gave the site, some 200 acres of land, and added about \$400,000. The College opened in 1865, with 353 students. Matthew Vassar died in 1868, and his nephews, Matthew, Jr., and John Guy, continued his interest in the institution. They died, respectively, in 1881 and 1888, and left the college considerable sums of money. John D. Rockefeller and Frederick F. Thompson have also been large benefactors. President James M. Taylor took charge in 1886, and the growth of the college has been continuous, until in 1905 the trustees found it necessary to limit the number of students for a term of five years to one thousand.

The Poughkeepsie Public Library was formed under the school library law in 1835. From 1872 to 1898 it occupied rooms in the High School building, and was then removed to the Adriance Memorial Library building. In 1899 the control of the library was given to a board of library trustees. In 1911 it contains about 50,000 volumes.

*Churches.* The Dutch church was organized October 10, 1716, by Rev. Petrus Vas. The building was finished in 1723. A second edifice was built in 1760, and in 1822 a third church was erected on the site of the present church building. This was destroyed by fire January 18, 1857, and the present brick building erected shortly thereafter, and dedicated September 7, 1858.



## *Historical Record*

The Church of England, predecessor of the present Episcopal church, was organized in 1766, and erected a building. It stood until 1833 at the corner of Church and Market streets, when the old Christ Church, still well remembered, replaced it.

A Presbyterian church was organized in Poughkeepsie as early as 1749, but failed to maintain itself or erect a building. The Methodists organized in 1804 and built a church in Jefferson street. The Baptist records are complete from the organization of the society in 1807, when they erected an edifice on Mill street. The Quakers established a meeting house on Clover street in 1802. By 1826 the Presbyterians were permanently organized and built a church on Cannon street.

October 14, 1832, a number of Catholics residing in Poughkeepsie formed the Catholic Association, to raise a fund for the erection of a church, with the result that St. Peter's Church was built and dedicated November 26, 1837. The building was enlarged and remodelled in 1853. The first edifice of the Church of the Nativity was erected in 1852. The Church of St. Mary was incorporated March 12, 1879.

The charitable institutions of Poughkeepsie include the Home for the Friendless, built in 1887; The Old Ladies' Home; the Vassar Brothers' Home for Aged Men, and Vassar Brothers' Hospital.

## **RHINEBECK**

The town of Rhinebeck embraces 18,945 acres in the northwestern part of the county bordering the Hudson River. It was formed as a town March 17, 1788. Red Hook was taken off in 1812. The two towns comprised the greater part of Rynbeck precinct, organized Decem-

## *Dutchess County*

ber 16, 1737. Landsman Kill, the principal stream, was an important factor in the development of the milling industry in the early days of the town.

The first deed for lands in Rynbeck precinct bears date of June 8, 1686, recorded in Ulster County Clerk's office. It was a transfer on the part of three Indians, to Gerritt Artsen, Arie Rosa and Jan Elton. Another deed of 1686 conveys land to Hendrick Kip. Beekman's patent to land in this vicinity was granted in 1697.

Kip built a stone house on his land in 1700. It was destroyed by fire in 1910. Artsen, with a family of ten children, came to live upon and cultivate his land in 1702. The Rosa tracts were occupied by an Osterhout, a Van Etten and an Ostrander. In 1709 the settlers numbered thirty families. In 1715 Beekman induced many Palatines to locate on his lands.

William Traphagen was one of the largest taxpayers in 1718. He built a tavern, opened a blacksmith shop and this formed the nucleus of the present village of Rhinebeck. Nearby was a grist mill operated by one Schut. Simon Cole was the first merchant in the town; John Kip was a carpenter; Ananias Teel, a wheelwright; Laurence Teder, a mason; Henry Shop, a harness-maker; Jacob Van Ostrander, a linen weaver.

By 1730 it was decided to have a church in the immediate vicinity, which was erected on the site of the present "Old Dutch Church."

The erection of several grist, saw and woolen mills on the Landsman Kill, were potent factors in the early development of Rhinebeck. The Beekman mill, built in 1710, near the river, was followed in 1715 by the Beekman-Livingston mills, below "the flatts." The Rutsen mills, on the turnpike east of "the flatts," were

## *Historical Record*

built in 1742, and the Traphagen mill in 1750. The General Montgomery and the Governor Lewis mills were built in 1774 and 1800, respectively.

The establishment of ferry service at Rhinebeck in 1752, brought the inhabitants in closer connection with Rondout. The charter was granted to Abraham Kip on the east side of the river, and to Moses Contine on the west side.

The village of Rhinebeck was incorporated April 23, 1834, and the act amended in 1867. One half of the business section was destroyed by fire May 8, 1864. It was soon rebuilt with substantial brick structures.

The Bank of Rhinebeck was organized in 1853, with a capital of \$125,000. It became a National Bank in 1865. The Rhinebeck Savings Bank was organized in 1862. The Starr Institute, which contains a free library, was built and furnished by Mrs. Mary R. Miller in 1862, at a cost of \$15,000.

The Memorial Building at Rhinecliff contains a library, a reading room, and an auditorium. It is a spacious structure, and was erected in 1907 by Hon. Levi P. Morton, as a memorial to his deceased daughter. It is the only public building in Rhinecliff.

## STANFORD

This town is included in the Great Nine Partners tract granted in 1697 to Caleb Heathcote and others, and was formed from the town of Washington March 12, 1793. Wappingers creek is the principal stream. Thompson Pond and Upton Lake are considerable bodies of water. Bangall, Stanfordville and Stissing are small villages.

Three brothers, Samuel, Amos and Enos Thompson, great grandsons of Anthony Thompson, original planter



## *Dutchess County*

in the New Haven Colony, came into Dutchess county about 1750. Samuel and Amos had been connected with the Goshen, Connecticut settlement. Enos came direct from New Haven. Tradition says they acquired 2,800 acres between them, around the shores of the beautiful sheet of water long known as Thompson's Pond. Paul Upton and Christopher Dibble were early settlers here—the former coming from Massachusetts, the latter from Long Island.

Along the banks of the Wappingers stood several factories. The foundations alone mark the spot from which the buildings have been removed. A cotton mill had a brief existence here. A paper mill was established previous to 1840, and in 1844 was burned down. In 1843 Silas Rogers founded a wagon axle manufacturing business, which was carried on until western competition became too strong. A grist mill was established in 1850 by Seaman & Northrup. The freshet of 1865 swept the dam away.

As early as 1755 a Baptist Society was organized in the town which had an interesting career. The present church, dedicated May 26, 1869, is the third edifice of the Society in the town. The Quaker Society was also organized at an early date. The Christian Church of Stanfordville was established in 1840; and the Methodists built a house of worship in 1843. A Catholic Church at Bangall is a Mission of the Millbrook church.

## UNION VALE

The town of Union Vale was erected March 1, 1827, and includes territory formerly comprised in the towns of Beekman and "Freedom," now La Grange. Its surface is a hilly upland, intersected by a broad valley

## *Historical Record*

extending north and south. This valley is known far and wide as "The Clove," its limits extending beyond the town borders, and was an important landmark in the early history of the region.

The Clove Kill is a tributary of the Fishkill, flowing southwesterly through the town. This territory was a portion of the Beekman patent, and settlement is supposed to have begun about the year 1716. Oswego and Verbank are hamlets. Among the early settlers we find the names of Livingston, Potter, Abel, Morey, Reed, Uhl, Cline and Wilkinson.

William Coe and Peter Emigh settled on adjoining farms here in 1740. In that year the stone house was built, now standing, on the Emigh homestead, at present in possession of a grandson of William. Many people every season make a pilgrimage to this relic of bygone days. It is a large, two-story structure, in good repair, notwithstanding its age.

On this Emigh homestead is the far-famed Clove Spring. This is a natural fountain of the purest water, from which flows a stream equivalent to an ordinary mill-race. The spring itself is seventy-five feet across.

The Clove Spring Trout Company, an association of New York gentlemen, have utilized the waters of this spring in the construction of ten ponds, each fourteen by sixty feet, in which are twenty-two thousand trout, assorted into five sizes; the last pond containing two thousand two-pound trout. These are soon to be let loose in the adjacent streams, to be angled for when the "law is up." About eighty pounds of fresh beef is ground up daily for their consumption.

The Clove Valley Rod and Gun Club is another association of wealthy gentlemen of sportsman taste, as the





*James Roosevelt*





## *Dutchess County*

name implies. They have leased the old ore mine property for a term of years, and erected a large club house, where they are at liberty to come at pleasure. By a payment of a small annual fee to the farmers they have secured the right to hunt and fish over miles of adjacent territory. The company has lately invested thousands of dollars in the acquisition of rights and in erecting buildings for the use of the club.

The Ebenezer Methodist Church was built in 1837, the original cost, exclusive of labor, being about \$800. William Coe, Peter G. Emigh and Jonathan G. Vincent were the original trustees. From the date of the erection of the church edifice to the present time, upwards of seventy years, the society has enjoyed unbroken services. The pulpit is now supplied by Rev. N. O. Lent of Lagrangeville.

South of this is the Catholic church, its attendants forming an outlying mission of the Sylvan Lake Church. Meetings are held here at stated intervals.

The "Old Union Church" at Green Haven, frequently referred to in the ecclesiastical documents of the county, and which was called the "Old Union" as early as 1820, when there was not a house of worship in the present town limits of Union Vale, is described as a large building for the time, with a gallery at one end, a high pulpit with seven or eight steps leading up to it, and a sounding-board poised over the preacher's head. In later years it was used only for entertainments. Another "Old Union" stood on the Amos Denton farm, perhaps older than the one at Green Haven. The materials of this were removed to the farm of Vincent Williams, and converted into a barn, where it still stands, good to battle with the storms of a half century to come.

## *Historical Record*

### WAPPINGER

The town of Wappinger, originally a part of the town of Fishkill, was erected May 20, 1875, and lies wholly within the limits of the Rombout patent granted in 1685. Territorially it is the smallest town in Dutchess county, covering 16,025 acres, but in point of population and industrial activity it is one of the most important.

Wappingers Falls, the principal village in the town, is situated at the head of navigation on Wappinger creek, about two miles above its confluence with the Hudson, and the same distance from New Hamburg, a station on the N. Y. C. & H. R. railroad, with which it is connected by stage. An electric railway connects the village with the city of Poughkeepsie.

The village lies on both sides of the creek, having been made to include the village of Channingville, in the town of Poughkeepsie, by its incorporation, September 22, 1871.

Among the earliest landholders within the present town limits were the Van Benschotens at New Hackensack. John Montross, Gideon Ver Valin, Johannes Schurrie, Adolphus Brewer, John Schuyler, Samuel Bayard and Joseph Vail were early settlers. Later arrivals were Peter Mesier, John Hughson and Rev. William Seward. Mesier came in 1777 and purchased 422 acres of land from Nicholas Brewer, which included the house now known as the Mesier Mansion in the village park at Wappingers Falls.

The freshet of 1819 destroyed many mills on the banks of the Wappinger, and carried away the Main street bridge at the Falls. It was replaced in 1852 by a stone bridge, thirty feet wide, which in 1884 was widened



## *Dutchess County*

to sixty feet. A freshet in 1841 swept away Given's cotton mill and the print works dam.

In 1832 James Ingham established a plant for calico printing, subsequently known as the Dutchess Print Works. Thomas Garner became the principal owner. In 1910 the property was sold to the Deering Co. The Franklindale Cotton Co. was operated by the Garners from 1844 to 1885, when the plant was destroyed by fire. It had a capacity of 250,000 yards of cloth per week. The overall factory of Sweet, Orr & Co. was founded by James Orr in 1871.

The village of Chelsea, formerly known as Low Point or Carthage Landing Postoffice, had at one time a shipyard owned by Cornelius Carman, where sloops and steamboats were launched. Its importance as a place of river commerce was equal to that of the two landings, or docks, at Fishkill, but it could not withstand the competition with Fishkill Landing after John Peter De Wint had completed the Long Dock, about 1815, with facilities for the shipment of produce from the back country, notwithstanding Chelsea's deep water and other advantages.

In the County Clerk's office at Poughkeepsie there is a map made in 1812, entitled "A map of Carthage, in Dutchess County, at a place called Low Point, on the Hudson, or North River." It shows the plottings of a proposed village with several streets, including Liberty, Spring, Union, Market and North; also a Broadway.

Captain Charles P. Adriance, Solomon P. Hopkins and Gilbert S. Hopkins conducted a freighting business from Low Point until 1856.

A large flour mill, operated by the late Starr B. Knox, stood on the dock. The business proved unsuccessful,

## *Historical Record*

and the mill was allowed to fall to ruin. Later an industry for the manufacture of cement, for use in the first Poughkeepsie bridge, was started here. The business was discontinued with the failure of the first bridge project in 1873.

Among the early residents of the neighborhood was Jacob Sebring, who lived in a large white house overlooking the river, and built a dock where he kept a yacht. He died about 1860. His widow, who was formerly Miss Margaret Ackerman, survived him for many years, and gave the house and land to her nephew, Sebring Ackerman.

Another large house in the village was Gilbert Budd's, a cousin of Underhill Budd, whose farm lay in the vicinity. Gilbert Budd had a lumber yard, and was interested in the freighting business.

## WASHINGTON

The town of Washington occupies a central position in the county. Its territory belonged to the tract known as the Great Nine Partners Patent. It was reduced to its present limits of about sixty square miles, when the northern part was erected into the town of Stanford, March 12, 1793. Millbrook is the principal village. Mabbettsville, Oak Summit and Lithgow are hamlets.

William Thorne, great-great-grandfather of Samuel Thorne, the present owner of Thorndale, was one of the first settlers of Nine Partners, and was a merchant and large landholder. Conrad Ham was another early settler, and the old home he built six generations ago still stands on a lot adjoining the present home of the family. The Titus, Coffin, Mitchell, Pinkham, Comstock, Allen, Roger, Hull, Coleman, Haight, Haviland and Talcott

## *Dutchess County*

families settled in the town previous to 1750. In 1760, Samuel Mabbett, a Friend, came to Mechanic and opened a store and a tavern. He was a Tory and at the close of the Revolution moved to Lansingburgh, N. Y., and his son Joseph took the property and continued the business until 1795.

In the autumn of 1796 the famous Nine Partners Boarding School was established by Isaac Thorne, Tripp Mosher and Joseph Talcott. The property was purchased from Joseph Mabbett. Land was added from time to time; a \$10,000 endowment fund was secured, and the school prospered until 1828, when the unfortunate separation in the Friends' Society occurred. The school was closed in 1863, and John D. Wing bought the property. Among the pupils of this school was Jacob Willetts, whose arithmetic passed through many editions and was widely used in the schools of the country.

Millbrook owes its birth to the building of the railroad in 1869. It was incorporated December 31, 1895. It has in 1911 about 1200 inhabitants, four churches—Friends, Methodist, Catholic and Episcopal. It has two school buildings, a bank, a public library housed in a beautiful building, forty business places, including grocers, plumbers, barbers, butchers, hardware, jewelers, druggists, dry goods, etc., etc. It has a Masonic and Knights of Pythias Lodge, Knights of Columbus and Millbrook Club, Junior Order American Mechanics, a Woman's Christian Temperance Union and a weekly newspaper.

Halcyon Hall, built in 1893, was used as a summer hotel until 1907, when the property was purchased and transformed into a school for girls by Miss M. F. Bennett.

The town of Washington is fortunate in the men who



## *Historical Record*

have come to make their home within its limits in recent years. Samuel Thorne and Oakleigh Thorne have returned to the land of their ancestors. Charles F. Dietrich, whose estate is the most extensive and with its many beautiful features is worth a long journey to see; the late H. J. Davison, who built Altamont; and the late and much lamented Col. Daniel S. Lamont, so widely known in public affairs, both in this State and in the Nation; Roswell P. Miller, of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad, who has built a fine "Colonial" mansion; H. R. McLane, a Brooklyn gentlemen of literary and artistic taste; Harry Harkness Flagler, whose interest and co-operation in local affairs has been constant, and who is a member of the Board of Education, an active trustee of the Library Association, president and chief promoter of the Millbrook Choral Society, and a supporter of everything that pertains to the general good of the community; the late Captain R. S. Hayes, in whose memory the library was erected; Miss Mary Lenox Kennedy, whose mother was a member of that fine old family so identified with the religious, literary, educational, philanthropic and civic life of New York City; Charles Clinton Marshall, whose ancestors have been in Dutchess county since Revolutionary days; G. Howard Davison, whose stock farm is famous for its horses, cattle and sheep:—these are some of the "Millbrook Colony" to whom the town has proved attractive on account of its healthy climate and scenic beauty.

### CHAPTER III

## THE COUNTY OF PUTNAM

### GENERAL VIEW

**T**HIS county was formed from Dutchess, June 12, 1812. It lies upon the Hudson, between  $41^{\circ} 20'$  and  $41^{\circ} 30'$  north latitude, and  $2^{\circ} 56'$  and  $3^{\circ} 26'$  east longitude, from Washington. It is bounded on the north by the county of Dutchess; east, by the State of Connecticut; south, by the county of Westchester; and west by the Hudson River. Its area is about 234 square miles.

It contains six towns, viz: Carmel, Kent, Patterson, Philipstown, Putnam Valley and Southeast. It was originally called the South Precinct of Dutchess County, and about 1740, the Fredericksburgh Precinct, which embraced the whole of Putnam. As early as 1772, the present town of Philipstown, including Putnam Valley, was erected into a precinct by the name of "Philipse Precinct." In 1773, the town of Southeast was organized as a separate precinct, by the name of the "Southeast Precinct." This left in the Fredericksburgh Precinct only the towns of Carmel, Kent and Patterson. March 7, 1788, the term precinct was dropped, and Philipse Precinct was called Philipstown; Southeast Precinct, Southeast town; Fredericksburgh Precinct, Frederick's town.

Carmel and Patterson were organized in 1795 from Frederick's town. This left Frederick's town embracing only the present town of Kent, which name was given to

it in honor of the Kent family. Patterson was organized by the name of "Franklin," March 17, 1795, and its name was changed April 6, 1808. Putnam Valley was formed from Philipstown, as "Quincy," March 14, 1839. Its name was changed in 1840.

The eastern part of the county is uneven and hilly, yet very productive, and under a high state of cultivation. The central and western portions are broken by high hills and mountain elevations. The Highlands stretch across its west end. Their altitude is estimated at 1,500 feet above the level of the Hudson. The mountains consist of several steep, rocky ranges, separated by deep, narrow valleys, the principal of which are Peekskill Hollow, and Canopus and Pleasant Valleys. The county is watered by the upper branches of Croton River and several smaller streams, the principal one being Muscoot river. Among the mountain valleys are numerous picturesque lakes, the largest of which are Lakes Mahopac, Oscawana, and Gleneida. In the valleys the soil is a productive, sandy loam, but the mountains are bare and rocky, and only valuable for their mines and quarries. Iron is found in abundance; and serpentine, magnesian limestone, and several other minerals are also found. Peat and marl are found in various localities.

### THE PHILIPSE PATENT.

In 1691, Lambert Dorlandt and Jan Sebring, emigrants who came from Holland in the early days of New Amsterdam, obtained from the Indians a deed for a tract of land which included the western part of the present county of Putnam, having first obtained the license of Governor Sloughter for that purpose. The purchasers of this tract did not obtain a patent for the land from the governor,





*Joseph . V. Badeau*



## *Putnam County*

but transferred and sold all their right to the premises to Adolph Philipse, a merchant then residing in the city of New York (1697). The land thus purchased comprised “a certain tract of land in our Dutchess county, scituate lyeing and being in the Highlands on the East side of Hudson’s River beginning at a certain Red Cedar Tree marked on the North side of the Hill commonly called Anthonys Nose, which is Likewise the North Bounds of Collonell Stevanus Cortlandts land or his Manour of Cortlandt, and from thence bounded by the said Hudson’s River as the said river runs northerly until it come to the Creek River or Run of Water commonly called and known by the name of Great fishkill to the Northward and above the said Highlands, which is likewise the Southward bounds of another Tract of Land belonging to the said Coll Stephanus Cortlandt and Company, and so Easterly along the said Coll Cortlandts line and the South bounds of Coll Henry Beekman until it comes twenty Miles, or until the Division or Petition Line between our Colony of Connecticutt and our said Province, and Easterly by the said Division Line, being bounded Northerly and Southerly by East and West Lines unto the said Division line between our said Collony of Connecticutt and this our Province aforesaid, the whole being bounded Westward by the said Hudson River, Northward by the land of Coll Cortlandt and Company and the land of Coll Beckman, Eastward by the Partition line between our Collony of Connecticutt and this our Province, and Southerly by the Mannour of Courtlandt to the land of the said Coll Cortlandt, including therein a certaine Island at the North side of the said Highlands called Pollepells Island.”

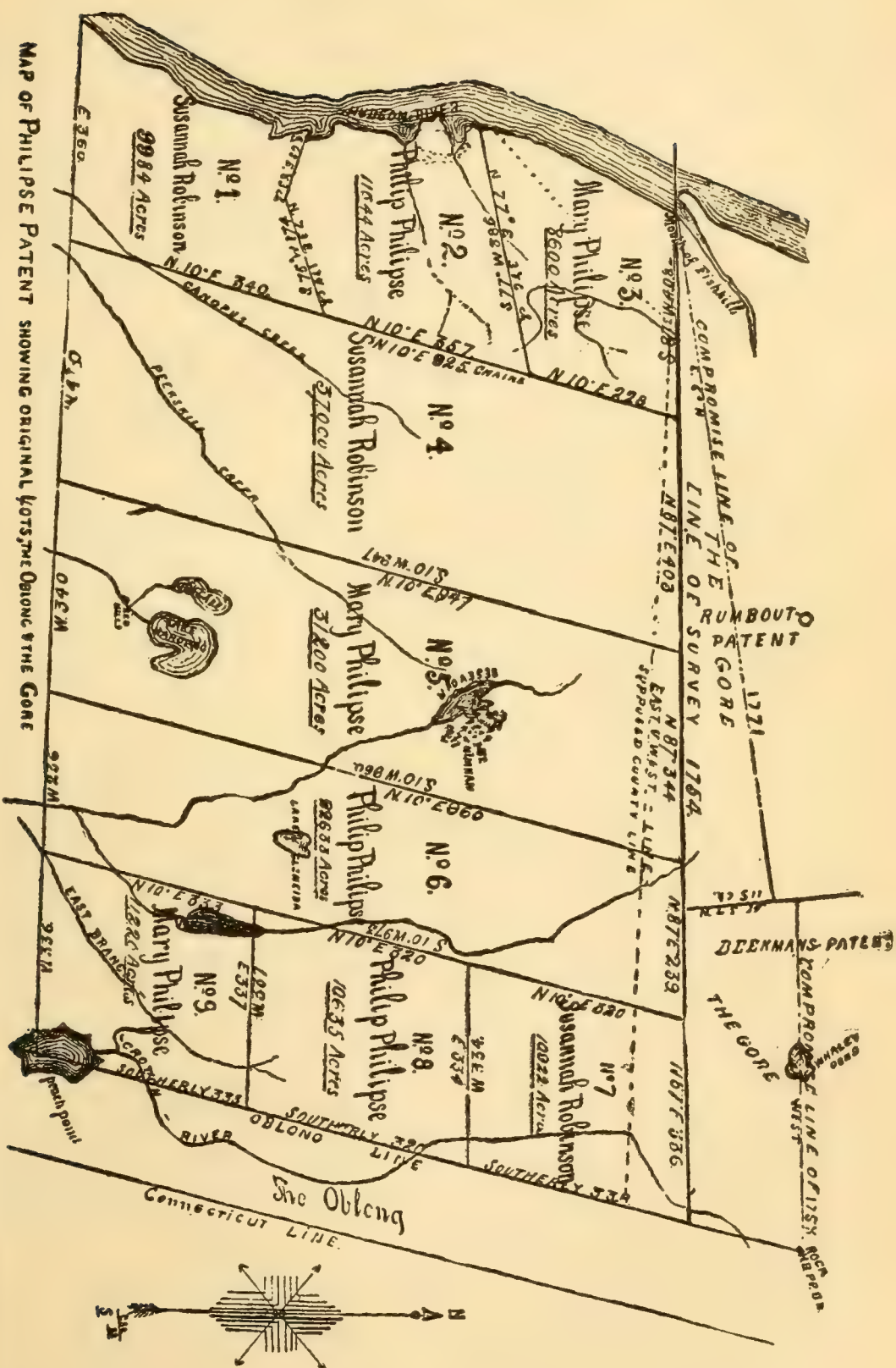


## *Historical Record*

Adolph Philipse having thus acquired the title from the original owners, proceeded at once to take the necessary steps for obtaining a patent for his lands, and presented a petition to Benjamin Fletcher, who was then governor of the Province of New York, which was granted June 17, 1697. While the Indian deed to Dorlandt and Sebring and the subsequent transfers only conveyed the land extending back from the Hudson River to a marked tree on the line of the Rombout Patent, or "Land of Cortlandt and Company," the patent of Governor Fletcher conveyed all the land between the river and the boundary line between New York and Connecticut. To confirm his title to this additional tract Adolph Philipse obtained a new Indian deed in 1702.

Adolph Philipse continued in the full possession of his Highland patent till the time of his death, which occurred in the latter part of the year 1749. He died without issue, leaving his estate to his nephew, Frederick Philipse. The latter had five children,—Frederick, Philip, Susannah, Mary and Margaret. By his will, dated June 6, 1751, Frederick was disinherited, and, Margaret dying young, the property was equally divided among the remaining three. Philip left a widow, who married one Ogilvie; Susannah married Beverly Robinson, and Mary married Col. Roger Morris. On the 7th of February, 1754, the patent was divided into nine lots; three, each 4 miles square, bordering upon the Hudson and denominated "water lots;" three, each 4 miles wide by 12 long, extending north and south across the patent, and denominated "long lots;" and three, each 4 miles square, upon the east border, denominated "back lots." Philip, Susannah, and Mary Philipse each owned one of each kind of lots. (See map on opposite page.)

MAP OF PHILIPSE PATENT SHOWING ORIGINAL LOTS, THE OBLONG & THE GORE



## *Historical Record*

On the 14th of January, 1758, previous to the marriage of Mary, a deed of marriage settlement was executed, by which her estate was vested in such children as might be born under the marriage, reserving only to herself and husband a life interest in the property. When Robinson and Morris and their wives were attainted for treason, October 22, 1779, their property was sold, chiefly to the former tenants.

In 1809, John Jacob Astor bought the interest of the heirs of Morris in this property for £20,000. The State to protect those who held title from the Commissioners of Forfeiture, passed a law, April 16, 1827, "To extinguish the claim of John Jacob Astor and others, and to quiet the possession of certain lands in the counties of Putnam and Dutchess." By the provisions of this act it was agreed that if the United States Supreme Court should decide in favor of the Astor's claim, then the State should pay in extinguishment of the title the sum of \$250,000, and if the Court should decide that Astor was entitled to the lands with all the improvements, then the State should pay the sum of \$450,000, and the act to be in force in case Astor and his associates should accept these terms in a formal manner, within the term of six months after its passage, and as a test of the claim, five suits in ejectment should be prosecuted to judgment in the Circuit Court of the United States, and the judgments presented by writs of error to the Supreme Court for final determination, and if any three of the five suits should be decided in the favor of Astor he should be entitled to the sum named, which should be paid in certificates of public stock.

These terms were not accepted, and suit was begun against James Carver, who was in possession of a farm



## *Putnam County*

on Lot 5. The case came to trial in the U. S. Circuit Court in New York, November 7, 1827.

Three suits were tried, each resulting in favor of Astor; upon which the comptroller was directed to issue stock for the full amount, with costs (April 5, 1832). The amount issued was \$561,500. Astor thereupon executed proper discharges to the people of the State, and to the defendants, James Carver, Samuel Kelly and Nathaniel Crane, in satisfaction of judgment.

Few suits have been tried in the State involving larger interests to greater numbers, or which were argued with more ability than this. In the suit against James Carver, the counsel for the plaintiff were Messrs. J. Ogden Hoffman, Oakley, Emmett, Platt, and Ogden; and for the defendant, Messrs. Talcott (Attorney General), Webster, Van Buren and Cows.

### THE ROMBOUT GORE.

This Gore was a tract of land to the north of the Philipse Patent, and was for many years a source of dispute and litigation between the Philipse family and the owners of the Rombout and Beekman Patents, which adjoined them on the north. The dispute arose, not from uncertainty as to the bounds of the Philipse Patent, but from the peculiar manner in which the south lines of the Rombout and Beekman Patents were described. The south bounds of the Rombout Patent are thus defined: "Also from the said Fish kill or creek called Mateawan, along the said Fish kill into the woods at the foot of the High Hills, including all the reed or low lands at the south side of said creek, with an easterly line four hours going, sixteen English miles." The Philipse family claimed that by the terms of the Rombout Patent the Fishkill

## *Historical Record*

Creek was its south boundary and, as the Philipse Patent was bounded on the north by that patent, it followed that the Fishkill was their northern boundary. Again as the Beekman Patent was said to be "on the north side of the Highlands" and they were bounded north by the Beekman Patent, it followed that they owned all the land south of the north line of the mountains. On the other hand the proprietors of both the Rombout and Beekman Patents claimed that the north line of the Philipse Patent was a due east line from the mouth of the Fishkill and that their southern boundaries extended to it.

After a long controversy the dispute was settled, January 26, 1771. At that time the contest was between Lawrence Lawrence, who owned one-third of the share of Jacobus Kip in the Rombout Patent, and the heirs of Frederick Philipse. The matter was left to the decision of William Nicoll and Thomas Hicks. They decided that the true line was (that) "a line should begin at the northern extent of the bushes or shrubs upon Plum Point: beginning the south side of the mouth of the Fishkill, and should run from thence East 6 degrees North, as the Compass now points, 16 miles, and that the said line shall forever hereafter be and remain the boundary."

At the time of the Revolution this Gore or triangular tract was owned by Beverly Robinson, Roger Morris and Philip Philipse. The shares of the first two were confiscated, and by a law passed in 1784, the tract was divided into three lots, of which the State of New York had two, and the heirs of Philip Philipse had one. The lot of the Philipse family lay next to the east line of the Rombout Patent and was 115 chains wide at the east end,

## *Putnam County*

the course of the east line being north 25 degrees 30 minutes west. This lot is the southern corner of the town of East Fishkill. From the Philipse papers it is found that the cost of their claim to this Gore was £1,818 12s.

### THE BEEKMAN GORE.

As has been stated, the owners of the Philipse Patent claimed that the Beekman Patent lay to the north of the Highlands, and consequently covered no portion of the mountains, while the Beekmans claimed that their south boundary should be a line running due east from the south side of the mouth of Fishkill. The controversy lasted for many years, and finally was settled by a compromise. On the 18th of January, 1758, Beverly Robinson, Susannah Robinson, Philip Philipse and Mary Philipse on the one part, and Henry Beekman, Catharine Pawling and Robert Livingston on the other part, mutually agreed that a line should be run "from Mateawan or the mouth of Fishkill as the Compass now points due east to the Oblong." From this point on the Oblong a line was to be run northerly along the Oblong line, 200 chains, and from thence "a due west line as the Compass now points," to the rear of the Rombout Patent, and this last line should be the boundary between the parties. Samuel Willis, of Hempstead, Long Island, was employed as the surveyor, and the north line is thus described:—"Began on the Oblong line at a large heap of stones set up which bears N. 25 degrees west, 38 links from a large rock on which are cut the letters H. B. B. R. P. P.; a new house erected by Daniel Chase bears the same course the rock does. From thence due west, the line runs about 12 feet south of Wm. Hunt's spring or



## *Historical Record*

fountain, where Col. Henry Beekman made the letters H. B., on the rock out of which the water of the spring runs. Said line also crosses a pretty large pond in the mountains, a little south of the middle. On the east shore a monument is set up about 2 chains south of one Baker's house standing in a hollow." The Gore thus obtained was surveyed into farms by Jonathan Hampton and leased and sold to various parties. Like the other, this Gore was divided after the Revolution, between the heirs of Philip Philipse and the State of New York, the State taking the confiscated shares of Beverly Robinson and Roger Morris.

### THE OBLONG.

This is a tract of land one mile, three quarters and twenty rods wide, commencing in the town of Rye, in Westchester county, and running north through the counties of Westchester, Putnam, and Dutchess. It contains 61,440 acres. It was in dispute between the officials of New Netherland and the United English Colonies. An effort to adjust the difficulty was made at Hartford, September 19, 1650, by representatives of both governments, but agreements then arrived at were not adhered to. When the English superseded the Dutch in 1664, commissioners were appointed by Charles II of England, who determined on a line parallel with the Hudson and twenty miles distant from it on the east. This line gave rise to a dispute respecting the right of government over the towns of Rye and Bedford in Westchester county. Another agreement was concluded in 1683, and these towns were adjudged to be subject to New York government, and confirmed by the Crown, March 28, 1700. In 1717, the government of New York



EDWARD ELSWORTH





## *Putnam County*

took steps to have the line determined, and made an effort to get Connecticut to unite in the undertaking. In 1725 the Commissioners and surveyors of both colonies met at Greenwich, and entered into an agreement as to a method of resurveying the line. This survey was immediately after executed in part, the report being dated on the 12th of May, 1725, but the complete settlement was not made till the 14th of May, 1731, when indentures, certifying the execution of the agreement in 1725, were mutually signed by the commissioners and surveyors of both colonies. At this time the tract known as the Oblong was ceded to New York in consideration of another tract near Long Island Sound, surrendered to Connecticut.

Further disputes arose in regard to surveying the boundary and marking it with suitable monuments. Finally a survey was made in 1860 which was subsequently agreed to by both States.

The Oblong was patented by Thomas Hawley and his associates, June 8, 1731.

### THE WAPPINGER INDIANS AND THEIR CONTROVERSY WITH THE HEIRS OF ADOLPH PHILIPSE

The Indians who inhabited the shores of the Hudson River were of one race and of one language, with the exception of slight dialetic peculiarities. Under the name of Algonquins were included the various tribes that inhabited New England, Long Island, the eastern portion of New York and regions to the south. The tribe that claimed the land now embraced in Dutchess and Putnam and extending to the north as far as Roeliff Jansen's Kill,

## *Historical Record*

in Columbia county, were known as the Wappingers, one of the tribal divisions of the Mohicans.

The Wappingers were divided into chieftaincies, and of these one was the Nochpeems, who were said to occupy the highlands north of Anthony's Nose. Von der Donck, one of the earliest writers on this portion of the country, assigns them three villages on the Hudson: Keskistkonck, Pasquasheck and Nochpeems; but their principal village was Canopus, which was situated in a valley which is one of the most important topographical features of Putnam county, and known as Canopus Hollow. The principal residence of the tribe was north of the Highlands, and on the borders of the Wappingers Creek; but they were generally included in the name of Highland Indians.

Of all their possessions there are but few perfect transfer titles on record and one is a deed by which "Sackereghkigh for himself and in the name of Megrieskin Sachem of the Wappingers Indians," and other Indians sold the land included in the Rombout Patent. The original deed by which the land in Putnam county was conveyed to Dorland and Sebring, who transferred their title to Adolph Philipse, is still in existence, and our knowledge of the facts connected with it is derived not only from this, but from the statements made in the documents concerning the claim of the Sachem David Ninham. All mention of this tribe seems to indicate that they were of a warlike and savage nature. At the time of the outbreak of war against the Dutch, in 1643, "Pachem a crafty man, ran through all the villages urging the Indians to a general massacre. The first aggressive act was by the Wappingers, who seized a boat coming from Fort Orange, killed two men and took four hundred beaver skins." It was only after a sanguinary

## *Putnam County*

struggle that the various tribes were subdued, and in 1645, a treaty was concluded between the Dutch and the various River Indians, among whom were included the "Wappinex." This treaty continued till the time of the English conquest, though they were frequently encouraged to unite with other tribes in a general revolt. After the conquest of 1664, every effort was made by the English to remove the cause which had led to so much trouble under the Dutch, and one agreement, which was of the greatest importance, was that no purchase of land of the Indians should be esteemed a good title, without leave first had been obtained from the governor, and that after such leave the purchaser should bring before the governor "the Sachem or right owner," to acknowledge satisfaction and payment, when all proceedings should be entered on record, and constitute a valid title. The adherence of the Indians to the English is shown by the fact that in the war with the French nation, the Wappingers, or "Indians of the long reach" as they were called, accepted an invitation to take part in the war, and with their head sachem and all the males of the tribe able to bear arms, went to Albany and thence to the field. Throughout the long struggle between the French and the English, the Wappingers bore an important part. Moving their families to Stockbridge, they furnished a corps of about three hundred in the war of 1754, and after the war "they demanded restitution from the Abenakis for the loss of one of their number, and delayed the consummation of peace with them till 1762."

Upon their return from war the Wappingers found their lands in the possession of tenants of the heirs of Adolph Philipse, and this led to a controversy of historic interest.



## *Historical Record*

In 1763 a number of the Philipse tenants renounced their leases, and bargained with the Indians to continue the occupancy of the land. They refused to pay further rent to those claiming ownership under the patentee, whereupon ejectment suits were brought, resulting in the ousting of the occupants.

But the defeated tenant was invariably irresponsible, the Indians more so, and, though successful from a legal point of view, the Philipse representatives found themselves put to great and increasing harassment and expense. Suits at law having thus proved an inefficient remedy, under advice of their counsel, William Livingston and James Duane—both soon to become so famous—they decided to appeal to the Chancery jurisdiction. Under the then charter the Governor in Council constituted the High Court of Chancery of the colony, and on the 6th day of February, 1765, a petition was presented to this tribunal for the interposition of the Board and “such relief in the premises as to his Honour shall seem fit and reasonable.” The prerogative of the Crown was held sacred and the production of the royal grant an absolute bar at law and in equity to any proceeding in derogation of the title purporting to be thereby granted, except one—an appeal to the representative of the Crown, and, upon suggestion of abuse of the royal confidence, a proceeding to have the patent annulled by a new exercise of the prerogative. Such an appeal was made by the Indians. The Philipse representatives were summoned forthwith and a trial immediately had. The Indians were beaten, but not discouraged, and attempted to secure the assistance of Sir William Johnson who had so successfully intermediated in controversies between the Indian tribes and the



ARTHUR G. TOBEY





## *Putnam County*

English. But he declined to interfere. Ninham, the Indian king, then went to England and presented his claims to the Lords of Trade, who communicated in regard to the matter with the Colonial Governor, Sir Henry Moore. In his report to the Lords of Trade, Governor Moore wrote that the proceedings lately had in regard to the Wappinger Indians had been "thoroughly examined in the presence of a great concourse of people." In this examination they had been given every opportunity and no advantage was taken of technical points or their ignorance of legal matters. He also reports that in 1776 riots had occurred in Dutchess county, and great disturbance, the Indians being at the bottom of it. It was reported, and he believed with truth, that the Indians were in the habit of selling their lands over and over again, to any who were willing to purchase. The Lords of Trade also reported in regard to the petition of the Indians. It is also stated that the Indians had previously chosen a guardian, and brought their case before the courts, and were defeated in the trial; that they had then appealed to the Governor and Council, who reported that the claim was groundless and that the lands were fairly sold.

In the Revolution Ninham and his warriors took an active part. Some sixty of them, expert marksmen and skilled in war, joined the American forces and fought with a bravery and valor worthy of their ancient race in the days of their glory. Active in the campaigns of 1777, they joined Washington again in the spring of the following year, and were detached with the forces under LaFayette, to check the depredations of the British army on its retreat from Philadelphia, and they were afterwards transferred to Westchester county, the scene

of some of the most hotly contested struggles of the war.

It was on the 30th of August, 1778, that Ninham and his warrior band went forth to the field of their last battle. On that day they met with a scouting party of British under Colonel Emerick, and after a fierce engagement were compelled to retreat. On the following morning the whole of the British force at Kings Bridge was ordered out and the larger part was placed in an ambuscade, while Emerick was sent forward to decoy his assailants of the previous day. In the extreme northern part of the annexed portion of the city of New York is a stream that has borne from the earliest times the name of Tippetts Brook. The wooded heights and the banks of the stream were the scenes of a most sanguinary conflict. The attempt to draw the Indians into the ambuscade failed, and upon their advance the British troops had scarcely time to fall into rank. The Indians lined the fences and commenced firing upon the forces under Colonel Emerick. The Queen's Rangers moved rapidly to gain the heights, and Tarleton advanced with the Hussars and his famous Legion of Cavalry. This being reported to Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe, he directed Major Ross to conduct his corps on the heights, and advancing to the road arrived within ten yards of Ninham and his men. Up to this time they had been intent on the attack upon Colonel Emerick. They now gave a yell and fired on the advancing enemy and wounded five, including Colonel Simcoe.

They were driven from the fence, and Tarleton rushed upon them with his cavalry and pursued them down Cortlandt's Ridge. Here Tarleton himself had a narrow escape. Striking at one of the fugitives, he lost his balance and fell from his horse. Fortunately for him the Indian had no bayonet and his musket was discharged.

## *Putnam County*

A captain of a company of American soldiers was taken prisoner with some of his men, and a company under Major Stewart, who afterwards distinguished himself at the storming of Stony Point, left the Indians and fled. The engagement was renewed with the fiercest vigor. The cavalry charged the ridge with overwhelming numbers, but were bravely resisted. As the cavalry rode them down, the Indians seizing their foes, dragged them from their horses, to join them in death. In a swamp, not far from the brook, Ninham made his last stand. When he saw the Grenadiers closing upon him and all hope of successful resistance gone he called out to his people to flee, but as for himself, "I am an aged tree, I will die here." Being attacked by Simcoe he wounded that officer, but was shot and killed by Wright, his orderly Hussar. In this fray the power of the tribe was forever broken. More than forty of the Indians were killed or desperately wounded.

From that time the Wappingers ceased to have a name in history. A few scattered remnants still remained, and as late as 1811, a small band had their dwelling place on a low tract of land by the side of a brook, under a high hill, in the northern part of the town of Kent.



## CHAPTER IV

### PIONEER SETTLERS.

**I**N 1723 the whole population of Dutchess county was reported to be 1,083. What is now Putnam county was included in the "South Ward," and the following list gives the names of the taxable inhabitants in that district, at that time.

"The Inhabitants, Residents, and Freeholders of Dutchess County (South Ward) are rated and assessed by ye assessors for the same the 16th day of Jan. Annoque Dom. 1723-4: Juerie Springsteen, 9 pounds; Joseph Arkils, 6; Isaac Hardicke, 14; Peter DuBois, 25; Robert Denze, 7; Johannes Peter, 5; Johannes Mettler, 10; James Hussey, 25; The widow of Gerrit Veldit, 25; John Buys, 8; John Montross, 14; Abraham Buys, 9; Johannes Buys, 9; Jacobus Swartwout, 12; Francis De Lange, 23; Daniel Boss, 15; Jacob Mousuer, 6; John Schouten, 12; Peter Lassink, 20; Lawrence Lassink, 8; Jury Mousuer, 5; Alexander Grigs, 5; Peter Arkils, 10; Peter Stringal, 5; Johannes Osterom, 5; Henderick Boss, 5; Rich. Lounsbury, 5; The widow of Roger Brett, deceased, 50; Nicholas Walder, 7; Hendrick Philipse, 8; The widow of Everet Jong, 5; Johannes Ter Boss, 32; and for the land of Mr. Andrew Teller in his possession, 18, in all 50; Johannes Ter Boss, Jr., 12; John De Lange, 5; Andrus Frederick Peck, 9; Jans Snider, 110; The widow of Simon Schouten, 16; Wm. Lassink, 11;



*J. W. Atwood*





## *Putnam County*

David Brill, 5; Isaack Lassing, 8; Wm. Schut, 8; Jacobus Ter Boss, 5; Cornelius Bogardus, 5; Jan Crankhyt Jr., 6; Tax, £27, 3s; £543."

The list is small, but small as it is none of the persons named is positively known to have been living on the Philipse Patent. In the statement of David Ninham, the Indian sachem, presented to the Governor and Council, in 1765, it is stated that about forty years before, sundry persons began to settle upon the land as tenants of Adolph Philipse, and it also seems that some whites were settlers on the land as tenants of the Indians themselves. It seems to be well established that as early as 1740 there was quite a number of inhabitants. The fact that when the survey and division of the patent was made in 1754, an "Old Meeting house" standing in the northwest corner of Lot 9 is mentioned as a landmark, would indicate a population sufficiently large to establish a church at least twenty years before that date. These were the Englishmen who came from Connecticut and Long Island. About 1740 there was a large number of families who emigrated to this region from Cape Cod. Others came from the bordering towns in Connecticut, while the Townsends, Holmes, Fields and Hortons are prominent examples of the families who came from Long Island.

The lands on the tract called the Oblong, next to the Connecticut line, were speedily settled, it is said, because lands could be purchased, with an indisputable title. It was not the policy of the owners of the Philipse Patent to sell their lands, and so far as ascertained a tract of 245 acres sold by Colonel Morris and his wife to William

## *Historical Record*

Hill, in 1765, was the first tract that was actually sold out of the whole patent. The various lots were surveyed and divided into farms of various sizes, and leased to tenants who paid an annual rent. In some cases the leases were given in perpetuity, and when the owner sold portions of his farm, he took care to charge the part sold with a due proportion of the rent as a part of the consideration. The following affidavit shows the names of some of the early settlers:

### **"AFFIDAVIT OF TIMOTHY SHAW, 1767.**

"Sworn says that he formerly was a tenant under Adolph Philipse deceased within the Patent commonly called the Upper Patent, being the land now claimed by Beverly Robinson, Roger Morris and Philip Philipse, and that he is very well acquainted with all the settlements that have been made in the said Upper Patent, within the last twenty-five years. That when he first became acquainted with the said Upper Patent the following persons were settled thereon and held as he understood from them as tenants under Adolph Philipse, to wit Philip Minthorne, Elisha Tompkins, John Tompkins, Wm. Hunt, Daniel Townsend, John Dickenson, James Dickenson, John Sprague, Wm. Sturdevant, Ira Hill, Moses Northrup Sen., Thomas Philipse, George Hughson, James McCrady, Samuel Fields, Amos Dickenson, Hezekiah Wright, Jeremiah Calkins, John Calkins, Joseph Porter, Ichabod Vickery, Ebenezer King, Samuel Jones, James Paddock, Peter Paddock, David Paddock, John Eagleston, two brothers of the name of Bircham, John Kiel, Wm. Bardsley, Thomas Kirkam, Nathaniel

*Putnam County*

Robinson, one Cole, Wm. Smith, John Smith, Nathaniel Underhill, Edward Stevens, one Barton, John Reynolds, and a great many other persons, and this deponent really believes that there were upward of three hundred settlers on said Patent (as tenants of the Philipse family) upward of three miles from Hudson river, before the year 1756. That either two or three years ago, in the winter season the said Philip Philipse was at the house of Uriah Lawrence one of the tenants, where Daniel Ninham, the Indian together with at least 300 persons chiefly tenants of said Philipse were assembled, and that the said Philipse then and there in his hearing and in the hearing of as many as could conveniently crowd near enough to hear what passed, asked the said Ninham where the lands were which he claimed, whereupon the said Ninham said that he had no lands. Upon which the said Philip Philipse asked the said Ninham, why he made such a Rout among the tenants, to which he answered, that he was told to do so by Stephen Cowenham and One Pound pocktwo and other Indians. That the said Ninham never to his knowledge lived within the bounds of the said Patent, and that all the Indians who formerly lived in the Patent had abandoned it long before the year 1756, and settled as this deponent has been informed beyond Minnisink, near Delaware.

HIS  
TIMOTHY X SHAW.  
Mark.

“Done this 6th day of March }  
1767 before me }

“DANIEL HORSMANDEN.”



*Historical Record*

TAX LIST OF PHILIPSE PATENT, 1777

Adams, Thomas	Baldwin, James
Agard, John	Baldwin, Thomas
Agor, Charles	Bangs, Samuel
Aikin, David, Jr.	Bard, Joseph
Aikins, David	Barnum, Asa
Aikins, Joseph	Barnum, Eliakin
Airs, Richard	Barnum, Joshua, Jr.
Anderson, Nathaniel	Barret, James
Angevine, Peter	Barrett, John
Anwah, Charles	Barrit, James, Jr.
Archer, Gabriel	Barrit, John, Jr.
Arkill, Widow	Barrit, Marcus
Armstrong, Jacob	Barrit, William
Armstrong, John	Barritt, Isaac
Arnold, Edward	Barton, John
Arnold, Joseph	Bashford, James
Arnold, Richard	Bashford, Thomas
Arvah, Charles	Bates, Isaac
Arvah, Peter	Bates, John
Austin, Charity	Batner, Edmund
Austin, Isaac	Baxter, Thomas
Austin, Jonathan	Beaman, Joshua
Austin, Silas	Beardsley, Andrew
Avery, John	Benedict, Ebenezer
Avery, Micaiah	Benedict, Matthew
Badeau, Peter	Benedict, Samuel
Bailey, Peleg	Benjamin, Elias
Baker, Josiah	Bennet, Isaiah
Baker, Phineas	Bennett, Ebenezer
Baker, Stephen	Bentinck, George
Baldwin, Elisha	Berry, Jabez

*Putnam County*

Bill, Peter  
Birdsall, Benjamin  
Birdsall, James  
Birdsall, John  
Birdsall, Nathan  
Birdsall, Thomas  
Birger, John  
Birger, Peter  
Bloomer, Benjamin  
Bloomer, Gilbert  
Boice, John  
Booth, Stephen  
Borland, Joel  
Briady, William  
Brewer, Peter  
Briggs, Zebulon —  
Brinkerhoff, Col.  
Brown, Captain  
Brown, Ebenezer  
Brown, John  
Brundage, Caleb  
Brundage, Daniel  
Brundage, Daniel, Jr.  
Brundage, Joshua  
Brundage, Marcus  
Bryant, Joshua  
Bryant, Thomas  
Budd, Elijah  
Budd, Gilbert  
Bugbee, Daniel  
Bugbee, Ezekiel  
Bull, Daniel  
Bump, Matthew

Bunker, Peter  
Bunn, Reuben  
Burdock, Joshua  
Burgess, Jeremiah  
Burgess, Thomas  
Burgis, Matthew  
Burlison, Eleagar  
Burtis, Daniel  
Burtis, Joseph  
Burtis, Samuel  
Byington, Solomon  
Calkins, James  
Calkins, William  
Carl, James  
Carl, Samuel  
Carl, Thomas  
Carl, Thomas, Jr.  
Carl, William  
Carpenter, John  
Chadwick, Comfort  
Chapman, Isaac  
Chapman, Peter  
Chapman, Richard  
Charlock, Henry  
Chase, Isaac  
Chase, Jabish  
Chase, Obadiah  
Chase, Reuben  
Chatterton, William  
Cheeseman, Benjamin  
Clark, John  
Clements, Thomas  
Clinton, William

## *Historical Record*

Cole, Ebenezer	Crommill, Samuel
Cole, Elisha	Cromwell, Joseph
Colgrove, William	Crosby, Abner
Colwell, Joseph	Crosby, Abner, Jr.
Colwell, William	Crosby, David
Comill, John	Crosby, David, Jr.
Comstock, Thomas	Crosby, Isaac
Conklin, Joshua	Crosby, John
Conklin, Stephen	Crosby, Joshua
Conklin, Timothy	Crosby, Moses
Conon —————	Crosby, Nathan
Cool, Elisha, Jr.	Crosby, Reuben
Cool, Joseph	Crosby, Theodorus
Cool, Nathan	Cullen, Charles
Corly, John	Curry, George, Sr.
Corl, Jonathan	Dakin, Johnson
Covan, James	Dan, John
Covert, Abraham	Dan, John, Jr.
Covey, James	Davenport, Thomas
Cowen, David	Davenport, Thomas, Jr.
Cox, James	Davenport, William
Craft, Abraham	Dean, Benjamin
Craft, Henry	Dean, Caleb
Craft, John Thomas	Dean, Ezekiel
Craft, William	Dean, John
Craig, Robert	Delavan, Timothy
Crane, John	Dickenson, Gilbert
Crane, Joseph	Dickenson, James
Crane, Solomon	Dickenson, John
Crane, Zebulon	Dickenson, Samuel
Crap, John	Dickenson, Tertellus
Crawford, Daniel	Dickerson, Nathaniel
Crawford, James	Dimmock, Shubael



*Putnam County*

Dinge, Elijah	Field, Samuel
Dinnis, Richard	Field, Solomon
Disbrow, Nathan	Field, Stephen
Disbury, Nathan, Jr.	Field, William
Doane, Andrew	Fields, Joseph
Donaldson, Thomas	Ford, Jedediah
Doty, Elijah	Forster, James
Drake, John	Foster, John
Drake, Peter	Foster, John Wheeler
Drake, Reuben	Foster, Nathaniel
Drake, Samuel, Jr.	Foster, Nathaniel, Jr.
Drake, Uriah	Foster, Thomas
Dubois, Peter	Fowler, Caleb
Dusenbury, Moses	Fowler, Christopher
Dusenbury, Moses, Jr.	Fowler, David
Dutton, William	Fowler, Moses
Dykeman, Joseph	Fowler, Thomas
Eggleston, James	Fox, Oliver
Eliston —————	Frost, David
Ellis, Jacob	Fuller, Cornelius
Ellis, Simeon	Fuller, David
Ellis, Thomas	Fuller, Elijah
Elwell, Isaac	Fuller, Isaac
Elwell, Jabez	Fuller, John
Elwell, John	Fuller, Lemuel
Elwell, Samuel	Fuller, Northrup
English —————	Fuller, Robert
Everitt, Isaac	Furguson, Thomas
Falconier, William	Gage, Anthony
Field, Anthony	Gage, Daniel
Field, John	Gage, Ebenezer
Field, Joseph	Gage, Elihu
Field, Peter	Gage, Mark

## *Historical Record*

Gage, Moses	Hains, Asa
Gage, Silvanus	Hall, Isaac
Gage, Thomas	Hall, Joseph
Gannung, Gilbert	Hall, Martin
Gannung, Jacob	Hall, Peter
Ganung, Joseph	Hall, Samuel
Garrison, John	Hall, Thomas
Gee, Ezekiel	Hamilton, Doctor
Gee, William	Hamson, Caleb
Gifford, Samuel	Hannin, David
Golden, Benjamin	Hannin, Thomas
Goremans, Ichabod	Harps, Conrad
Gray, Benoni	Harris, Elisha
Gray, John	Hatch, Timothy
Green, Jonathan	Hatfield, Barns
Green, Nathan	Hatfield, Peter
Green, Nathan, Jr.	Haviland, Benjamin
Gregory, Daniel	Haviland, Daniel
Gregory, Elnathan	Haviland, Isaac
Gregory, Josiah	Haviland, James
Gregory, Joshua	Haviland, John
Gregory, Russell	Haviland, Roger
Gregory, Thomas	Haviland, Solomon
Griffin, Daniel	Haviland, Thomas
Griffin, Lazarus, Jr.	Hawkins, David
Griffith, Stephen	Hawkins, Joseph
Haight, Daniel	Hazelton, Martin
Haight, James	Hazen, Ebenezer
Haight, John	Heacock, David
Haight, Joseph	Higbee, William
Haight, Samuel	Higgins, Benjamin
Haight, Silvanus	Higgins, Thomas
Haines, Mary	Hill, David



*D. S. Wilbur*





*Putnam County*

Hill, Noah	Jenkins, Nathaniel
Hill, Widow	Jenkins, Samuel
Hill, William	Jenkins, Solomon
Hill, Thomas	Jones, Elias
Hinkley, Thomas	Jones, Ephriam
Hinman, Zachariah	Jones, Josiah
Hitchcock, Joseph	Jones, Nehemiah
Hitchcock, Joseph, Jr.	Jones, Samuel
Holliday, John	Jones, Theophilus
Honeywell, Richard	Jones, Widow
Hopkins, Benjamin	Jones, William
Hopkins, Isaiah	June, John
Hopkins, John	Kelley, John
Hopkins, Jonathan	Kelley, Jonathan
Hopkins, Joseph	Kelley, Thomas
Hopkins, Solomon	Kelly, David
Hopper, John	Kelly, Reuben
Hopper, Richard	Kelly, Silvanus
Horton, Samuel	Kelly, Zebedee
Horton, Thomas	Kent, Moss
Howse, Moody	Ketchum, Daniel
Hudden, William	Kidd, Alexander
Hughson, Jeremiah	King, Barzillai
Hughson, Robert	King, David
Hughson, William	King, Herman
Humstead, Ebenezer	Kirkham, Ezekiel
Humstead, Ichabod	Kirkham, Seth
Humstead, Nathaniel	Kirkham, Solomon
Husted, Joseph	Kirkham, Thomas
Hyatt, Stephen	Kirkham, Zebulon
Jagger, Nathaniel	Kirkham, Zopher
Jaycocks, James	Knap, Benjamin
Jean, John	Knap, Daniel

## *Historical Record*

Knap, Israel  
Knap, Hannah  
Knap, Joseph  
Knap, Moses  
Knap, Moses, Jr.  
Kniffen, Jacob  
Kniffen, Samuel  
Kniffen, Samuel, Jr.  
Knott ———  
Kornhyt, Sibert  
Krankhuyt, Isaac  
Laight, Henry  
Lamoraux, Joshua  
Lamoreaux, Elisha  
Lancaster, William  
Lane, David  
Lane, George  
Lane, Jesse  
Lane, Matthew  
Lane, Nathan  
Lane, Nathan, Jr.  
Langdon, John  
Lawrence, Stephen  
Lawrence, William  
Lewis, Henry  
Likely, John  
Lockwood, Ebenezer  
Lockwood, Henry  
Lounsbury, Isaac  
Lounsbury, John  
Luddington, Comfort  
Luddington, Henry  
Lynch, Thomas

McCaby, Matthew  
McDonald, John  
McFarland, James  
McGregory, Duncan  
McKinsy, Roderick  
McKudney, Jeremiah  
McLean, John  
Mandeville, Jacob  
March, Elnathan  
March, William  
Maybee, Abraham, Jr.  
Maybee, Jacob  
Maybee, John  
Maybee, Peter  
Mead, Hezekiah  
Mead, James  
Mead, Joshua  
Mead, Moses  
Mead, Oliver  
Mead, William  
Meeks, John  
Menzie, Alexander  
Menzie, Thomas  
Merrick, David  
Merrit, John  
Merritt, Hackaliah  
Merritt, Isaac  
Merritt, William  
Millard, Jacob  
Miller, Jonathan  
Minch, John  
Mitchell, Uriah  
Montross, Peter —



*Putnam County*

Moo ? Abraham	Paddock, Seth
Mooney, Robert	Paddock, Seth, Jr.
Morehouse, Stephen	Paddock, Silas
Morris, Roger	Paddock, Thomas
Morrison, Malcom	Paddock, Zachariah
Moss, Joseph	Palmer, Caleb
Mott, William	Palmer, Nathan
Mungis ———	Palmer, William
Munrow, John	Parrish, Jonathan
Nelson, Caleb	Patterson, Matthew
Nelson, James	Peane, Daniel
Nelson, John	Pearce, Isaac
Nelson, Joshua	Peer, Samuel
Nelson, Justus	Pell, Caleb
Nelson, Mahar	Penney, David
Newberry, John	Penney, George
Nickerson ———	Penney, William
Nickerson, Seth	Penny, Ammiel
Nickerson, Thomas	Peters, Samuel
North, David	Peters, Thomas
Northrop, Joseph	Philips, Joshua
Nowland, Michael	Philipse, Jacob, Jr.
Oakley, Gilbert	Philipse, Joseph
Oakley, Robert	Pine, Jonathan, Jr.
Oakley, Timothy	Place, John
Odell, Benjamin	Platt, John
Odell, Isaac	Porter, Robert
Odell, Jonathan	Post, Abraham
Odell, Oliver	Post, Henry
Owens, Jonathan	Post, Nathaniel
Paddock, David	Powers, Lawrence
Paddock, Jonathan	Price, John
Paddock, Nathan	Purdoe, Isaac

## *Historical Record*

Purdy, John	Sears, Thomas
Purdy, John Still	Secor, Isaac
Randall, Joseph	Secor, John
Raymond, Uriah	Seelass, Daniel
Reede, Jacob	Sentier, Thomas
Rhoads, Isaac	Shaw, Enoch
Rhoads, John	Shaw, Gilbert
Rhoads, Samuel	Shaw, John
Rice, Edward	Shaw, Michael, Jr.
Ricks, Peter	Shaw, Robert
Rider, Simeon	Shaw, Timothy
Robert, Daniel	Shaw, William
Robinson, Beverly	Sherwood, Jeremiah
Robinson, Beverly, Jr.	Sherwood, John
Robinson, Ebenezer	Sherwood, Joseph
Rockwell, Stephen	Simmins, Absalom
Rogers, Benjamin	Simmons, Rachael
Rogers, John	Simpkins, Major
Rubly, Andrew	Sinclair, John
Rubly, Nathaniel	Slott, Hendrick
Ruch, John	Slott, Isaac
Rushny, Isaac	Slott, Michael
Russell, Rowland	Smith, Elijah
Russell, Thomas	Smith, Jabez
Ryder, Ebenezer	Smith, John
Ryder, Mary	Smith, Joseph
Ryder, Reuben	Smith, Noah
Ryder, Zadoc	Smith, Philip
Sagua, Jacob	Smith, Solomon
Sarls, Thomas	Smith, Thomas
Sayer, James	Snooks, Matthew
Sears, Benjamin	Snouck, Peter
Sears, Seth	Snow, William

## *Putnam County*

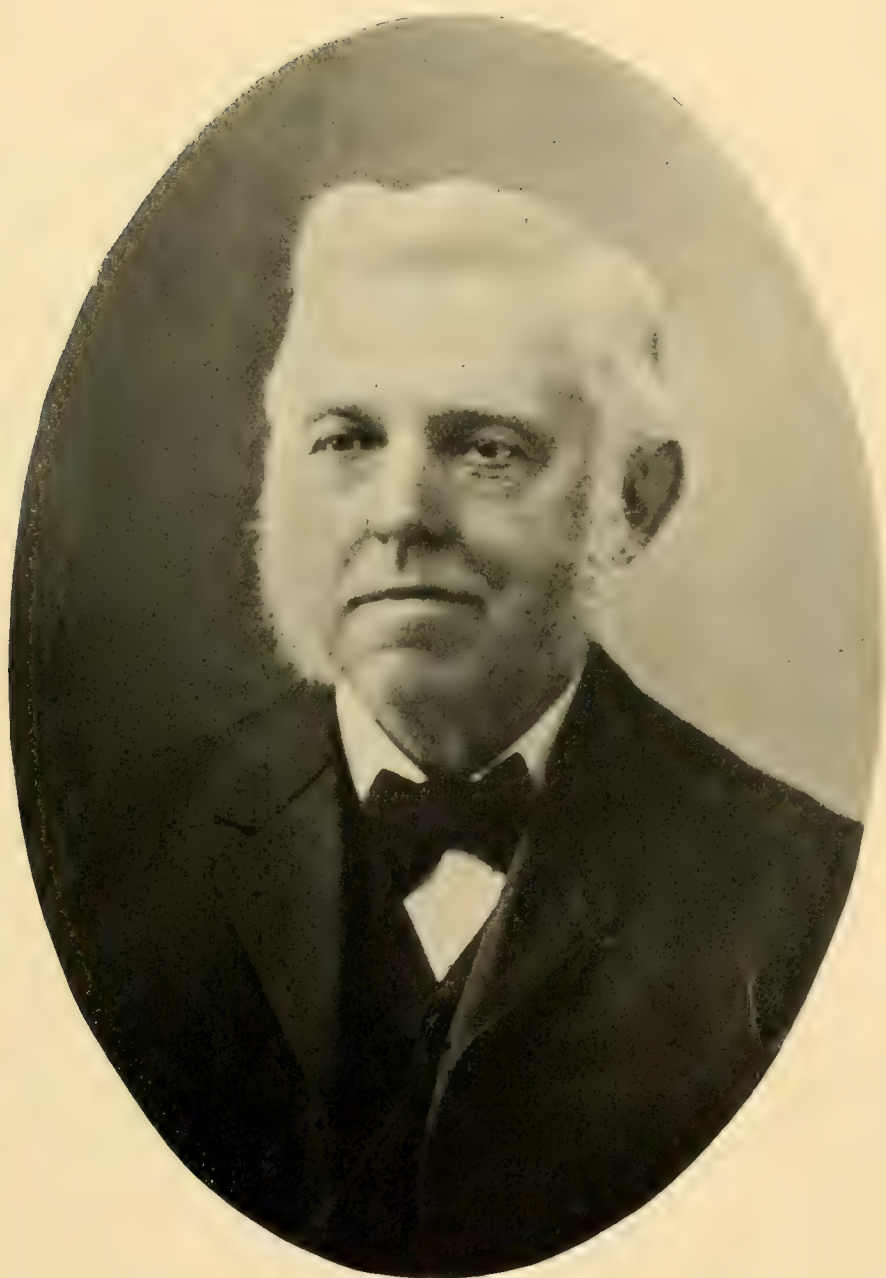
Spencer, Caleb	Townsend, Charles
Spencer, Samuel	Townsend, Christopher
Star, John	Townsend, Daniel
Steadwell, Gilbert	Townsend, James
Stedwell, James	Townsend, John
Steenbaugh, Philip	Townsend, Levi
Stephens, Jehiel	Townsend, Robert
Stockman, Jonathan	Townsend, Uriah
Stone, William	Townsend, Zebulon
Studwell, John	Travis, Silvanus
Studwell, Joseph	Truesdill, Richard
Sturdevant, Richard	Tryon, Simeon
Sunderland, Joseph	Tubbs, Benaijah
Surine, Albert	Underhill, William
Surine, Charles	Utter, John
Sutton, Thomas	Vail, Caleb
Swain, Thomas	Van Amburg, John
Swift, Josiah	Van Tassel, William
Terrel, Peter	Vermilya, John
Terril, John	Vermilyer, William
Terry, John	Vickney, David
Terry, Samuel	Vickney, Joseph
Theal, Charles	Warren, Peter
Thurston, John	Warren, Samuel
Tompkins, Cornelius	Warrig, John
Tompkins, Elijah	Warring, Thadeus
Tompkins, John	Washburn, Ebenezer
Tompkins, Joshua	Washburn, Isaac
Tompkins, Nathaniel	Washburn, Samuel
Tompkins, Reuben	Waterbury, David
Tompkins, Silvanus	Watts, Robert
Townsend, Amos	Weekson, Elijah
Townsend, Benjamin	Weekson, Peleg



## *Historical Record*

Weekson, Shubell	Wood, Solomon
Wells, David	Wooden, Henry
White, Jeremiah	Wooden, William
White, John	Woods, Eli
White, William	Woodward, Thomas
Whitney, Jeremiah	Wright, Dennis
Wilcox, Roswell	Wright, John
Williams, Richard	Wright, Jonathan
Williams, Thomas	Wright, Robert
Willis, Jedekiah	Wright, William
Wilmott, Lemuel	Wright, Zebulon
Wilsie, Daniel	Yeomans, Absalom
Wilsie, Henry	Yeomans, Anthony
Wilson, Daniel	Yeomans, John
Wilson, James	Yeomans, Johnson
Wilson, John	Yeomans, Samuel
Wilson, Samuel	Yeomans, William
Win, John	Young, William
Win, Peter	Youngs, Elihu
Wood, Israel	Youngs, Shaw
Wood, Nehemiah	

The assessment affords no information as to the actual amount of property possessed by the persons named. We might remark that the great wealth of Beverly Robinson was indicated by his assessment of £70, the next highest on the list being that of Thomas Davenport, £15; the others range from 1 to 6 pounds.



WALTER FARRINGTON





## CHAPTER V

### POLITICAL DIVISIONS

**W**ITH the English ascendancy in New Netherland came of course a new system of government, and by an act of the General Assembly, November 1st, 1683, the province of New York was divided into twelve counties. Of these Dutchess was one, and its boundaries are described and defined to be "from the bounds of the County of Westchester on the south side of the Highlands, and along the east side of Hudson's river as far as Roeliff Jansen's Kill, and east into the woods twenty miles." At the time of its establishment, there were scarcely any inhabitants in the entire region, and for many years it was practically a part of Ulster county, where the courts were held, and its public business performed; and provision was made for the freeholders to give their votes in that county as if they were residents therein. This continued until 1701, when the county first came to have a separate existence.

Up to 1701 Dutchess county was thought incapable of bearing the expense of a representative in the General Assembly, "but the people of that county animated by the heat of the times, sent Jacob Rutsen and Adrian Garretson to represent them in the Assembly."

The next attempt at a form of civil government for the county was in 1713, when the following was enacted:

"An Act for Dutchess County to elect a Supervisor, a Treasurer, Assessor and Collector.

“Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and Assembly and by the Authority of the same, That the Justices of the Peace in Dutchess County or any two of them, shall and are hereby required to issue their Warrant to the Constables of the said County, to give warning to the Freeholders and Inhabitants in the respective Precincts thereof to assemble and meet at the most convenient place, as the Justices or any two of them shall appoint, at any time before the first Tuesday in September next, there to make choice of one Free-holder to be Supervisor, one Treasurer, two Assessors and two Collectors, in the said County, who shall have the same Power, Authority, Office and Function, and do, perform, execute and serve, and be liable to the same Pains and Penalties, as the Supervisors, Treasurers, Assessors and Collectors of the several and respective Counties within this Colony until the first Tuesday in April next ensuing, and then one Supervisor, one Treasurer, and so many Assessors and Collectors to be chosen and elected annually.”

In accordance with the provisions of this act, the officers mentioned were elected annually, but no document in existence gives their names or tells of their acts; and the next information to be found is contained in an act passed in 1719, entitled, “An Act to elect Supervisors in Dutchess County.” “Whereas by an Act made in the Twelfth year of the reign of the late Queen Anne, Entitled:

“An Act for Dutchess County to elect a Supervisor, a Treasurer, Assessors and Collectors, the County since being increased in Inhabitants and Settlements made, Now for the more ease and better defraying the public Charge of the said County. Be it therefore enacted by the Governor, Council and General Assembly, and it is

## *Putnam County*

hereby Enacted by the authority of the same. That from and after the Publication of this Act, the said County shall be divided into three Divisions. The South Division to begin at the South side of the Highlands, and extend to Wappingers creek, the Middle Division to begin at the aforesaid Wappingers creek and so northward to the Kline Sopus Island, and the North Division to begin on the North side of the middle Division and ending on the northmost Bounds and extent of the County.

“And for the better advantage and more easie adjusting the Accounts of Taxes in the said County, the payment of the County charge, Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Inhabitants of every respective Division are hereby required and Authorized, yearly and every year upon the publick Election, being the first Tuesday in April, to elect and appoint in every Division a Supervisor for the said County who shall have the same power, Function and Authority to raise Publick Money to defray the necessary charge of the County and also adjust the charges of the same, as all other Supervisors of the Colony by Law have a right to have.”

The divisions thus established were called “Wards,” not by legal authority, but by popular usage. The South Ward included all the region now embraced in Putnam county, and also a large portion of the present county of Dutchess. As the population increased, some difficulty arose as to the true location of the northern boundary, as is shown by the following entry:

“At a General Court of Sessions held at the Court House at Poughkeepsie in Dutchess County on the 21st day of May, Anno Dom. 1728. Taking into consideration the information of the Grand Jury who imparted that a great inconvenience was, and more might thereby



## *Historical Record*

ensue, Whereas the bounds between the middle and South Wards of said County not being plainly distinguished, therefore it is now agreed that the Division shall begin at the mouth of Wappingers Creek, and so up the said creek until a line drawn from the house of Hendrick Boss due west doth cross ye said Creek, due east to the line of the Connecticut Colony, so that all remaining on ye South shall be, and is hereby distinguished as ye South Ward."

A record of the election of officers in the South Ward is found in the First and Second Books of the Supervisors, as follows:

"At an Election held in Dutchess County in the South Ward, on the first Tuesday in April, it being the second day of said Month 1722. These following are chosen for Dutchess County for the South Ward:—John Montross, Constable & Collector; Jacobus Swartwout, Supervisor; Peter Du Boys, Assessor; Johannes Ter Boss, Jr., Assessor; Jan De Lange, Overseer of the King's Highway; Jacobus Terbos, Overseer of the Highway; Jan Buys, Surveyor of the fences; Gerrit Van Vliet, Surveyor of the fences.

"HENRY VANDERBURG, Clerk."

"At a meeting of Sundry Freeholders & Tenants of Dutchess County assembled this first Tuesday in April 1724, in ye South Ward, the following persons were chosen by Majority of votes to sarve for this year viz:—Jacobus Swartwout, Supervisor; James Hussey and Francis De Langen, Assessors; Hendrick Philipse, Constable and Collector; Isaac Lossing, Surveyor of King's Highway; Jan Buys, Surveyor of ye roads about ye Fishkill; Daniel Bush, Surveyor of ye roads about



Underhill Budd





## *Putnam County*

Poughquaick;<sup>1</sup> Peter Du Bois and Jan Buys, Surveyors of fences; Jan Buys, Pounner (Pounder).”

The following men served as Supervisors of the South Ward: Johannes Terboss, 1720; Peter Dubois, 1721; Jacobus Swartwout, 1722-24; James Hussey, 1725; Peter Du Bois, 1726; Jacobus Swartwout, 1727; Abraham Brinkerhoff, 1728; Jacobus De Peyster, 1729-31; James Hussey, 1732.

The comparative wealth of these three wards may be seen from the following amounts of tax paid in the year 1725; North Ward, £53, 15s., 3d.; Middle Ward, £36, 9s., 3½d.; South Ward, £27, 9s., 1½d.

The next change in political divisions was December 16, 1737, when the following was passed:

“An Act to divide Dutchess County into Precincts.

“Whereas Dutchess County by an Act made in the 5th year of his late Majesty’s reign,<sup>2</sup> entitled ‘an act to elect Supervisors in Dutchess County,’ was divided into three Divisions, and whereas since that time the Number of Inhabitants is much increased and many new settlements have been made, whereby it has become necessary for the Ease and Convenience of the Inhabitants thereof that the said County should be divided into more Precincts.

“Be it therefore enacted by the Lieut. Governor, the Council and the General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the Authority of the same. That from and

1 Now the town of Beekman.

2 As Acts of Parliament and deeds for land in colonial times are dated from the year of the beginning of the Sovereign’s reign, the following may be of value as reference: William and Mary began to reign in 1689; Queen Anne in 1702; George I. in 1715; George II. in 1728; and George III. in 1760.

## *Historical Record*

after the Publication of this Act, the said County shall be divided into seven Precincts in the following manner:

“The south Precinct to contain all that part of the Highlands which is granted by Patent to Adolph Philipse Esq.

“The Rumbout or Fishkill Precinct to contain all that part of Rumbout Patent South of Wappinger’s Creek.

“The Beekman Precinct to contain all that land granted to Henry Beekman Esq.”

The act goes on to establish the precincts of Crom Elbow, Rhynebeck, Poughkeepsie and Northeast.

It will be seen from the above that the South Precinct embraced all the present county of Putnam and also the southwestern portions of the town of Fishkill in Dutchess.

The loss of many of the early records renders it impossible to give a complete list of the officers of the South Precinct, and we can only give the names of the officers from 1754.

Supervisors: Samuel Field, 1754-56; Petrus Dubois, 1757; Philip Philipse, of New York, 1760-62; Beverly Robinson, 1763-65; Philip Philipse, 1766-69; Tertullus Dickenson, 1770-71.

Assessors: James Dickenson, Joseph Lane, 1754; James Dickenson, William Nelson, 1755-56; Joseph Lane, Daniel Townsend, 1757; Valentine Perkins, Joseph Lane, 1758; Daniel Townsend, Joseph Lane, 1759; James Dickenson, George Hughson, 1760; James Dickenson, George Hughson, 1761-65; Joseph Lane, Edward Gray, 1766; Malcolm Morrison, Tertullus Dickenson, 1767-69; Roswell Wilcox, Samuel Peters, Esq., 1770; William Penny, James Dickenson, jr., 1771.

Clerks: Schuman Travis, 1761; Samuel Dickenson, 1763; Edward Rice, 1766; Eleazar Baker, 1767.

## *Putnam County*

Constables in 1754; Israel Taylor, Nathan Taylor, Uriah Hill, Thomas Philipse.

The first overseers of the poor were George Hughson, Edward Gray, Peter Drake and Nathaniel Porter, 1762. In this year there was a great addition made to the number of Precinct officers, there being elected, six "Pounders," four fence viewers, and forty-eight pathmasters. In 1763 a new officer makes his appearance in the person of Jacob Parrish, "Whipper."

For several years before the Revolution the population of the South Precinct increased with rapidity, especially the eastern portion, and on the 34th of March, 1772, the following was passed:

"An Act for dividing the South Precinct of the County of Dutchess into three Precincts.

"Whereas the South Precinct in the County of Dutchess is so extensive that many of the inhabitants cannot attend the annual meeting for Election of officers, without great inconvenience, and is become so populous that the Elections can no longer be held with due Order and Regularity.

"I. Be it enacted by his Excellency the Governor the Council and the General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the Authority of the Same. That the said South Precinct shall after the first day of April next be divided into three Precincts in the Manner following:

"The west Division or Precinct is to be called Philips Precinct, bounded as follows, to wit, Southerly by Westchester county, Easterly by East line of Beverly Robinson's Long Lot No. 4; Northerly by the division line between Rumbout and Philipse Patents, and Westerly by Hudson's river. And the Middle Division or Precinct to comprehend that part of Philipse Patent within the



## *Historical Record*

South Precinct known by the name of the three east short Lots and the two eastern Long Lots, to be called Fredericksburg and bounded as follows, to wit, Southerly by Westchester County, Northerly by Pawlings Precinct, Easterly by the Oblong and Westerly by Philipse Precinct. The Eastermost Division or Precinct to comprehend the lands called the Oblong lying within the said South Precinct, to be called the South East Precinct, and bounded as follows, to wit, Southerly by Westchester County, Westerly by Fredericksburg Precinct, Northerly by Pawlings Precinct, until it comes to the Connecticut line, Easterly by the Connecticut line. In which said three Precincts there shall be annually chosen by the majority of voices of the Freeholders and Inhabitants, in each respective Precinct, One Clerk, one Supervisor, two Assessors, one Collector, two Constables, three Overseers of Poor, three fence viewers, two Pound Masters and Overseers of Highways or as many Pound Masters and Overseers of Highways as the majority of the Inhabitants at their said annual meeting shall think fit. Which said officers so elected shall each and every of them have the same Power and Authority that any of the like officers have in any other of the Precincts, in the said County, and shall be liable to the same Pains and Penalties, any thing in this or any other Act, to the contrary notwithstanding.

“II. And be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Justices and Overseers of the Poor shall as soon as possible after the Division of the said Precincts, call together all the Poor of the said Precincts and make an equal Distribution of them as is possible in the said Precincts, to be for the future maintained by, and reside in the Precinct they shall be allotted to: and that all such



MRS. UNDERHILL BUDD





## *Putnam County*

sum or sums of money that shall or may be due by the said Precinct at the Division thereof, for the Maintenance of the Poor shall be levied proportionally on each of the respective Precincts at the next meeting of the Supervisors and Assessors.

“III. And be it enacted, “That the Inhabitants of Fredericksburg Precinct shall annually meet on the first Tuesday of April, for the election of officers for said Precinct, at the house of Thomas Smith in Fredericksburg; and that the Inhabitants of Philipse Precinct shall meet on the same day, for the like purpose at the house of John Compton in Philipse Precinct; and that the Inhabitants of the South East precinct shall meet on the same day for the like purpose at the dwelling of John Ryder, in the said Precinct.

“IV. And be it enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the Inhabitants of each of the aforesaid Precincts, at any of their annual meetings for electing officers as aforesaid, by a majority of voices of the Inhabitants so met, to appoint any other certain place for the next election: which shall continue to be the place of Election till another appointment be made in the same manner.

“V. And be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid that the Inhabitants of Philipse and Fredericksburgh Precincts having personal estate to the value of sixty pounds, free from all incumbrance, shall be, and hereby are made liable to serve as jurors, on the trial of Cases in Justices Courts in the said Precincts of Philipse and Fredericksburg anything in the aforesaid Act to the Contrary notwithstanding.”

After the formation of the Precincts in 1772 the following officers were elected for Philipse Precinct and Fredericksburg. The officers elected for the South East Pre-

## *Historical Record*

cinct for that year do not appear on the Records in Poughkeepsie.

Philipse Precinct: Supervisor, Beverly Robinson; assessors, Caleb Nelson, Joseph Lane; collector, William Dusenbury; constables, Israel Taylor, Isaac Davenport; poor masters, Justus Nelson, Cornelius Tompkins.

Fredericksburg: Supervisor, Tertullus Dickenson; assessors, Henry Luddington, James Dickenson; collector, Edward Rice; constables, Wm. Underhill, Wm. Nelson, Elijah Townsend, Edward Rice; poor masters, Jehiel Bazely, James Dickenson.

The first election of commissioners of highways was in 1773, when the following were chosen: Philipse Precinct: Justus Nelson, Moses Dusenbury, Isaac Rhodes; Fredericksburg: James Dickenson, Jehiel Beardsley, James Dickenson, Jr.; South East: Thomas Baldwin, Owen Hull, Seth Nickerson.

Pound masters first appeared in 1774, when we find the following occupants of that office: Cornelius Tompkins, John Oakley, Joseph Haight, Caleb Nelson.

Supervisors of Philipse Precinct:

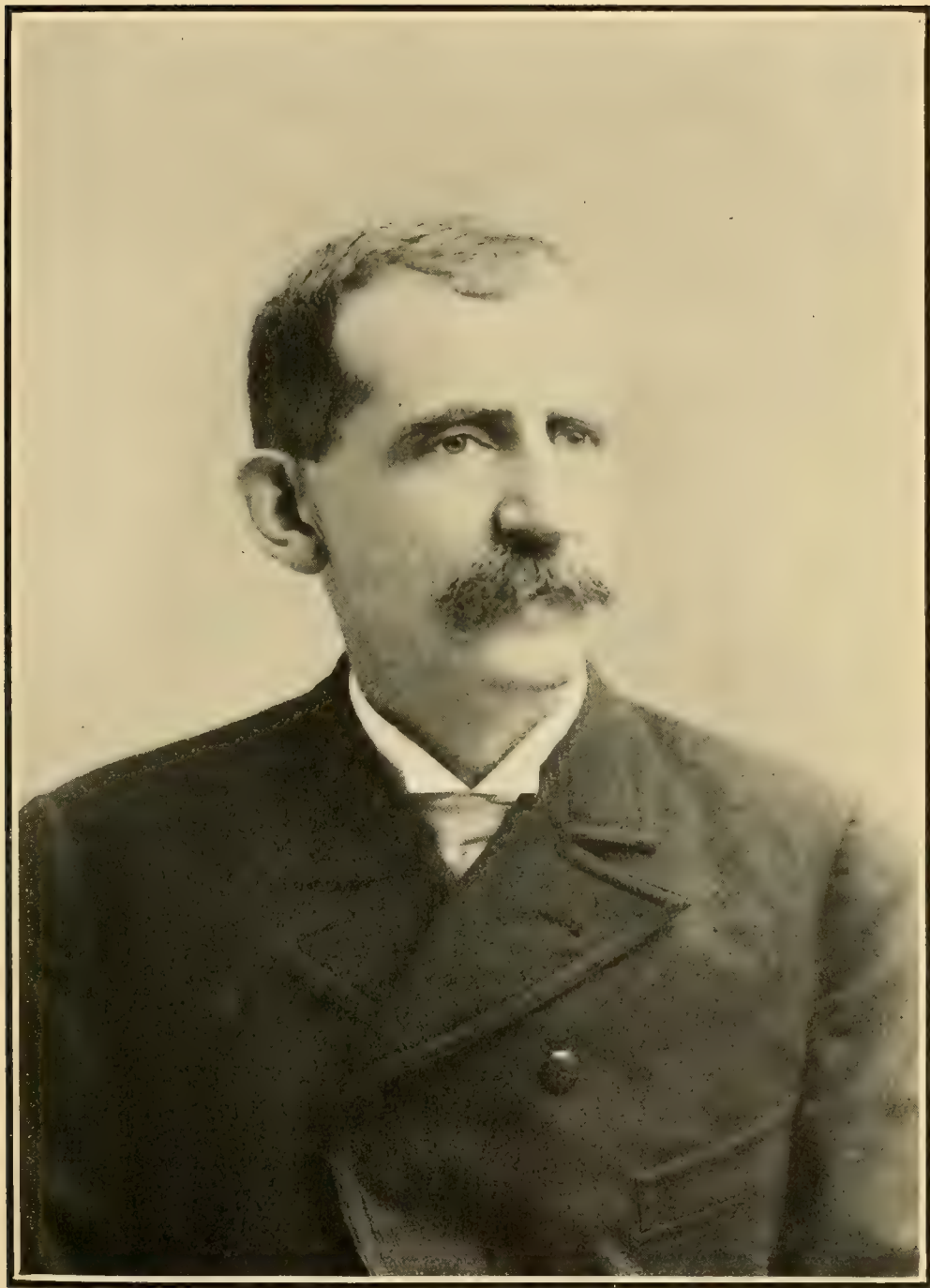
Moses Dusenbury, 1773; Beverly Robinson, 1774; Joshua Nelson, 1775; George Lane, 1786; John Hyatt, 1787.

Of Fredericksburg: Tertullus Dickenson, 1773-76; Henry Ludington, 1777-78; Reuben Ferris, 1779-84; John Drake, 1786; Reuben Ferris, 1787.

Of South East: Joseph Crane, jr., 1773; John Field, 1774-76; Joseph Crane, 1778; William Mott, 1779-80; Isaac Crosby, 1782-84; Joseph Crane, 1787.

Assessors of Philipse Precinct:

Joseph Lane, 1772; William Dusenbury, Caleb Nelson, 1773; Joshua Nelson, William Dusenbury, 1774; Cor-



DR. M. DOWNING





## *Putnam County*

nelius Tompkins, Joshua Nelson, 1775; John Armstrong, Morris Smith, Titus Travis, Joshua Horton, Isaac Davenport, 1786.

Of Fredericksburg: Henry Ludington, James Dickenson, 1772; Jabez Berry, William Penney, 1773; Jabez Berry, David Crosby, 1774-76; Roswell Wilcox, Reuben Crosby, 1778; Alexander Kidd, Jonathan Paddock, Heman King, Elijah Townsend, Elisha Cole, James Wilson, Jabez Berry, 1779; David Hecock, Nehemiah Jones, Moody Howes, Ebenezer Robinson, Elijah Townsend, Solomon Hopkins, Jabez Berry, 1780; David Hecock, Stephen Field, Jabez Berry, 1782; Roswell Wilcox, William Penney, Timothy Delavan, David Cole, Elijah Townsend, John Berry, 1784; Jabez Berry, David Crosby, jr., Roswell Wilcox, 1786.

Of South East: John Field, Samuel Berry, 1773; Robert Hall, James Birdsall, 1774; Peter Hall, Daniel Haviland, 1775; William Mott, Nathan Birdsall, 1776; William Mott, Thomas Baldwin, Nathan Birdsall, 1778; Thomas Baldwin, Simon Ryder, 1779; Thomas Baldwin, Thomas Higgins, Nathan Birdsall, 1782; Thomas Baldwin, Thomas Higgins, John Elwell, 1783; Thomas Baldwin, Joseph Crane, jr., John Elwell, 1784; Joseph Crosby, jr., Thomas Higgins, Nathan Paddock, 1785; Thomas Baldwin, John Hopkins, Thomas Higgins, 1786.

## ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY

After the Revolution and upon the adoption of the State Constitution, an act was passed for dividing the State into counties. This act established Dutchess county according to its ancient boundaries except as to its northern limits, which extended only to the south bounds of the Manor of Livingston. March 7, 1780, an act was

## *Historical Record*

also passed for dividing the counties of the State into towns, in which are the following provisions:

“And all that part of the County of Dutchess, bounded Southerly by the County of Westchester, Westerly by Hudson’s river, Northerly by the north Bounds of the lands granted to Adolph Philipse Esq., and Easterly by the East bounds of the Long Lot No. 4, formerly belonging to Beverly Robinson: shall be, and hereby is erected into a Town by the name of Philipstown.”

“And all that part of the said County of Dutchess, bounded Southerly by the County of Westchester, Westerly by Philipstown, Northerly by the north bounds of the lands granted to Adolph Philipse Esq., and Easterly by the East bounds of the same Patent: shall be, and hereby is erected into a Town by the name of Fredericks Town.”

“And all that part of the said County of Dutchess, bounded Southerly by the County of West Chester, Westerly by Fredericks Town, Northerly by the northern line of Fredericks Town continued to Connecticut, and Easterly by Connecticut: shall be, and hereby is erected into a Town by the name of Southeast Town.”

The history of these towns and their subsequent changes will be given in separate chapters.

The last change that was made in the towns previous to the establishment of Putnam county was the following act, passed March 14, 1806:

“An Act to annex a part of the town of Philips to the town of Fishkill in Dutchess County.”

“Be it enacted by the people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly. That from, and after, the passing of this act, all such part of the town of Philips as lies north and west of a line beginning by the



## *Putnam County*

north river at the South westernmost end of Break neck hill, running from thence North fifty two degrees east to the division line between the same towns is hereby annexed to the town of Fishkill, any law to the contrary notwithstanding.”

It is this change that caused the northwest corner of Putnam county to appear to be cut off, as it really is. It was made for the convenience of the early settlers—Van Amburgh, Dubois, Cromwell, Brinckerhoff and other families.

The disproportion in the geographical extent of Frederickstown and Southeast was so apparent and the inconveniences arising from it were so manifest, that the proposal to divide these towns met with great favor, and in accordance with this general desire the Legislature, in 1795, passed “An Act to divide Frederickstown and Southeast town in Dutchess County, into four towns.”

In March, 1807, a bill was introduced into the Legislature to divide Dutchess county, which territory included the present county of Putnam. This bill passed the Senate but was lost in the Assembly.

June 12, 1812, Putnam was constituted a separate county. It lies upon the Hudson, between Dutchess and Westchester counties, and extends east to the Connecticut line. It contains 234 square miles, and embraces nearly all The Highlands east of the Hudson.

On the 7th of September, 1812, Dr. Robert Weeks, a member of the Legislature, sold to the supervisors of the county of Putnam, “all that certain lot of land situated in the town of Carmel, bounded as follows: Beginning at a poplar tree marked P. standing on the east side of the highway, then south five degrees east, two chains; thence north eighty five degrees east,

## *Historical Record*

two chains, fifty links; thence north, five degrees west two chains, thence to the place of beginning, containing one half acre for the purpose of erecting thereon a Court House and Gaol for the county of Putnam, and such other buildings as shall be necessary for the convenience and accommodation of said county and no others." The Court House was built in 1814, the first court being held in it February 15, 1815. Previous to that they were held in the Baptist Meeting House. In 1842 an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the county officers to sell the Court House and grounds as a change of site was strongly urged, but this project was abandoned. In 1840, the Court House was repaired and improved. The jail, a small stone building, was erected in 1844. It adjoined the court house on the east. The court house was again repaired and enlarged in 1855, and a new jail built. The present brick jail was completed in 1908.

The first county clerk's office was a small one story building, built of brick, with a slate roof and a marble floor. This was built in pursuance of an Act passed April 17, 1822. The second county clerk's office was built of stone in 1871, and torn down in May, 1911, to be replaced by a fireproof structure costing \$27,500.

During the times of the "Precincts," and up to the year 1830, the poor were supported by the practice of "farming out," by which they were sold to the lowest bidder and their style of support corresponded to the small sums received for their maintenance. In 1830, the superintendents of the poor purchased from Warren Townsend three acres of land in the town of Kent, bounded east by the west line of Philipse Long Lot No. 6, south and west by the brook, and north by Ferris Brown; and another piece of 106 acres east of the same; and also

## *Putnam County*

another piece of 27 acres on the east side of the highway. They also bought 50 acres of Abraham Hopkins, bounded east by Philipse Lot line. This line runs west of the house and buildings and crosses the brook and the highway towards the north end of the farm. Some lots of woodland have since been purchased for the use of the institution.

In 1856, the office of the county superintendent was abolished, and the Board of Supervisors were authorized to employ a keeper of the poor house, who makes an annual report.

It will be noticed that the act establishing Putnam county simply sets off certain towns as a new county, without actually defining the true line between Putnam and Dutchess. The act of the Colonial Legislature in establishing the South Precinct of Dutchess county describes it as including the whole of the patent granted to Adolph Philipse. Whether the true county line was the north line of the "Gore," or the line of the survey of the Philipse Patent, run in 1753, or a due east line from the mouth of Fishkill Creek, remained in doubt and uncertainty. In 1832, an act was passed "To survey and settle the North Boundary Line of the County of Putnam." "It shall be the duty of the Surveyor General to survey, run out and designate by proper land marks, the boundary line between the Counties of Putnam and Dutchess, the same being the northerly line of the County of Putnam, as the same is described in the third volume of the Revised Statutes, as nearly as the said boundary line can be ascertained, but such survey shall not be made until the expense thereof shall be provided for by the counties of Dutchess and Putnam, or one of them."



## *Historical Record*

There were three lines proposed. The first consisted of the Compromise Lines, or the north lines of the Gores of the Rombout and Beekman Patents. The second was the line of survey of the north line of the Philipse Patent, in 1753, which began at the mouth of Fishkill Creek and ran north, 87 degrees east to the Oblong. The third was a due east line from the mouth of Fishkill Creek, to the Connecticut line.

Among the records of the Board of Supervisors of Dutchess county is a letter from the surveyor general, stating that he should consider the east and west line as the true boundary. A resolution of the Board of Supervisors of that county states that "the east and west line being generally known, there was no necessity of voting any money to locate it." Consequently nothing was ever done to mark the line by proper monuments.

### PUTNAM COUNTY CIVIL LIST

#### REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS

1817	Henry B. Lee
1837	Gouverneur Kemble
1847	Cornelius Warren
1907-08	Samuel McMillan
1909-10	Hamilton Fish

#### STATE SENATORS

1828-31	Walker Todd
1848-49	Saxton Smith
1864-65	Saxton Smith

*Putnam County*

MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY

1814	Joshua Barnum, jr.
1815	David Knapp
1816	Henry B. Lee
1817	Edward Smith, jr.
1818	William H. Johnston
1819	Hart Weed
1820	David Knapp
1821	Elisha Brown
1822	Edward Smith
1823	William Watts
1824	Stephen C. Barnum
1825	David Knapp
1826-28	Henry B. Cowles
1829	Thomas W. Taylor
1830	James Towner
1831	Bennet Boyd
1832	Reuben D. Barnum
1833	John Garrison
1834	Jonathan Morehouse
1835	Daniel Kent
1836	Moses C. Robinson
1837	John Crawford
1838	Saxton Smith
1839	Herman R. Stephens
1840	Saxton Smith
1841	James H. Cornwall
1842	Ebenezer Foster
1843	Sylvanus Warren
1844	Saxton Smith
1845-47	Benjamin Bailey
1847	Benjamin B. Benedict

## *Historical Record*

1848	Chauncey R. Weeks
1849	James J. Smalley
1850-51	William Bowne
1852-53	Nathan A. Howes
1854-55	James J. Smalley
1856	Benjamin Bailey
1857	Chauncey R. Weeks
1858	John Garrison
1859-60	Edwin A. Pelton
1861	Charles T. Brewster
1862	Thomas H. Reed
1863	Saxton Smith
1864-65	Jeremiah Sherwood
1866-67	Stephen Baker
1868	Samuel D. Humphrey
1869-70	Morgan Horton
1871	Sarles Drew
1872	James B. Dykeman
1873	William S. Clapp
1874	Hamilton Fish, jr.
1875	William H. Christopher
1876-79	Hamilton Fish, jr.
1880	George McCabe
1881	Charles H. Everett
1882	Robert A. Livingston
1883	James W. Brooks
1884	Henry D. Clapp
1885	Robert A. Livingston
1886-88	Henry Mabie
1889-91	Hamilton Fish
1892	William H. Ladue
1893-96	Hamilton Fish
1897-98	Emerson W. Addis





F. J. NESBITT



*Putnam County*

1899	Adrian H. Dean
1900-01	William W. Everett
1902-11	John R. Yale

COUNTY OFFICERS

JUDGES

1812	Stephen Barnum, 1st Robert Johnston Henry Garrison Barnabas Carver
1813	Joseph Crane Robert Johnston Henry Garrison John Crane Stephen Hayt
1815	Barnabas Carver Robert Johnston Henry Garrison Jonathan Morehouse John Patterson
1818	Henry Garrison, 1st Barnabas Carver John Patterson Jonathan Morehouse
1820	Abraham Smith William Watts David Jackson John Patterson John Hoyt
1821	Barnabas Carver Jonathan Morehouse William Watts



## *Historical Record*

1821	Abraham Smith
1823	Henry Garrison Barnabas Carver Stephen C. Barnard James Lowner Edward Smith
1829	Frederick Stone, 1st Bennet Boyd Samuel Washburn Ebenezer Foster Cyrus Horton
1832	Henry Garrison
1833	Bennet Boyd, 1st David Kent
1835	Stephen Pinckney
1836	Ebenezer Foster
1838	David Kent Bennet Body, 1st John Garrison
1841	Henry J. Belden Cornelius Warren
1843	Robert P. Parrott, 1st. Azor. B. Crane Benjamin B. Benedict Thatcher B. Theall
1845	Nathaniel Cole
1847-50	Azor. B. Crane (and Surrogate)
1851-62	Ambrose Ryder (and Surrogate)
1863-83	Edward Wright (and Surrogate)
1884-02	William Wood (and Surrogate)
1903	J. Bennett Southard (and Surrogate)

## *Putnam County*

### SURROGATES

1813	Joel Frost
1819	Walker Todd
1821	Joel Frost
1823	Jeremiah Hine
1827	Jeremiah Hine
1832	Walker Todd
1836	Walker Todd
1839	Howard H. White
1840	Abraham Smith
1844-47	Azor. B. Crane

The offices of County Judge and Surrogate have been combined since 1846.

### SHERIFFS

1812	William H. Johnston
1813-14	Peter Crosby
1815-18	Peter Warren
1819-20	Edward Buckbee
1821	Joseph Cole
1822-23	Edward Buckbee
1826	Thomas W. Taylor
1829	Joseph Cole, 2d
1832	Nathaniel Cole
1835	Thomas W. Taylor
1838	George W. Travis
1840	William W. Taylor
1843	James Smith
1846	William W. Taylor
1849	James J. Smalley
1849	Joseph E. M. Nobby, ap.
1852	Harvey Mead
1855	Charles T. Brewster

## *Historical Record*

1858	Daniel B. Lockwood
1861	Charles T. Brewster
1864	John J. Smalley
1867	John Butler
1870	Richard R. Horton
1873	James O. Cole
1876	Edmund Doane
1879	James O. Cole
1883	James J. Dakin*
1884-86	Jeremiah W. Hazen, ap.
1887	James O. Cole*
1888	Lewis Edgar Cole. ap.
1889	William E. Nelson*
1892	Reuben R. Barrett
1895	Jeremiah W. Hazen
1898	John P. Donohue†
1901	Jeremiah W. Hazen
1904	Leonard Jaycox
1907	Joseph Barry
1910	Charles E. Nichols

\*Died in office

†Resigned

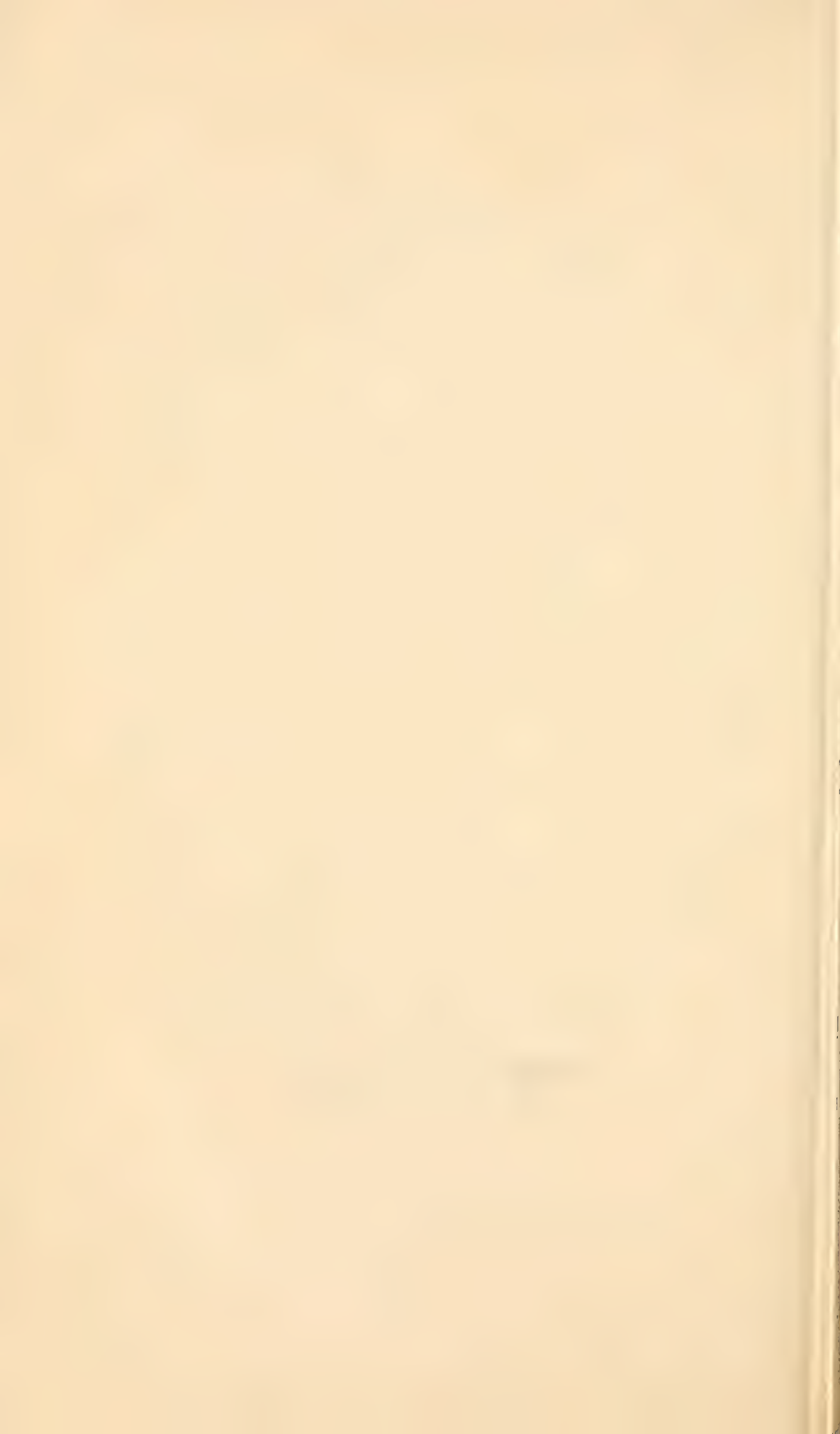
## DISTRICT ATTORNEYS

1818	Walker Todd
1821	Frederic Stone
1829	Jeremiah Hine
1838	Frederic Stone
1847	Charles GaNun
1850	John G. Miller*
1850	Frederic Stone
1853	John G. Miller
1856	Peter M. Jordan





EMERSON W. ADDIS



## *Putnam County*

1858	Levi H. McCoy
1861	Jackson U. Dykeman
1864	James D. Little
1870	Samuel J. Owen
1876	William Wood
1883	Frederic S. Barnum
1885-96	Abram J. Miller
1897	Elisha N. Rusk*
1898-1900	J. Bennett Southard
1901-09	William H. Weeks
1910	Henry J. Rusk

\*Died in office

## COUNTY CLERKS

1812	John Jewett
1815	William H. Johnston
1817	James Townsend, jr.
1820	Rowland Bailey
1821	James Towner
1822	Jonathan Morehouse
1837	William H. Sloat
1840	Reuben D. Barnum
1852	Ira Mead
1857	Augustus Hazen
1860	Edward Wright
1863	John K. Wyatt
1875	Edward B. Thompson
1882-1911	Edward C. Weeks

## COUNTY TREASURERS

1848	Thomas W. Taylor
1854	Leonard K. Everett
1857	Addison J. Hopkins



### *Historical Record*

1860	James J. Smalley
1869	Thatcher H. Theall
1870	John Cornish
1873	Ambrose Ryder
1873	Daniel Baker
1876-94	Hillyer Ryder
1895-03	Frank Wells
1904-11	Edward D. Stannard

## CHAPTER VI

### THE MILITIA OF PUTNAM COUNTY

**T**HE first account we have of any organization of the militia is from an order signed by Col. John Field to Lieut. Jonathan Crane in 1777, to wit: “You are hereby appointed a Commandant of the Guard for the protection of the inhabitants in this quarter agreeable to orders Late rec’d from our Gov’r. You are in person to call upon the persons whose names are Inserted in the annexed List this day to enter the service under your Command. You are to Rendezvous this evening at the house of Major Mott when you will receive further orders. You will make Return to me of the names of any such person as may Neglect or refuse to put themselves under your Command.

Given under my hand this 8th day of October, 1777.

JOHN FIELD, Colo.

To Lieut. Jonathan Crane.”

In 1786 Jonathan Crane was commissioned “captain No. 3 of a company in the Regiment of the Militia of the County of Dutchess of which William Pearce, Esq., is Lieutenant Colonel Commandant.” Commission signed by George Clinton, Governor.

In 1793, Jonathan Crane, Esq., was commissioned second major of the regiment of militia in the county of Dutchess whereof Samuel Augustus Barker was lieutenant colonel commandant.

## *Historical Record*

April 25, 1797, Jonathan Crane, Esq. was commissioned by Gov. John Jay as lieutenant colonel commandant of a regiment of militia in the county of Dutchess.

In 1808, Anson Crane was commissioned by Governor Daniel D. Tompkins captain of a company in the regiment of militia in the county of Dutchess whereof Joseph C. Field, Esq., was lieutenant colonel commandant.

By an act of Congress passed in 1792 for the organization of the militia, the commanding officer of each regiment was lieutenant colonel commandant, which office was continued till 1818 when the regiments were as before commanded by colonels, with a lieutenant colonel and major as field officers. This accounts for the lieutenant colonel commandants between Col. John Field and Col. Reuben D. Barnum. That part of the present county of Putnam consisting of Southeast and Patterson was in the bounds of the 35th Regiment, and six of the eight companies in the regimental district were in the towns mentioned.

The MONKEYTOWN Company held its company trainings near where the milk factory now stands. The captains of this company from time to time were Samuel Ryder, Gilbert Reynolds, Stephen Ryder, Orrin B. Crane, Thatcher H. Theall and Isaac A. Crane.

The SODOM Company trained at Sodom Corners, now Southeast Center. Among its captains were Orrin Richards, Jacob O. Howes, and Reuben B. Lawrence.

The MILLTOWN Company's headquarters were at Milltown, and some of its officers were Joseph Palmer, Platt Baldwin, Albert Brush, William F. Fowler, H. K. Beebe and Isaac Volney Higgins.

The ELM TREE Company held its company trainings at a tavern near the "big elm," kept by Capt. Daniel





CHARLES MARSH KITTRIDGE, M.D.



## *Putnam County*

Reed. Some of the officers were Daniel Reed, Elijah Barnum, Patterson Barnum, Orlando P. Barnum and Francis A. Seeley.

In a letter written by Col. Nathan Pearce in 1879, he says: "The next company paraded at Haviland Corner. It was composed of the eastern part of Patterson and south eastern part of Pawling so as to include the Slocums. The most prominent Captain was Asa Akin."

The SIXTH Company paraded at Harry Hayt's in West Patterson including the rest of the town of Patterson. Its captains were Dean, Smith, Pugsley, Squires and Samuel C. Reynolds.

The SEVENTH Company paraded at Hurd's Corner, and the EIGHTH at Jackson Wing's, but they were outside of the county.

The 35th Regiment was in the 30th Brigade and 7th Division. General Jacob L. Scofield was the last brigadier general of the brigade, he being in command at the time of its disbandment in 1847. He died March 27, 1886, at Fishkill, in the 92d year of his age.

Major General John Brush of Poughkeepsie was commandant of the Division as early as 1824, and continued to the disbandment, which took place in consequence of a change in the system.

Regimental parades of the 35th were held at Haviland Corner, now Aiken Corner, as far back as the days of Col. Crane and up to the last meetings.

The succession of colonels and commanding officers as nearly as can be ascertained were: John Field, of Southeast, 1777; William Pearce, of Pawling, 1786; Samuel Augustus Barker, 1793; ——— Burton, 1795 (By Gen. Orders); Jonathan Crane, Southeast, 1797; Joseph C. Field, Southeast, 1808; Isaac Crosby, South-



## *Historical Record*

east; Hart Weed, Southeast, 1815; Samuel Allen; John T. Hotchkiss; Reuben D. Barnum, Southeast, 1821; Nathan Pearce, Pawling, 1823 (died July 31, 1882); Stephen Ryder, Southeast, 1828 (died April 30, 1876); John Hall, Southeast, 1831; Platt Baldwin, Southeast; Lewis Doane, Southeast, about 1840; Jacob O. Howes, Southeast; Thatcher H. Theall, Southeast (died in 1886); and Leray Barnum, Southeast.

There was, about the beginning of the 19th century, a company of light infantry commanded by David Lambert De Forest. A company of light horse cavalry was in existence for a long time. James Sherwood was its captain and Charles Brewster, lieutenant.

The 61st Regiment, N. Y. S. M., was composed of residents of the four western towns of the county. Its last colonel was ——— Hitchcock. It was in the 30th Brigade and 7th Division, as was the 35th. There was an artillery company in its bounds, probably attached to it, of which Capt. Edmund Pierce was commandant and Abel Gregory was lieutenant. In 1846 a law was passed exempting members of the uniformed militia from military service by a commutation of seventy-five cents. The law was amended in 1847, and encouragement was given to the formation of uniformed companies. The State was divided into eight division districts and thirty-two brigade districts. The 7th Brigade District was composed of the counties of Putnam, Westchester and Rockland.

The 18th Regimental District was composed of fourteen towns in Westchester and Putnam counties. Philipstown was the 6th Company district, Putnam Valley, Patterson and Kent composed the 7th Company district, and Southeast and Carmel the 8th Company district

## *Putnam County*

of the regiment. A uniformed company was organized at Cold Spring in the 6th Company district called the "Kemble Guards," an infantry company of which Levi L. Livingston was captain, and Jackson O. Dykman was first lieutenant.

Another company was organized in the 8th Company district, Southeast and Carmel, called the Putnam Guards, an infantry company of which James Ryder was Captain, Jackson P. Ballard first lieutenant, and Edward Wright second lieutenant. The company was well organized and equipped and continued till the original members served out their time of enlistment. The organization was completed October 12, 1848. In 1851 the captain was promoted to be colonel of the 18th Regiment, Lieut. Ballard was elected captain and served till the company went out of service. An engineer corps was organized in Cold Spring in 1854 under the charge of Capt. George F. Sherman, Regimental Engineer, which was very complete in its organization and equipments. Capt. Sherman was promoted to the position of inspector general on the staff of Governor Morgan, and Sylvester B. Truesdell was elected to succeed Mr. Sherman as captain of the corps.

In 1865 a draft was ordered by Governor Seymour to fill the militia regiments to the minimum number required by law and there were reorganizations and companies in the 6th, 7th and 8th districts, which continued until the regimental organization was disbanded in 1867, since which time there has been no militia organization in the county.

April 8, 1864, James Ryder of the 18th Regiment was promoted by Governor Horatio Seymour to be brigadier

## *Historical Record*

general of the 7th Brigade, and continued to hold the office until April 8, 1875.

The Kemble Guards were out in the United States service in 1863 at the call of the 18th Regiment, and were in service 45 days.

### PUTNAM COUNTY DURING THE REVOLUTION

Though no battle took place within its limits, Putnam county was the principal scene of the consummation of Arnold's treason, and of many events of minor interest. General Putnam had command of the army stationed here most of the time; the passes through the mountains were carefully guarded, and at different times large bodies of troops were stationed there.

The entrance to the Highlands was a point of great military importance during the Revolution, and on the banks of Canopus Creek, in the southeast corner of the town of Philipstown, extensive barracks were constructed by the American army in 1777, which would accommodate 2,000 men. A large number of cattle and a great amount of military stores were collected there, and were under the charge of Major Campbell. Redoubts were built for the purpose of commanding the road and protecting public property. On the 9th of October, 1777, and three days after the capture of Forts Clinton and Montgomery, Gen. Tryon was sent with a body of troops to destroy the settlement. The expedition was successful, and the village of Continental, with all the stores, was completely destroyed. The inhabitants fled to the hills and the American troops retired to Fishkill, leaving this part of the valley a scene of desolation. Shortly afterward General Parsons marched down from Fishkill with 2,000 men and took possession of Peekskill. Con-



tinental Village was again occupied as a place for collecting stores for the army, and the barracks were to some extent rebuilt.

Constitution Island, a promontory opposite West Point, separated from the main land by a wide extent of marsh, was known as "Martelaer's Rock" before the Revolution. In July, 1775, a fort was built upon it, under the direction of Bernard Romaine; and in 1778, a heavy chain was stretched across the Hudson from this fort to West Point. Col. Timothy Pickering, appointed to have charge of this work, in March, 1778, contracted with Peter Townsend (at the Sterling Iron Works, Warwick, Orange county) for the construction of the chain. The task was done in six weeks, and the huge chain carted in sections to West Point. The links weighed from 100 to 150 pounds each; and the entire weight was 186 tons, and its length 1,500 feet. It was buoyed up by large spars, a few feet apart, secured by strong timbers framed into them and firmly attached to the rock on both shores. In winter it was drawn on shore by a windlass, and replaced in the spring. It was never disturbed by the enemy, and continued in use until the peace. A similar chain of half its diameter, and 1,800 feet in length, had been stretched across the channel from Anthony's Nose to Fort Montgomery, in November, 1776. It parted twice, and the enemy broke and passed it in the fall of 1777. Another, stretched from Pollepels Island to the west shore, consisted of spars, pointed, and their ends united by iron links. Traces of Fort Constitution and the outworks are still visible.

The following reports taken from the Military Journal in the office of the Secretary of State may be briefly quoted:

## *Historical Record*

“Fredericksburg in Dutchess County, March 15, 1776.

“Pursuant to a resolve of the Provincial Congress of New York, passed the 9th of August, 1775, the committee proceeded to call together the several companies of militia in this Precinct, for choice of officers as follows:

“Beat No. 1, Friday, March 8th, the company did meet and under the inspection of Joshua Myrick, Daniel Mertine and David Myrick, three of the Committee did choose Ebenezer Robinson, Captain; Nathaniel Scribner, 1st Lieut.; Hezekiah Mead, Jr., 2d Lieut.; Obadiah Chase, Ensign.

“Beat No. 2, Monday, March 11th, the company met and under the inspection of David Waterbury and Moses Richards, two of the Committee did elect David Waterbury, Capt.; Isaac Townsend, 1st Lieut.; Jonathan Webb, 2d Lieut.; Timothy Delavan, Ensign.

“Beat No. 3, Sept. 20th, 1776, the Company met and under the inspection of ——— Paddock, Simeon Tryon, David Crosby, three of the Committee made choice of Jonathan Paddock, Capt.; Jeremiah Burges, 2d Lieut.; Joseph Dykeman, Ensign. N. B. Simeon Tryon is appointed a Lieutenant in the Continental army.

“Beat No. 4, Tuesday, March 12th, the Company met and under the inspection of Solomon Hopkins, David Myrick and David Smith did elect John Crane, Capt.; Elijah Townsend, 1st Lieut.; David Smith, 2d Lieut.; and John Berry, Ensign.

“Beat No. 5, Wednesday, March 13th, the company met and under the inspection of Solomon Hopkins and Joshua Myrick, two of the Committee, did elect Wm. Colwell, Capt.; Joel Mead, 1st Lieut.; Stephen Ludington, 2d Lieut.; and David Porter, Ensign.

“Beat No. 6, Thursday, March 14th, the Company met



WILLIAM R. FARRINGTON





## *Putnam County*

and under the inspection of Isaac Chapman and Joshua Crosby, two of the committee, did choose David Hecock, Capt.; William Calkin, 1st Lieut.; and Moses Sage, Ensign.

“The above gentlemen are all persons of respectable characters, have been friendly to liberty, and have signed the general association recommended by the Congress.

“By order of the Committee.

“DAVID SMITH, Chairman, Pro tem.

“A true Copy,

JOSHUA MYRICK, Clerk.”

On the 6th of May, 1776, a letter was sent to the Provincial Congress, by the Committee of Dutchess County, stating that the southern regiment of militia was so large and covered such an extent of country, that it was deemed advisable to divide it into two regiments. Of these, one was to contain all the militia in the Southeast Precinct, and the militia in the northern and middle short lots in Fredericksburg Precinct. Of this regiment John Field was colonel; Andrew Morehouse, Lieutenant colonel; Jonathan Paddock, 1st major; Isaac Tallman, 2d major; Isaac Crane, adjutant; and Reuben Crosby, quartermaster. This regiment included also the militia in Pawling.

The other regiment included all the militia in Fredericksburg (except as above) and Philipse Precincts. The officers were: Moses Dusenbury, colonel; Henry Ludington, lieutenant colonel; Reuben Ferris, 1st major; Joshua Nelson, 2d major; Joshua Myrick, adjutant; Solomon Hopkins, quartermaster.

## *Historical Record*

The following letter, without date or address, which pertains to the situation in Putnam county, is among the records of the New York Historical Society:

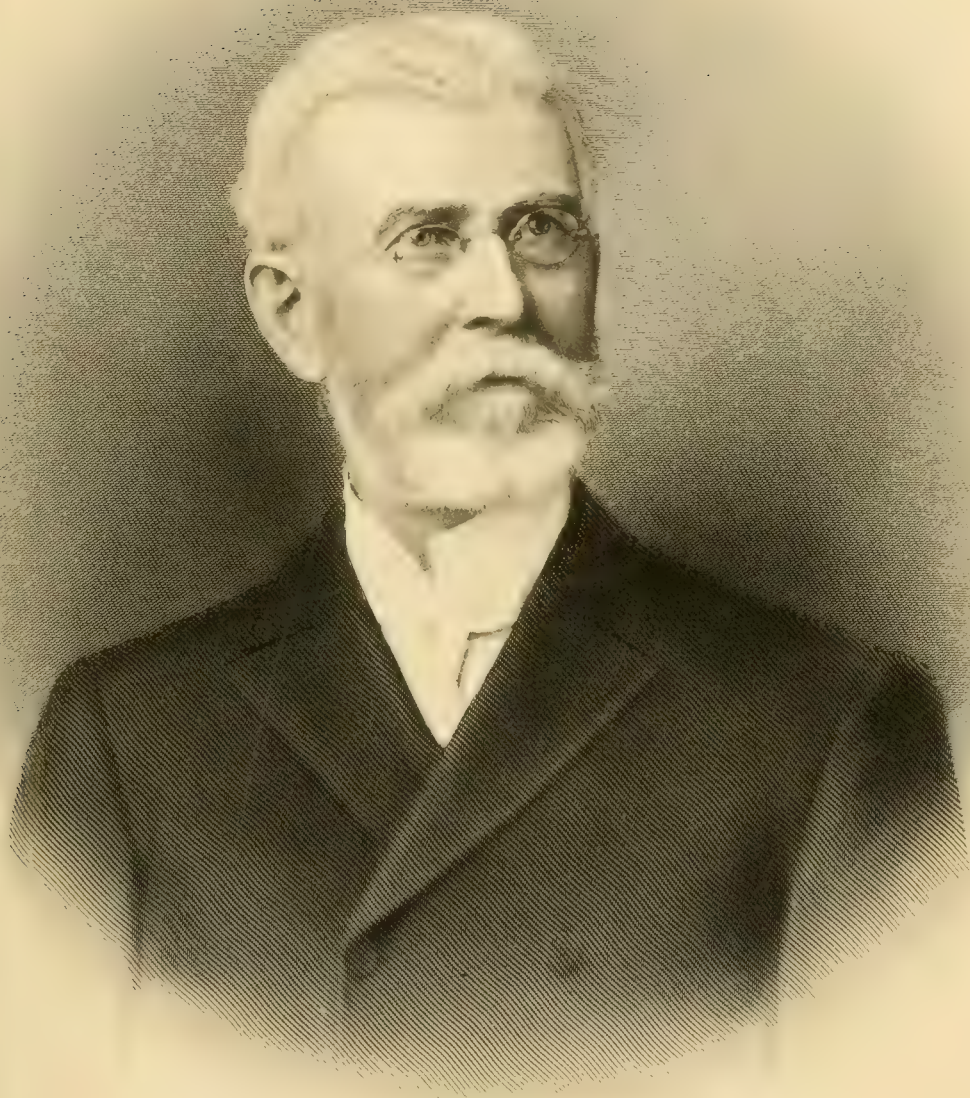
“Sir: We esteem it our duty to suggest to your Honourable House, that we think the raising a company of rangers or county guards in the southern part of Dutchess County is very necessary. Our external enemies seem to strain every nerve to carry their insidious plans into execution. We have too much reason to believe we have daily spies from the British army in our neighborhood. We are now, Sir, in pursuit of two persons whom we have lately discovered, of whose villainous purpose we have sufficient evidence; our treacherous neighbors are in a continual agitation, we wish they and their connections may be now laboring under the last expiring struggles of that inhuman spirit which has so long possessed them. However that may be, we beg leave to say that a strict attention to their motions is our duty, and that the concurrence of the Convention with what is above recommended, we think may serve to detect them in a great degree. If the Honorable House should honor us with their concurrence, we beg leave to recommend Nathaniel Scribner, of Fredericksburg Precinct as Captain, and Joshua Field in Southeast Precinct as lieutenant, of the Company, and that they are authorized to enlist their Company as soon as possible. For further intelligence in this matter, we would refer the House to our worthy friend, Doct. Crane.

We are, Sir,

“Yours and the Conventions very humble Servts.,

JOHN FIELD,  
JONATHAN PADDOCK.”





*B M Talbot*



## *Putnam County*

In the western part of the town of Putnam Valley, on the farm of Mr. Leonard Jaycox,\* are the remains of an encampment of troops, in Revolutionary times. Two companies from Hempstead, Long Island, with a detachment of troops of the Massachusetts line, were encamped here in the winters of 1779-80, and the quarters which they built were called the "Hempstead Huts."

Late in the fall of 1779, Washington established a line of military posts from West Point through this county and northern Westchester to Redding in Connecticut; the object being to guard against attempts by Sir Henry Clinton to pass through the Highlands. General Putnam was stationed at Redding, with some three or four thousand men. He had under his command Gen. Poor's Hampshire Brigade, two brigades of Connecticut troops, a corps of infantry under Col. Hazen, and a corps of cavalry under Col. Sheldon. The first post was at the house where Capt. Samuel Jeffords lived, after his retirement from the army, a short distance north of Continental Village. This was called New Boston by the Massachusetts officers. The second post was the Hempstead Huts.

Col. Beverly Robinson, whose name is so intimately connected with the history of this portion of the country, was a son of Hon. John Robinson of Virginia, who was president of that colony. In early manhood he came to New York, where he engaged in business. His marriage with Susannah Philipse made him son-in-law of one of the wealthiest citizens of the colony and greatly advanced his pecuniary prospects. For some time before the Revolu-

\*This farm was purchased in 1907 by the Grand Masonic Lodge, New York, for Sanitarium purposes.



## *Historical Record*

tion he made his home in the mansion near Garrison's which, from its connection with one of the most important episodes in the nation's history, has ever been an object of interest and curiosity. Col. Robinson and his wife were the only members of the Philipse family who made their home on the patent, and he was frequently elected supervisor of the precinct, and was prominent in the business affairs of the county.

The Revolution found him quietly settled on his estate, enjoying the confidence and good will of his tenant neighbors. At first his sympathies appeared to be with the colonies and in opposition to the rash measures of the British Ministry, and like many others at that time, he illustrated his views by giving up the use of imported merchandise, and clothed himself and his family in domestic goods. He was led to relinquish these views by the importunities of friends, and he entered the military service of the Crown. His standing in society entitled him to a high rank, and he was made colonel of the "Loyal American Legion," raised principally by himself, and he also commanded the "Corps of Guides and Pioneers," and of the former his son, Beverly, was lieutenant-colonel. During the war he was very prominent in cases of defection from the Whig cause, and is generally believed to have been privy to Arnold's treason, and was on the British man of war "Vulture," at the time when Major Andre left the vessel to begin the fatal journey which ended when he was laid to rest on the hillside at Tappan. After the conviction and sentence of Andre, an unavailing attempt was made to save him, and Col. Robinson, as a witness, accompanied the three commissioners who were sent by Gen. Henry Clinton, and he also forwarded

## *Putnam County*

to Washington a letter in which he recalled their former acquaintance.

At the close of the Revolution, Col. Robinson, with a portion of his family, went to England, and his name appears as a member of the first Council of New Brunswick, but he never took his seat. Upon the establishment of the State Government, Col. Robinson and his wife, with a multitude of others, were by Act of Attainder, passed October 22d, 1779, banished from the State under pain of death if they ever returned, and their estates were confiscated and sold by the commissioners of forfeiture, appointed for that purpose. He died about 1792. The British government allowed him and his wife, £17,000 for the loss of their estate.

✓Beverly House, the former home of Col. Beverly Robinson, is associated with one of the most important episodes of our Revolutionary history. Of the time when it was built there is no certain knowledge. Col. Robinson seems to have been living there in 1768. The original house was probably the central portion of the dwelling, and additions on each end were built at different times.

It was here that Benedict Arnold, at the time of his treason, had his headquarters. The story of the conspiracy of Arnold, and the fatal journey of Andre, has been told so many times that it would be superfluous to repeat it here. At the time of his capture, Andre was taken to North Castle, and from thence to Salem. From the latter place he was sent under a strong guard by the way of Continental Village to the house of Beverly Robinson. Previous to this a message had been dispatched by Colonel Jameson (in whose custody Andre was retained at Salem) to Washington, announcing the

## *Historical Record*

capture and containing the papers found concealed in the boots of the prisoner.

At the time of Andre's capture, Washington was on his way from Hartford, and changing the route he at first proposed to follow, came by way of the Highlands. At Fishkill he met the French Minister, M. de La Luzerne, and remained with him during the night. Very early the next morning he sent off his luggage with orders to the men to go as quickly as possible to "Beverly House," and give notice to General Arnold that he would be there for breakfast. When opposite West Point, Washington turned his horse down a road that led to the river. La Fayette, who was in company with the commander, remarked, "General, you are going in a wrong direction. You know Mrs. Arnold is waiting breakfast for us, and that road will take us out of the way." To this, the General made the joking reply, "Ah, I know you young men are all in love with Mrs. Arnold and wish to get where she is as soon as possible. You may go and take your breakfast with her and tell her not to wait for me, for I must ride down and examine the redoubts on this side of the river and will be there in a short time." The officers, however, remained with him, except two aids-de-camp, who rode on to make known the cause of the delay. Previous to sending the papers found with Andre to Washington, Col. Jameson had sent a letter to Arnold, stating that he was sending forward, under charge of Lieutenant Allen and a guard, a certain Mr. Anderson ("John Anderson" was the assumed name under which Andre conducted his negotiations with Arnold) who had been taken while on his way to New York, and also informing him that the papers found on the prisoner had been sent to the commander in chief.



## *Putnam County*

Major Benjamin Talmadge, who was next in command to Col. Jameson, was absent at the time, and upon his return the same evening, learned with astonishment the proceedings of Col. Jameson. Upon his urgent request a messenger was dispatched to bring Andre back to North Castle, but the letter to Arnold was not delayed.

When the aide-de-camp sent forward by Washington arrived at Robinson's house, and it was announced that the General would not be there, Arnold, his family, and the aide-de-camp sat down to breakfast. While at the table, Lieutenant Allen, the messenger sent by Col. Jameson, rode up, bearing the letter to Arnold which informed him of the failure of all his plans. The traitor knew full well that his only chance for safety lay in immediate escape. Informing those present that his immediate attendance was required at West Point, he left the table and went to Mrs. Arnold's chamber and sent for her. In hurried words he told her that they must instantly part, perhaps forever, as his life depended on his reaching the enemies' lines without detection. Hastening from the room he is said to have mounted a horse belonging to one of the aids of Washington, and hastened to the landing place on the river which bears the name of "Beverly Dock." Instead of taking the usual road he pursued a shorter route, by a foot path, which led down a steep hill and across a marsh, and which has ever since borne the name of "Arnold's path." Entering his barge, he directed the six oarsmen to pull for Teller's Point, now known as Underhill's Point, and to increase their efforts, two gallons of rum were promised as a reward, and thus Benedict Arnold left the military post he had plotted to betray. Four hours later the messenger dispatched by Col. Jameson arrived, bearing

## *Historical Record*

the fatal documents found on Andre, and also his own letter to Washington, revealing his true name and official rank. In the meantime the General had gone over to West Point to inspect the works, expecting to find Arnold there. To his surprise no salute greeted him on his approach, and he learned from Colonel Lamb that Arnold had not been there, nor been heard from within the last two days. After making his inspection, he returned about noon to "Beverly Dock," intending to dine at Robinson's house. While ascending from the river, Alexander Hamilton was seen approaching with a hurried step and anxious countenance. The papers prepared by Arnold to facilitate the betrayal of the post he was commissioned to defend were their own explanation. Hamilton was at once directed to ride as rapidly as possible to Ver Planck's Point, in hopes that he might arrive in time to intercept the fugitive. But several hours of time had placed him beyond reach, and he had escaped from all but his own guilty conscience.

A letter was at once dispatched to Colonel Jameson, at Lower Salem, directing him to send Andre to Robinson's house, under a strong guard. The messenger reached his destination at midnight, and a guard under Major Talmadge set off with the prisoner, immediately. They arrived, after riding all night, and Andre was sent with his guard to Stony Point, and from thence to Tappan, where his trial and execution took place.

Col. Henry Ludington, a prominent officer in the Revolution, was one of the foremost citizens of this county. He was born at Branford, Connecticut, May 25, 1739, and at the age of seventeen enlisted in the 2d Regiment of Connecticut troops commanded by Col. Nathan Whiting. He was a member of Captain Foote's



A. V. R. Kelley





## *Putnam County*

company, and served as a private in the old French war, from 1756 to 1760. Near its close, he was put in charge of a band of invalid soldiers, whom he conducted home from Canada in safety through the wilds of the northern portion of New England, which was then but sparsely settled. In 1760 he married his cousin, Abigail Ludington, and removed to Fredericksburg Precinct soon after. Here he leased a tract of more than 200 acres, at the north end of Lot No. 6, and built the mills at the place which has since borne the name of Ludingtonville in the town of Kent. The exact time when he came to this part of the county is unknown, but as his name is not mentioned in the survey of Lot 6 in 1762, it could not have been before that year. The tract of 229 acres was sold to Col. Henry Ludington by Samuel Gouverneur and wife, July 15, 1812. Previous to that time it had been held by lease.

From the time of his coming to this county to the day of his death, he was prominently connected with public affairs of this section of country. As a member of the committee of safety, and as a military officer, his career was marked with the greatest energy and patriotism.

May 4, 1777, Col. Henry Ludington, John Jay and Col. Thomas were appointed commissioners to quell and subdue insurrections and disaffections in the counties of Dutchess and Westchester, and were directed to coöperate with Robert R. Livingston, Zephaniah Platt and Matthew Cantine (the committee for a like purpose in the Manor of Livingston) and to call aid from the militia of George Clinton and McDougall whenever needful. The commissioners were also commanded to use every means in their power (torture excepted) to compel the discovery of spies or other emissaries of the enemy.

## *Historical Record*

Col. Ludington received from Gov. William Tryon a commission as captain in Col. Robinson's Regiment, February 13th, 1773, but as soon as the Revolution broke out he joined the patriot side, and soon after received a commission as colonel of this regiment from the "Provincial Congress for the Colony of New York." This commission is dated June, 1776, and signed by Nathaniel Woodhull, president of the Congress. His command included all the militia of Philipse Precinct and part of Fredericksburg. In May, 1778, another commission as colonel was given him by George Clinton, the first governor of the State.

His activity and energy were so conspicuous and successful in thwarting the plans of the Tory emissaries of General Howe, that a large reward was offered by that officer for his capture, dead or alive.

When the British under General Tryon in April, 1777, surprised and burned Danbury and the military stores there collected, Col. Ludington was summoned by messenger to aid in its defense. His regiment arrived too late to be of assistance in saving the town, but joined the forces of Gen. Wooster, Silliman and Arnold who attacked the enemy at Ridgefield, where Gen. Wooster was mortally wounded, and continued to harrass them until they re-embarked for New York in their boats on the Sound.

His regiment was brought into service at various other times during the war, occupying as it did a responsible position on the northern portion of the borderland where the cowboys and skinners were a perpetual terror, and where Gen. Howe was constantly seeking supplies for his army in New York. At the battle of White Plains Col. Ludington was detailed as aide-de-



## *Putnam County*

camp, by General Washington, who afterward complimented him on his active assistance. Washington was at Col. Ludington's house on several occasions, and once in company with Count Rochambeau.

Col. Ludington died January 24, 1817, and is buried in the family plot at Patterson, N. Y.

The following documents on file in the office of the Secretary of War at Washington, D. C., give the location of encampments during the war:

“State and situation of the American Army in the vicinity of the North River, March, 1781.

“About three miles to the northward of Crom pond is an encampment of the Rhode Island line: but the troops are drawn off to West Point, except part of the companies left to guard their baggage.

“The New Hampshire line are encamped about four miles above the Continental Village, within half a mile of the main road leading from Peekskill to Fishkill, on the east side of the road. Their numbers at present don't exceed 200.

“The Connecticut line are encamped about six miles above said village, on the west side of the main road, about half a mile distant therefrom, and about one and a half miles distant from the North River. The encampment is situated in a hollow between two mountains, a large brook running between their huts, which are built to contain 3,000 men, but deducting those detached from the Marquis' Corps, and many on furlough, their numbers at present do not exceed 800.”

19th-March, 1781. “Winat (Wynant) Williamson returned from Dutchess county, where he has been for two months past. He says:

## *Historical Record*

"One Brigade (formerly Poor's) are hutted at Van Tassel's, three or four miles from Continental Village.

"Another at Continental Village, and along the road up to Hopper's, called the Soldier's fortune."

April 31st, 1781. "Wynant Williamson, who I had sent out for information respecting the Highlands, and directed him to go to a particular friend, who lives very near West Point. He returned this day and says he saw my friend, was with him a whole day (last Thursday), and had the information from him.

"B. ROBINSON."

"General Heath commands at West Point.

"East side of the river, 200 of the Continental line commanded by Col. Darby, under Bull Hill.

"The New Hampshire Line at Canopus Hollow, in number about 600—500 are just inoculated.

"The two redoubts on the East side are commanded by Captain Johnson, with one company of men.

"Col. Smith with one Regiment of about 100 men on Hyatt's hill east of Doctor Perry."

About a mile northeast of Cold Spring village, are the remains of an encampment of Revolutionary times.

On Erskine's military map (1780) barracks are located on the Post road, in the northern part of the town of Philipstown, and in view of West Point and its vicinity, made by Major L.'s *Enfant*, an army engineer; about the same time large encampments of troops were represented as occupying the site of "Undercliff" and also on the south part of Constitution Island. Erskine's map also shows a row of tents extending from Margaret Brook along the present Chestnut street and Morris Avenue, of Cold Spring.

## *Putnam County*

### PUTNAM COUNTY DURING THE CIVIL WAR

On the 19th of January, 1861, Colonel Ryder of Peekskill notified his companies of militia to prepare for active service and to secure the requisite amount of ammunition.

Meetings of citizens in various villages of the county were reported. A flag raising on the farm of S. K. Ferris. A public meeting at Red Mills, at which Leonard Clift was chairman, was held April 26th.

The following information is derived from the files of the contemporary local newspapers:

Military matters in Putnam Co.: Head Quarters of the Engineer Co., 18th Regt., Cold Spring, April 22d. The following volunteers have joined the Engineer Corps since orders were issued by Col. James Ryder, and recruited by Capt. Sylvester B. Truesdell, at Cold Spring: Albert N. Baxter, Lewis N. Squires, Isaac Ferris, Robinson Hopper, W. H. Warren, Nelson Devoe, Benj. Van Tassel, Perry Ferris, James Caldwell, O. Smith, Charles Purdy, Wm. B. Bloomer, Wm. H. Odell, Michael Speedling, Orin B. Nelson, Daniel Hopper, George Hopper, Albert Wright, Henry Brewer, Charles E. Turner, Henry Dore, Chauncey Garrison, Charles Barton, Edward Sweeney, Charles Rogers, Isaac Van Tassel.

April 22d. The old members of the Corps number about twenty besides the Captain. "We hear that the members of the Corps at Carmel are astir and have enrolled 20 volunteers, who will be ready at the call of the Colonel."

May 11th. "Carmel Volunteers. On last Monday five men left this village for New York to join the 2nd



## *Historical Record*

Regt., Scott's Life Guards, commanded by Col. J. H. Hobart Ward. Their names are Willis Norris, Joseph Robinson, Isaac Lockwood, Francis Gregory and Crane Hopkins." Wm. Bailey, youngest son of Hon. B. Bailey, had previously joined. Joseph Shaw and John Cox had previously enlisted, the latter in a Brooklyn Regiment.

Aug. 3rd, brings the sad news of Philo E. Lewis, of Patterson, reported killed at Bull Run. Samuel Hart of Kent missing. William F. Bailey and Jeremiah W. Hazen were sick in hospital at Alexandria, also Joseph Shaw.

Aug. 17th. Samuel E. Hart reported a prisoner at Richmond. Capt. Jeremiah Sherwood, of Garrisons, who is attached to Col. Serrel's Regt. visited Cold Spring and Brewster for the purpose of recruiting his Company. Ex Judge Parrott, of West Point Foundry Mill will furnish a battery of six rifled cannon, which is to accompany the Regiment. "Capt. Sherwood has served in the artillery and infantry and was for three years in the regular army, and was stationed in California during the Mexican War."

Aug. 23d. Grand Union Meeting held at Brewster for the purpose of considering what measures were best for the citizens of this town to best support the Constitution and the Laws, and maintain the Government. 150 persons present, Edward Howes, Esq., Chairman; Thos. H. Reed, Secretary; Patriotic speeches made by A. B. Marvin, Esq., Edward Howes, Esq., and others." All party lines were obliterated, the grand inspiring idea being the Union, the whole Union, and nothing but the Union. A committee consisting of F. E. Foster, Wm. T. Ga Nun and Tho. H. Reed, were appointed to draw up a Constitution. Wm. T. Ga Nun, Platt Brush and Smith



*Manning Cleveland*





## *Putnam County*

G. Hunt were appointed Town Central Committee, whose business it should be to look after the interests of the Union cause in our midst, and do what they could to enlist the sympathies of all in the cause of our Country and the suppression of Rebellion. A committee of A. B. Marvin, Col. James Ryder and George Hine were appointed to report in relation to the organization of a military Co. in our town to be called the Home Guards. The subject of raising a fund for the support of the families of volunteers was favorably discussed and Jarvis Pugsley who that day enlisted was assured that his family should be well cared for during his absence.

\* \* \* ”

### “PUTNAM GUARDS.”

“This Company is about being organized for the war, under the command of Capt. John Hazen, late of the 71st Regt. N. Y. State Militia; to be composed entirely of men from Putnam County. Those wishing to enlist can do so by giving their names to the Captain at Brewster’s Station, N. Y.”

An advertisement also appeared announcing that Col. Serrel’s Regiment of engineers and artisans had been accepted, and that 100 able men were wanted at the recruiting office at Garrisons.

Sept. 7th. County Mass Meeting, at Carmel, Hon. John Garrison, Chairman; John Hopkins, David Kent, James Cole, Samuel Kent, Edward Howes, Leonard D. Cliff, Vice Presidents; Tho. H. Reed and Joseph Strang, Secretaries. Judge Garrison, on taking the chair, thanked the convention for the honor and said ‘I have voted the Democratic ticket for forty years, and last fall I voted for John C. Breckenridge, but I thank God that

## *Historical Record*

I lost my vote, and am proud to stand here with my fellow citizens of all parties, to ground our party weapons, and join in battling for the welfare of our common country.' Tho. H. Reed, Edward Howes, Samuel Kent, Isaac Lounsbury, John Cole, George Ludington, Henry W. Belcher, Samuel A. Townsend and A. S. Van Duzer were appointed delegates to attend the People's Union State Convention, at Syracuse.

"Resolved that it is the duty of every patriotic citizen to favor a vigorous prosecution of the war for the preservation of the Union; ignoring all political parties and party creeds, as embarrassing and dangerous until after the war is over."

Patriotic resolutions were passed at the Republican County Convention.

Wm. F. Bailey, Brigade Clerk, 8th Brigade, returns thanks to the ladies for the liberal donation of a uniform, on the occasion of his transfer from Co. D., 38th Regt., to a position of trust in the 8th Brigade.

Sept. 21st. "We learn that recruiting officers in this County are meeting with flattering success. Quarter Master Sears has quite a number enlisted. Capt. Hazen is daily adding to his list and Mr. A. W. Mattice, who only exhibited his authority to recruit men, on the 7th, has from that day to the 18th, recruited 11 men. He is enlisting for Col. Dunham's Regiment."

A. W. Mattice announces that "an exclusive Putnam Co. Company is now being recruited at Carmel, and that the Company has the privilege of selecting their own officers."

Sept. 28th, A. W. Mattice has enlisted 23 men, for a Company to be called Putnam Rifles.

## *Putnam County*

Grand Mass Meeting at Putnam Valley, held at Lake Oscawana House. Wm. C. Lickley, Pres. The meeting was addressed by Hon. Benj. Bailey.

Oct. 5th. "Capt. Mattice has met with unequalled success. He had the names of 26 men registered on the Company Roll on last Tuesday night. George H. Lewis, Daniel F. Ferguson, Harvey H. Smalley, Henry B. Wixon, Joseph Sprague, Samuel Berry, Henry Wilson, Ira Conklin, Ozis Head, John Head, Hamilton Stewart, John M. Conklin, Francis Martin, John W. Gregory, Daniel Benjamin, Daniel D. Miller, Charles Tilford, Samuel Dexter, George Ganung, W. S. Horton, Daniel Miller, Sylvester Tompkins, James Tilford, David Hopkins, J. J. Light, Wm. J. Collins (drummer)."

Oct. 12th. "Capt. A. W. Mattice took six more men to New York on the 9th. David Hopkins, John W. Gregory, Tho. Reordan, Cornelius Peirce, Reuben Sutton, Henry Wilkins."

Oct. 19th. "The Putnam Rifles recruited by Capt. Mattice of this village now number 32 men, and have been accepted and mustered into the U. S. service, and designated as Co. K. of the Cameron Legion Regt., commanded by Col. Charles A. Dunham. At a company election A. W. Mattice was chosen Captain; Cornelius H. Peirce, of Lake Mahopac, 1st Lieut. When the Captain left the camp at Saltersville, N. J., Harvey Wilson of Carmel was drilling the Company, as Orderly Sergeant."

Nov. 30th. "Wm. F. Bailey, of Carmel, who held the Clerkship in the 8th Brigade returned home on Saturday last, and is authorised to raise a Company, of which he is to be Captain for the 3d Regt. Capt. Bailey will recruit his Company in this and adjacent counties, and as he was one of the first to enlist, and has been in active, dan-



## *Historical Record*

gerous service, we wish him every success. His Company has been named the Weeks Guard, in honor of Hon. Chauncey R. Weeks, who has furnished much substantial aid."

Dec. 2d. "A. W. Mattice, Lieut. of Co. I., 59th Regt., whose Company is now in Washington, is at home to obtain a few more recruits to raise his Company to the maximum number."

Dec. 28th. "Twenty recruits have been obtained by Capt. Wm. F. Bailey whose Company, the Weeks Guard, is attached to Col. Jenkin's Regt. and is now in Camp at Sing Sing."

Jan. 24, 1862. "This Company is rapidly filling up. 40 recruits have been mustered in. It has an efficient and powerful patron in the person of Hon. Chauncey R. Weeks."

Feb. 15th. "The report has arrived of the death of John C. Dean, of Carmel, a member of Co. J. 59th Regt., and son of Milton N. Dean. He died at Camp Sherman, D. C. Also Report of the death of Sutton Ga Nun, a volunteer from Brewster."

March 27th. "The Weeks Guard from this county, and a portion of a Company from White Plains and another from Peekskill, in the 3d Regiment were consolidated, forming one Company of 104 men, and on Friday last their Regt. was consolidated with the Warren Rifles, from Rockland County, and the Regiment is now the 95th N. Y .S. V. Lieut. Wm. F. Bailey was promoted to be Captain of the consolidated company. It left for the seat of war last Saturday. Capt. Bailey on his hasty departure, requested us to tender his acknowledgement to many gentlemen of the County to whose liberality he attributes his success."



*Theodore Fowler M.D.*





## *Putnam County*

March 22d. "Sergeant Harvey Wilson, of the 95th Regt. is now on recruiting duty in the County."

"It gives us pleasure to mention the brilliant conduct of young Mr. J. B. Van Duzer, in the late engagement with the Merrimack, in Hampton Roads. Mr. Van Duzer was Master's mate on board the Minnesota, and commanded the 3d Division of Guns. His Division was especially mentioned as making the best line shots. Who will not agree with us that the worthy lady who presided over the Carmel Relief Society has reason to be proud of her patriotic sons."

J. B. Van Duzer was a son of Selah Van Duzer; another son was Lieutenant in a Cavalry Regiment, while still another was an officer on board the steamer *Mohawk*.

June 7th. "The Co. of Capt. Mattice and Paulding's Co. of Peekskill have been consolidated. Paulding was made Captain of the new Company on account of his having the greater number of men, and Capt. Mattice was made 1st Lieut. Capt. Paulding resigned, and Mattice was then commissioned as Captain of the Company, which was Co. I. 59th Regt., and is stationed at Tenallytown, D. C."

June 14th. "The remains of Daniel W. Travis, son of Jeremiah Travis of Kent, were brought home and interred in the Baptist burying ground at Red Mills. He was a member of the 13th Mich. Regt., to which State he went in 1854, and he died at Nashville, Tenn."

June 30th. News of the death of Martin Baxter, son of Moses Baxter, of Putnam Valley. He was Orderly in Co. G., 38th Regt., N. Y. V., and was killed at the battle of Seven Pines, and buried on the field.

## *Historical Record*

July 19th. Joseph Shaw of Co. F., 38th Regt., is reported sick at David's Island.

He died and was buried in the Presbyterian Cemetery, Carmel.

Aug. 2d, comes the report of the death of Lieut. Charles F. Van Duzer, who was killed at the battle of Gaines Mills, June 27th.

On the 16th of August, 1862, came the announcement of the draft made necessary to fill the wasted armies of the country. The people of Southeast raised a fund of \$2,600, as a town bounty fund, to be paid to volunteers. Capt. George H. Dean began recruiting and obtained six recruits in a week. He belonged to the 1st Battalion of Mounted Rifles, Col. C. C. Dodge.

Aug. 23rd. The people are aroused, 2 large public meetings were held at Cold Spring, Farmer's Mills, Ludingtonville, Brewster, Carmel, Lake Mahopac, Red Mills and Tompkins' Corners. A fund has been raised in the several towns for volunteering. The County is required to raise two full Companies. 160 men have already enlisted.

"Webster Smith, of Farmer's Mills, has sold his business and a company of men have bought his store and tavern, and he is now recruiting a Company for the war. He has already obtained twelve men, in and around Farmer's Mills. He is just the man needed for the occasion, and deserves all the assistance that the loyal and patriotic citizens can give him."

"A Special Town Meeting was held for the town of Carmel, at Lake Mahopac, on Aug. 21st, to vote a bounty of \$100 for each volunteer. Out of 134 votes all but two were in favor."

## Putnam County

“Charles E. Benedict, late Editor of the *Putnam County Courier*, has enlisted in an Orange County Regiment.”

He contracted camp fever in the service, and returning home, died at his father's residence, at Warwick, Orange County, Nov. 1, 1862.

Aug. 16th. War Meeting at Lake Mahopac; Leonard D. Clift, Chairman. An address was delivered by Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, who spoke with his unequalled eloquence. Patriotic resolutions were passed. C. H. Ludington, of New York, donated \$500 to aid the cause of volunteering.

Aug. 30th. “Kent in a patriotic blaze. We hear that 36 volunteers have been obtained from that town, and as her quota under both calls is 45 men, only nine more are wanted to fill it. Kent will be the banner town of Old Putnam. George Ludington and Addison J. Hopkins are the enrolling officers.”

The following were the quotas of each town under the first draft:

Carmel.....	70
Philipstown.....	141
Kent.....	45
Patterson.....	46
Putnam Valley.....	49
Southeast.....	73

---

424

Sept. 6th. “Kent filled her quota in eleven days. A company of men bought out Webster Smith's store, tavern and property, at Farmer's Mills, and he is now a Captain, and with a large part of the volunteers is on the route to Washington.”



## *Historical Record*

Sept. 13th. "A large and enthusiastic meeting was held at Smalley's Hotel, Carmel; Hon. Chauncey Weeks, President. George Ludington offered a bounty of \$120 to every man who should enlist. In the evening another meeting was held in the Court House: Joseph Cole, Esq., President. Another spirited meeting at Red Mills on last Wednesday night, and one at Towners Station last night. Another this afternoon at Lake Mahopac, and one will be held at the house of Daniel Drew, next Monday evening."

"Anthony Wayne Guards, 135th Regt. The organization of this Regt. has been completed in a very short time; but two weeks were occupied in recruiting Co. G., Webster Smith, Captain; Stephen Baker, 1st Lieut.; Charles F. Hazen, 2nd Lieut.; Number of men, 101. The men from Kent, Carmel and Southeast. Rev. H. W. Smuller, of Carmel, was appointed Chaplain."

Sept. 27th. "List of killed and wounded in Co. I. 59th Regt. Capt. Mattice, at the Battle of Antietam, Sept. 17th. Killed: Pierce Miller, Edgar Sutton, J. S. D. Riker, Herman Wilson, George Sweet, Hamilton Stewart. Wounded: Harvey N. Wilson, George Walters, Wm. N. Pratt, Edward Williams, Samuel N. Dexter, John Acker, Tho. Brady, Samuel Berry, Tho. Kirch, James I. Light, James Martin, Andrew Proud, Henry B. Wixon, Daniel D. Wixon, Wm. W. Dean, Patrick Dorly, C. Cronk, Wm. Horton, Elias Tilford, Nelson Mead, Harvey Smalley."

"Capt. Wm. F. Bailey was honorably discharged from the army, Aug. 31st, 1862."

Jan. 16th, 1863. "Webster Smith's Co., attached to 6th Artillery Regt. The report has arrived of the death

## *Putnam County*

of Wm. Frost of Co. D. He was a young man from Patterson."

Feb. 24th. "The Board of Supervisors of Putnam County convened for the purpose of authorizing the collection of bounty money, paid by the various towns."

March 14th. "Harvy N. Wilson, Orderly Sergeant of Co. J., 95th Regt., died in the General Hospital, Frederick, Maryland, March 7th, of wounds received at Antietam. His remains were brought home and buried in the Baptist burying ground, Carmel."

Major-General Couch, who commanded the 2d Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac, was a native of the town of Southeast.

May 2d, 1863. "Jabez Robinson of Carmel, in Capt. Mattice's Co., was wounded at Fair Oaks, and honorably discharged."

May 9th. "Lieut. Charles F. Hazen died on Saturday last at Maryland Heights. He belonged to 6th New York Artillery, and perished at the early age of 32. He was buried at the Baptist burying ground, Carmel."

Sept. 23d. Quota of each town for the draft ordered: Philipstown, 190; Southeast, 79; Carmel, 68; Putnam Valley, 38; Kent, 36; Patterson, 36.

Dec. 26th. "Lieut. G. Doughty Hyatt, of Putnam Valley, has been presented with a splendid sword."

May 14, 1864. Quota of each town under draft of 1864: Philipstown, 72; Carmel, 45; Putnam Valley, 45.

Lieut. Horton R. Platt, killed at Spottsylvania Court House, May 16th, 1864.

Special meeting of Supervisors, held July 28th and bonds were issued to the amount of \$75,000. These were sold at public auction and were bought by George

## *Historical Record*

Mortimer Belden, at 1 per cent premium. Bonds to the amount of \$20,000 were afterwards issued.

Nov. 5th. "Jarvis Pugsley, who has served three years and been wounded, has been discharged."

"Oscar Knapp of 4th Artillery, who has been in almost every battle and in one charge had his clothes perforated by several balls, has been discharged."

Jan. 3, 1865. Special town meeting in Patterson. Resolved that every man who shall pay to a committee appointed for that purpose, the sum of \$25, shall be secured from draft, and the Supervisor and Town Clerk were authorized to raise a sum necessary to supply the draft.

Jan. 28th. "Hon. Robert P. Parrott, of West Point Foundry, has paid the taxes of all the widows and of the soldiers absent to the war, residing in Philipstown. This is but one of the many good acts flowing from his generous heart and kindly hand."

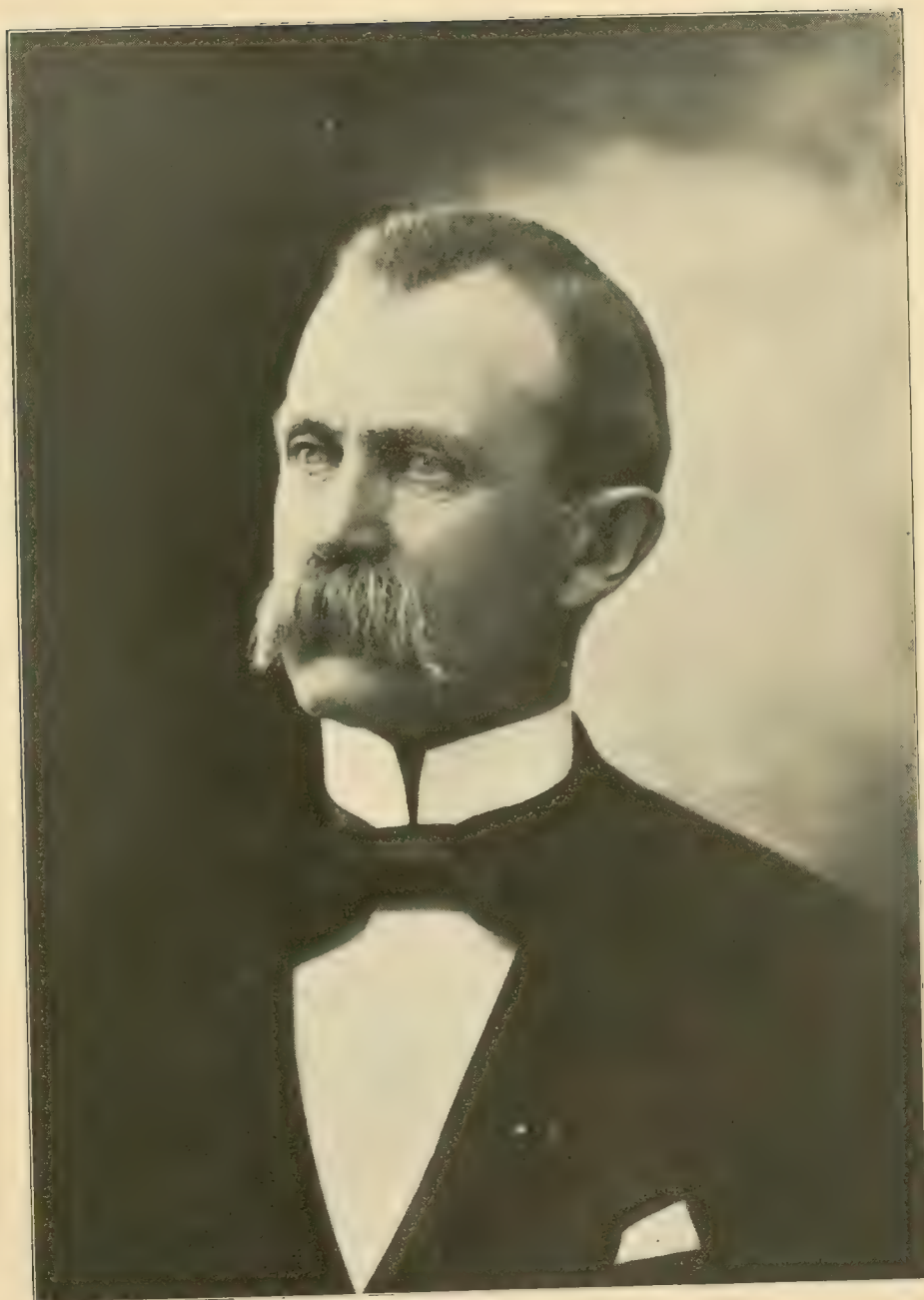
The whole number of credits since the establishment of the Provost Marshall's office at Tarrytown:

Philipstown, 294;	Putnam Valley, 104;
Carmel, 137;	Southeast, 147;
Kent, 80;	Patterson, 88.

From the information available it is impossible to give anything like a complete record of Putnam county volunteers. The following list contains the names, so far as ascertained, of those enlisting from this county, with the regiments in which they served.

1st Regiment, Mounted Rifles, Co. I:





WILLIAM BROWN



## *Putnam County*

Foster C. Carl, James McCollum, William H. Nixon, Stopplebaam.

### 4th Regiment Heavy Artillery, Co. A:

Thomas D. Sears, Capt.; Martin V. B. Akin, Orderly; Henry W. Hayden, Sergeant; Oscar Knapp, Stephen D. Butler, Peter Carr, Lindon J. Cowl, Zephaniah Denny, Wm. E. Doane, Silas Haviland, George H. Hubbard, Merritt Washburn, Bernard McEnnaly, James McDonauld, Elisha Penny, Mills Reynolds, Leonard H. Secor, James P. Rogers, Levi Benedict, Obed P. Townsend, Herman H. Cole, Charles Bradley, John Sweetman, Capt., James P. Rogers, Lewis P. Rogers, Joseph Sprague, David H. Terrill, Elijah Wilson, Elbert Wilson, George W. Wixon, James Wynn, Horace Eastwood, Norman Davis, James Morey, Ephraim Davis, John S. Trowbridge, ——— McGlohlín.

### 135th Regiment, N. Y. S. V., Co. D:

Charles P. Crosby, Sergeant; Sylvester Forkel, William G. Barnes, James I. Turner, Josiah D. Baker, Ferris Barrett, Daniel Burch, Frederick Butler, Solomon Carpenter, Clarence Cowl, George W. Cowl, James H. Couch, Herman B. Crosby, Augustus Eastwood, Lathrop Eddy, William Frost, James E. Grant, Martin Needham, Eli R. Smith, George P. Taylor, David Washburn, Henry Worden.

### ✓ 135th Regiment, N. Y. S. V., Co. G:

Webster Smith, Captain; Stephen Baker, 1st Lieut.; Charles F. Hazen, 2d Lieut.; Edward Bailey, Sergeant; Seymour B. Phillips, Sergeant; Wm. S. Hadley, Sergeant; Hart Wright, Sergeant; James E. Lee, Sergeant; David Wixon, Corporal; James Ostrander, Corporal; Walter S. Robson, Corporal; Michael McGarrick, Corporal; Petrus S. Halstead, Corporal; John S. Sherwood, Corporal;



## *Historical Record*

William Ames, Jeremiah Austin, Isaac Barrett, Vincent Barrett, Lorenzo Bacon, Gilbert D. Bailey, Joel Bates, William Burns, Samuel A. Bailey, Franklin Bowdy, Alonzo C. Collins, Thomas L. Corbon, Samuel A. Coe, ✓ Myron Dingee, Alfred Dexter, Charles Davis, Philip W. Dexter, George H. Davis, Leonard Dexter; John Dexter; Francis H. Everett, George E. Foshay, Joseph Furguson, Elias L. Ferguson, Jeremiah Frost, Gilbert Forman, James Galbreth, Bailey Garning, Alonzo Ganning, Oliver H. Gay, Urban T. Housler, James T. Hart, Eli W. Hart, Henry H. Harris, Hiram Hitchcock, Joseph B. Hutchins, John C. Jordan, Horace Kirk, Albert Knapp, William D. Light, Daniel T. Ludlow, Thomas Lyons, Robert G. Lee, Albert W. Lent, Elvin Mead, James McDonald, James Morrisroe, Lewis Martin, Joseph L. Parker, John R. Parker, Isaac W. Parker, Horace Quick, Vincent Russel, James A. Rundle, William Robinson, James Ritchie, Sanford Reynolds, Henry C. Reed, John L. Smalley, Alonzo B. Spencer, James K. Screder, Garret E. Smalley, William H. Smith, Edwin Smith, William Satterly, Joseph I. Smalley, Michael Supple, Dennis Sculley, Orman Smith, William H. Tilford, James O. Trowbridge, Abraham B. Trowbridge, Edward Tilford, George Williams, Henry Wildman, Levi Williams, Silas Williams, James T. Wright.

38th Regiment, N. Y. S. V.:

Jeremiah W. Hazen, Samuel T. Hart, Horace Bailey, Isaac Lockwood, Francis Gregory, Joseph Robinson, Joseph E. Shaw, Robert A. Shaw, William Robinson, Thomas Washburn, William F. Bailey.

6th Regiment Artillery, N. Y. S. V., Co. L: Sylvester B. Truesdell, Captain; Lewis L. Young, 1st Lieut.; William G. Ferris, 2d Lieut.; Tompkins Minthorne, 1st

## *Putnam County*

Sergeant; William R. Vreedenburg, 2d Sergeant; John McKechnie, 3rd Sergeant; Willam R. Bloomer, 4th Sergeant; William Emerson, 5th Sergeant; Alonzo Light, Corporal; Theodore McEwen, Corporal; James H. Prince, Corporal; William B. Dykeman, Corporal; Harrison Crane, Corporal; Matthew Rack, Corporal; Theodore Lovelace, Corporal; John Hamilton, Corporal; Dennis Scully, John McGowan, Enoch Griffith, Jordan Ackerman, James Ritchie, Frank Everitt, William Satterlee, William C. Brewster, Sanford Reynolds, James Ashmond, Thomas Agnew, William Barton, James Barnes, James Britliffe, Martin Burton, Elijah Ballard, George W. Bratton, Ferris Briggs, Guernsey B. Banks, Francis N. Booth, James Brown, Robert Cambel, Jameson Clark, William Cubbitt, Francis Coxe, John Cambell, Fraz. G. Gauzler, John D. Crawford, William Dobbs, John J. Davis, George W. Denney, John P. Daniels, John Jordan, Dingee Barrett, George H. Davis, Charles Davis, George E. Dean, William Denike, Langdon R. Daniels, Charles Dykeman, Samuel Ehret, Isaac D. Finch, Perry Ferris, Harrison Ferris, Milton Ferris, Isaac Ferris, Thomas Flood, Hubert Fallon, Abraham Ferguson, David Frost, Lemuel French, Willis S. Gorham, William Gilbert, John Jay Griffin, Sylvanus Haight, William Hitherton, Henry Horton, Edward Bailey, Jacob Tilford, Harrison Crane, James Ritchie, Albert Horton, Luke Higgins, Thomas Hamilton, Thomas Higgins, Alanson Hoyt, Joseph Hopkins, Edward Ireland, Richmond Ireland, John Jennings, William H. Kimble, Charles Kimble, Andrew J. Light, Justus Lake, Coleman Light, John W. Light, Michael Mott, David J. Meeks, Dennis Mahony, Andrew Moody, Michael McGowan, James McGan, Theodore Merritt, Gilbert Wright, Fred. R.

## *Historical Record*

Hall, Gilbert Bailey, Peter Halstead, William S. Hadley, Joseph Bates, Alexander McQuillan, Joseph McLean, Thomas Newman, Robert Newman, Alexander Nelson, Nelson Odell, Hugh Pleaven, James Queen, William A. Russell, William Rooney, Silas Smalley, Edward Sweeney, John Sweeney, John P. Shriver, James E. Smalley, Rowland Sprague, Seymour Townsend, Asa H. Thomas, James Turner, Elias Townsend, Warren C. Townsend, Darius Townsend, Isaac Van Tassel, Uriah Wallace, James W. Wallace, David B. Williams, John W. Weeks, Daniel Whaley, Frederick Warren, James Warren, Augustus Warren, William H. Weeks, John White, Valentine Williams.

6th Regiment Artillery, N. Y. S. V., Co. M: Donaldson Effingham, 2d Lieut.

13th Regiment, N. Y. S. V., Co. C:

Stephen Ray,

59th Regiment, N. Y. S. V., Co. I:

Gilbert Reed, Alexander G. Smith, Nelson Mead, John C. Dean.

95th Regiment, N. Y. S. V., Co. K:

Elbert F. Bailey, Sergeant; Zephaniah Dakins, Jr., Jacob Brown, Thomas Booth, Harvey Wilson, Sergeant; John S. Boyd, Patrick Burns, John Barret, Jeremiah Curry, Oliver Daniels, John P. Daniels, George W. Dakins, John M. Griffin, Henry Horton, Lewis Latham, Charles W. Leveridge, William H. Miller, John J. Miller, Charles H. Miller, Abraham B. Travis, Stephen Worden, John Hilliker, William H. Heady, W. H. Kirk, Alvah Kirk, John Kruly, Henry Otis, Samuel Rhodes, Silas Seickler, Thomas Stimson, David W. Travis, Charles H. Travis, Patrick Tracy, Peter Worden, Joshua B. Young.



## *Putnam County*

Of Co. K., 95th Regiment, Captain William F. Bailey was commander. The company was a consolidated one composed of parts of companies from this county and from Westchester and Rockland.

In Regiments of other States:

Francis A. Bush, 27th Iowa Regiment; Byron Crosby, 7th Conn. Regiment; Francis O. Myers, 54th Mass. Regiment; John Scruzar, Duryea's Zouaves; William W. Newman, 7th Conn. Regiment; Chauncey Philips, 29th Conn. Regiment; Samuel Berry, 16th U. S. Infantry; John Davis, 7th Conn. Regiment; Frank Wells, Captain 13th Conn. Regiment; Harvey Newell; Lieut. F. Burdick, killed in action; Daniel J. D. Crane, buried at Milltown. 7th Conn. Regiment: James Ballard, James Howard, John C. Swords, Henry Williams. 88th Ind. Regiment: Samuel R. Burch, John M. Sloane, Brush Trowbridge, Sergeant Hart. 11th Penn. Regiment: George H. Crosby, William H. Sweetman.

## CHAPTER VII

### THE TOWN OF CARMEL

**T**HIS town was taken from Frederickstown, March 17, 1795, and includes the southern half of Lots 5 and 6 of the Philipse Patent. A small portion of the northwest corner was annexed to Putnam Valley in 1861. It is bounded on the north by the town of Kent; east by the town of Southeast; south by Westchester county, and west by the town of Putnam Valley.

It is named after a mountain in Palestine, on the southern frontier of Galilee, constituting a part of Lebanon. From its supposed resemblance to Mount Carmel, "which consists of several rich, woody heights, separated by fertile and habitable valleys," it was christened as above.

Its surface is rolling and hilly, with intervening valleys extending north and south. Peekskill Hollow Range and Bull Hill are the highest summits. There are several beautiful lakes within its borders, the principal of which are Lake Mahopac, Kirk, Gleneida, Gilead and Long Pond.

The earliest account of a settlement in this town is derived from the Hamblin family. In the year 1739 Eleazer Hamblin, with his family, left Cape Cod to seek a home in New York. On his way he stopped at the house of John Hazen in Norwich, where he left his family, and went forward alone to seek a suitable place for settling. On his return he found that his daughter Sarah had married Caleb Hazen, the son of his host.

## *Putnam County*

His son-in-law went with him, and both settled in what is now the town of Carmel. Caleb Hazen settled at what has since been called Hazen Hill, about a mile southwest of the village of Carmel. Near this place he had in later years a forge and a small furnace for melting iron. Traces of this furnace may still be seen.

George Hughson is supposed to have settled at the north end of Lake Mahopac about 1740. In the statement of Ninham, the Indian sachem, it is seen that many persons settled at an early date on the eastern part of Philipse patent as tenants of the Indians who claimed the land, or by their permission. Timothy Shaw settled at the north end of Lake Gleneida, which was formerly known as Shaw's Pond. From his affidavit (See p. 82) made in 1767, in which he states that he is well acquainted with all the settlements that have been made in these parts within twenty-five years, it is gathered that he must have been here as early as 1742, and was therefore doubtless the first settler in the present village of Carmel.

On the road to Carmel, just north of Lake Mahopac, stood an old house, built by Nathaniel Crane for his son-in-law, Ammon Fowler, who sold it with eighty acres of land adjoining to Lewis B. Griffin in 1846, who in turn sold it to Elias H. Herrick. The house was torn down in 1898. The exact date of its structure is unknown, but it was about the first part of the last century, or the last part of the eighteenth century. At one time it was used as a Methodist parsonage.

About 1741 William and Uriah Hill began to clear a tract of land at Red Mills which had been purchased of the Indians, by their father, Anthony Hill of Westchester County, who came to America in 1720. It is

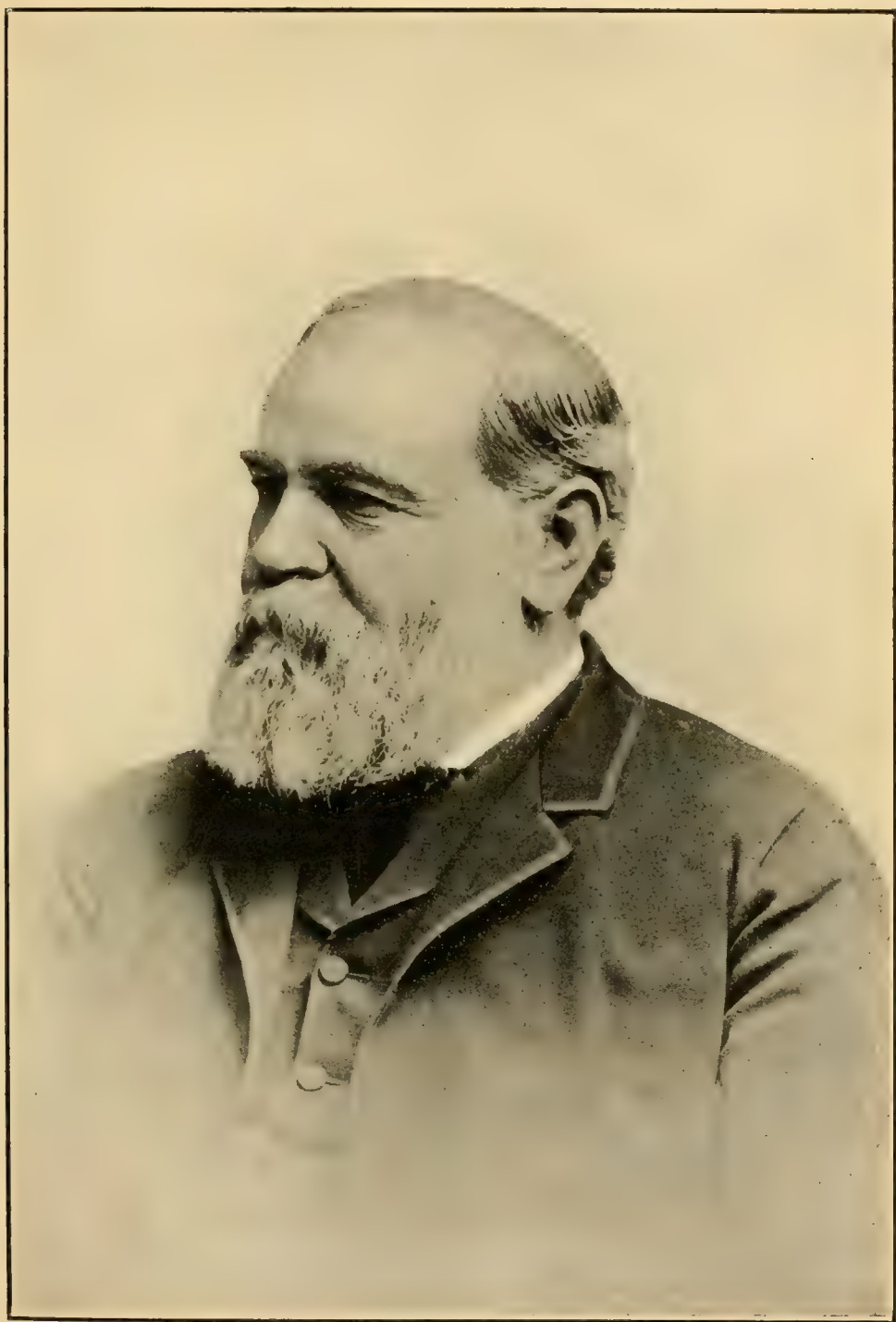


## *Historical Record*

said that Uriah made himself obnoxious to the Indians and was obliged to leave. William continued here and in 1765 purchased of Roger Morris and his wife a tract on which he made settlement. This property is still in the possession of his descendants.

A mill, constructed with massive timbers and covered with cedar slabs, built in 1756 at the outlet of Lake Mahopac, stood for more than a century, and was known as the "Red Mills," because of the color of the cedar. These mills were built by Roger Morris and Beverly Robinson, and were sold in 1781 by the commissioners of forfeiture.

May 16, 1781, Samuel Dodge, John Hathorn and Daniel Graham, commissioners of forfeiture, sold to William Smith "All that certain tract or parcel of land called the 'Mills Farms,' containing 188 acres more or less. Together with all and singular the advantages and privileges heretofore derived to the mills on the farm by the water issuing out of the two ponds with their outlets and several streams thereof, and including the large island in the large pond called Hustins Pond." The mills and the land adjoining were sold by William Smith to Robert Johnston about 1797, who left the property to his son, William H. Johnston, who died in 1828, leaving a will by which he authorized his executors to sell his real estate. In accordance with this provision they conveyed to Cornelius Tompkins, May 1, 1829, 122 acres of land, "together with all the water privileges of the great and little ponds as heretofore belonged to Robert Johnston, deceased." January 1, 1835, Cornelius Tompkins sold the same to John Haff and Ira Dean for \$12,000. October 4, 1837, they were sold by John Haff and his assignees to Amzi L. Dean and Isaac



WILLIAM HENRY ROGERS





## *Putnam County*

Lounsbury. Dean sold his share to Lounsbury in 1840, who in turn sold the mills to Amzi Slawson, March 31, 1855. Subsequently it changed hands many times, and finally was bought, January 2, 1866, by Thomas J. McArthur for the "Empire Sewing Machine Company." January 10, 1869, the entire premises and water rights were purchased by the Mahopac Manufacturing Company, who had also established a large manufactory on the Muscoot River in Westchester county. However, the Board of Water Commissioners of the City of New York took possession of all water privileges of the two lakes before this company was able to send machinery or begin operations. For several years the city paid an annual rent for this privilege, but under the Act of 1879 for enlarging the powers of the commissioners, the premises were taken for the use of the city. On June 14, 1881, Hubert O. Thompson, Commissioner of the Department of Public Works, offered for sale at auction the "superstructure, woodwork and machinery of the Red Mills," and they were purchased by Lewis Baker for \$227.

Peter Anderson came to this country from Scotland about the year 1760, and rented of Roger Morris a farm, now in the town of Carmel near the Mahopac iron mines. When this farm was sold in 1782 by the commissioner of forfeiture he purchased it, and the greater part of it is still owned by his descendant, Silas A. Anderson.

A family named Tompkins was among the earliest residents in the western part of the town, north of Lake Mahopac. William Wright, a Scotchman, lived south of Carmel Village. Another early settler was James Spragg who was here in 1745. The Merrick family was also here at an early date. A man named Wooden had a mill on the west branch of the Croton, while another,

kept by one Kellogg, was probably on what was then called "Mill River," and now "Michael's Brook." Silas Washburn also had a mill on the west branch of the Croton.

In 1782 Timothy Carver bought a large tract on the north side of Long Pond from the commissioners of forfeiture, for which he paid seventy-one pounds. Here he built a log cabin, where he lived until his death in 1824. The farm was sold by him to his son James Carver, January 6, 1817, and this is one of the farms that John Jacob Astor entered suit for as a test of his famous claim. James Carver sold the farm to Ebenezer Barrett, April 9, 1833. Upon his death he left it to his son, Elias Barrett, who died intestate, and it was purchased by his widow, Mrs. Susan Barrett.

The farm of Judge Barnabas Carver was a tract of nearly 300 acres, which was a part of Lot 6 of the Philipse patent, adjoining the west line of the lot and extending east to the west branch of the Croton River. The bridge over the Croton, on the road from Carmel to Long Pond, was near the northeast corner of the farm, and hence bore the name of Carver's bridge. Judge Carver willed his farm to his two nephews, Barnabas Carver and Abizar Pierce, son of Daniel Pierce. The homestead and 175 acres comprised the share of Barnabas, who died about 1870, and the place was sold by mortgage foreclosure to Eleazer H. Ganong. The west part of the farm was the share of Abizar Pierce. He sold it to Harvey Reed about 1835. Judge Barnabas Carver was Member of Assembly in 1806, one of the judges of Common Pleas for a long number of years, and one of the foremost men of the county. He died April 29, 1831, aged seventy years.

## *Putnam County*

The Philipse patent was not surveyed until 1754, therefore the early inhabitants were merely squatters on unoccupied land, having made such arrangements as were possible with the Indians. The survey of 1754 divided the patent into lots, and Lot 6, which includes the eastern part of the town, was apportioned to Philip Philipse, while Lot 5, which includes the western part, was assigned to Mary Philipse, who in 1758 married Roger Morris. In 1762 Philip Philipse's lot was surveyed and divided into farms of various sizes and leased to tenants, most of whom were in actual possession at that time.

In the Field Book of Survey of Lot No. 6, made April 12, 1762, by Benjamin Morgan, the following persons are mentioned as living on that part of the lot which is now embraced in the town of Carmel; Daniel Taylor, Samuel Peters, Abraham Mabie, Isaac Lounsbury, Joseph Bates, Thomas Baxter, Thomas Karl, Solomon Jenkins, Daniel Philips, Michael Sloat, Francis Brian, Thomas Ferguson, John Craft, James Sears, Eleazer Hamlin, Caleb Hazen, James Russell, Jesse Smith, Jonathan Hubby, Elisha Oakley, John Ganoung, Edward Ganoung, Joseph Ganoung, Russel Gregory, Timothy Gregory, Ebenezer Robinson, ——— Wooden, ——— Kellogg, James Wilson, Hannah Finch, Nathaniel Robinson, John Maybee, William Stone, Helkiah Brown, Philip Ruff, John Ruff, Isaac Peree, Uriah Lawrence, Abraham Hartwell, Caleb Brundage, Rev. Elnathan Gregory, Jeremiah Huston, ——— Burbank, John Tompkins, Widow Kerkins, Thomas Crosby, John Merrick, Samuel Lucas, Matthew Bump, Wheaton Robinson, Bethiah Ballard, Silas Washburn, David Merrick, Seth Merrick, Moses Fowler, Daniel Townsend, William Merritt, John



## *Historical Record*

Spragg, Josiah Peck, John Barber, Benjamin Barber, Samuel Gates, Isaac Merritt, Mercy Hopkins, Thomas Philips, Esq., Jonathan Hopkins, Robert Fuller, Joseph Barber, John Paddock, Hezekiah Mead, David Barber, Samuel Peree, William Dean, Abigail Terry, Amos Fuller, Edsy Baker, Cornelius Fuller, John Travis, Eleazer Baker, John Purdy, Edmund Baker, William Rapelyea, Benjamin Weed, Elisha Baker, Isaac Smith.

After the death of Philip Philipse in 1768, Lot 6, through the terms of his will, became the property of his wife, Margaret (who afterward married Rev. John Ogilvie), and his surviving children, Nathaniel, Frederick, and Adolph. In 1771 a partition of this lot was made among the heirs in accordance with the terms of an act of the Provincial Legislature, passed January 9, 1762, "For the more effectually collecting his Majesty's Quit Rents."

In 1777 Nathaniel Philipse was killed at the Battle of Germantown, and his share fell to his brother, Adolph Philipse. Adolph Philipse died June 8, 1785, leaving no children, and willed his share to his brother, Frederick Philipse, during his life, and then to go to his daughter Mary Philipse, who afterward married Samuel Gouverneur. Margaret Ogilvie died in 1807, and her share became that of her only surviving child, Frederick Philipse, who, in 1811, released to his daughter Mary Gouverneur all his life interest in the share of his brother Adolph. Thus Samuel and Mary Gouverneur became the owners of one-half the lot, while Frederick Philipse owned the other half.

Lake Mahopac, a beautiful sheet of water, covering 603 acres, and 666 feet above sea level, is located in the western part of the town, four miles southwest of Carmel



MRS. W. H. BARCLAY ROGERS





## *Putnam County*

village. It is a picturesque and delightful summer resort, surrounded by rugged cliffs, and is one of the principal sources of supply to the Croton.

In early times it was generally known as "Big Pond," but on Erskine's military map it is noted as "Mahopac Pond." Mahopac is an Indian word meaning "Great Lake." It was also called Hughson's Pond, from Robert Hughson, who lived on the north side of the lake at the time of the Revolution.

Previous to 1834 this lake was scarcely known to outsiders. In that year Stephen Monk came from Connecticut and purchased an acre of land adjoining it, and erected thereon the first hotel and boarding house at Lake Mahopac. This afterward became the site of the famous Gregory House. Huldah Gregory bought the Mahopac Hotel that Stephen Monk had started, together with one acre of land.

Another piece of land joining this and a part of the old Peter Mabie farm was previously bought by her from the administrators of the Daniel Baldwin estate. Both pieces of property were conveyed by her to her son, Dr. Lewis H. Gregory, January 26, 1853. This was the beginning of the famous old Gregory House, which in its day was equalled by few and excelled by none. From the time that these two estates were consolidated and the Gregory House formally opened until it was burned to the ground, October 2, 1878, Dr. Gregory was identified with the progress and development of the hotel business at Lake Mahopac.

The "Mansion House," built from an old dwelling, stood opposite the Mahopac Hotel. It was destroyed by fire January 18, 1857. The Baldwin House was built in 1853 by Reuben C. Baldwin. In 1869 it burned and

## *Historical Record*

was not rebuilt. John W. Carpenter came to Mahopac in 1858 and built what is known as the Carpenter House. It is now conducted by Walter Carpenter. The old Lake House stood where the Catholic church now stands. It was bought by the Cole family and bore their name until recent years, when it was burned to the ground.

Previous to 1849 the natural highway to the lake was from Peekskill. After the Harlem Railroad was built to Croton Falls it was from that point. During the height of the boarding season there was constant travel, by great coaches, up the highway leading from Croton Falls to the lake. By an act of Legislature in 1859, commissioners were appointed to straighten and improve this road, and under their management it became one of the best highways in the county.

In the spring of 1871 a movement was set on foot to extend the New York City and Northern Railroad to Carmel. This was brought about by the influential members of the Lake Mahopac Improvement Company. The directors of the Harlem Railroad, a competitive company at that time, hurriedly called a meeting and planned a road from Golden's Bridge to Lake Mahopac. Articles of incorporation for the "New York and Mahopac Railroad" were speedily executed, and the work of construction began at once. The first train ran from New York to Mahopac July 4th, 1871, when a great celebration was held.

The Lake Mahopac Improvement Company was organized March 8, 1871, its object being "The erection of buildings and laying out and subdivisions of lands with building lots or villa plots at Lake Mahopac." The capital stock of the company was \$1,000,000, and the trustees were Joseph Seligman, Demas Barnes, Henry

## *Putnam County*

Knickerbocker, Uranus H. Crosby, Alfred B. Darling, William Moller, Andrew McKenney and John H. Cheever. The company purchased large tracts of land at extravagant sums, and began to make improvements on a very large scale. This venture, however, was a failure, and all the property, with the exception of 35 acres, was sold by foreclosure in 1875.

On November 1, 1875, the Mahopac Land Company was organized for a like purpose, and with a capital of \$200,000. The trustees were John H. Cheever, John L. Hoyt, William H. Guion, Henry Knickerbocker, Andrew McKinney, G. R. Wiggins, and James Johnson. This company also met with disaster.

The Putnam Land Company, the successor of the preceding, was organized April 11, 1878, with the same object, and with a capital of \$49,000. The trustees were Joseph Seligman, William H. Breeden, Andrew V. Stout, John R. Ford and Christopher Myer. This company is still in existence and owns much land about the lake.

At the north end of the lake are two old homesteads. Around them some fine old trees are clustering. Their beautiful green lawns reach all the way down to the waters of the lake. One, "Graymanse," is owned by Mr. Robert Farley of White Plains; the other, is now owned by Mr. Daniel I. Bradley. Both of these estates are a part of the old farm of Robert Hughson, who bought it directly from the commissioners of forfeiture. Up to a comparatively recent date this old Hughson farm retained the simplicity of other days. It was sold by the heirs of Hughson to Stephen Dingee. Benjamin Ballard bought it from his brother's heirs, and sold it to Lewis R. Griffin, and he sold twenty-four acres of the original



## *Historical Record*

tract to William Tilden, who erected a magnificent stone mansion, the most handsome structure of its day, not only at Lake Mahopac, but in all Putnam county. In December, 1900, Mr. Dewitt Smith bought this property and at once began extensive improvements on it. He spent more than \$100,000 in this work. He built the most substantial and artistic boathouse at the lake, and laid out a beautiful Italian garden, with a well in its center.

The old Griffin farm now owned by Mr. Bradley was bought by Isabel Saportas, July 1, 1863. She built a home for herself on it, along the shore, which she occupied for some time. This house is situated just west of the outlet that flows from Wixsom's Pond. Some time later Mr. Peter B. Sweeney, of New York City, bought this place and paid \$47,000 for it. The landscape artist who planned the work on this estate was General Viele, who laid out Central Park, New York City. The site of the old homestead is one of the finest at the lake.

Another historic site is the Kaufman Place at the other end of the lake, and just south of the Carpenter House. This is situated on the old Drake farm, and was originally a tract of 99 acres. At one time it was sold by Henry S. Baldwin to Samuel Kaufman, who spent more than \$150,000 in improvements. Later Mr. Lowerre, of Yonkers, N. Y., bought the property, and has spent much time and money in beautifying the place.

Blackberry or Canopus, the largest of the group of islands within Lake Mahopac was bought by Adolph Philipse of the Indians. After the Revolutionary war it was bought by William Smith from the commissioners of forfeiture. It was sold and resold until the Westchester County Bank bought it. In 1870 Dr. Gregory bought



Timothy Herrick





## *Putnam County*

it from the bank. During these many sales John Jacob Astor bought the interest of the heirs of Mary Morris, attacked the sale by the commissioners of forfeiture, brought suit to recover the land and forced the State of New York to repurchase it from him in order to confirm the title given by the commissioners of forfeiture. In 1881 the island was purchased by the Mahopac and Cornwall Iron Company for \$40,000. Later it was sold under an execution against the iron company to Henry White, who conveyed it to Harriet George, and who in turn, conveyed it to Richard Mock, from whom Mr. Robert E. Farley, the present owner, purchased it in 1904.

The island has a beautiful shore line, and is as fine a piece of property as can be found in all the State. Its highest point is in the center, 111 feet above the waters of the lake round about it. Beauty Isle and Petra Island compose the other two islands of the group.

The Mahopac Golf Club, was organized July 29, 1898, with thirty-seven members. The directors have leased the entire property of the Putnam Land Company, and erected a handsome clubhouse thereon. The present membership is one hundred and fifty.

The Mahopac Boat Club, organized July 18, 1910, is the outgrowth of the Mahopac Yacht Club, formed in the eighties, the progress of time and invention having discarded the sail for the engine as a method of boat propulsion. Thirty-one members owning their launches compose the squadron of the Club. Mr. George C. Pennell is the present Commodore.

When the legislation was enacted at Albany providing for the condemnation of property standing within two hundred feet of all streams that fed the Croton River, the village of Mahopac stood in the Croton watershed

## *Historical Record*

and through its center a little stream ran. It consisted of six dwelling houses and five saloons, with a railroad running through its center at right angles with the stream. It was accordingly destroyed by fire, and a new village erected just beyond the railroad on a rise of land overlooking the dale below. It is termed "New Town."

At the southwestern part of the lake, near the outlet, stands the famous Dean House, on the original Abigail Clark farm. Later a large part of this farm became the property of Devoe Bailey, one of the largest landowners in this part of the country. This tract he left to his son William, who sold it to James Seeley, and in 1852 it was sold to Amzi L. Dean. Upon it he built a boarding house, beginning on a small scale, and gradually enlarging it until it became an extensive business. His sons Joshua L. and A. H. Dean purchased the property, and the partnership continued until 1880, when Joshua L. sold his interest to his brother A. H. Dean, the present proprietor. In 1886 the house was greatly enlarged. Among the well known citizens of the place in the days before boarders and boarding houses were thought of was Stephen Thompson, who came from Connecticut and began the business of hat making at the lake. His son Nathan also came from Connecticut and bought four or five acres of land by the lake, and, like his father, established a hat making business. In 1851 he began to entertain boarders, gradually enlarging his accommodations till he could entertain three hundred guests. This hotel was burned July 6, 1869, and was at once rebuilt on a much larger scale. In 1883 the property was purchased by Mr. Emerson Clark, who since that time has been the proprietor and owner of the Thompson House.



SETH SECOR





## *Putnam County*

At Interlaken, on the west shore of the lake, is located the Forrest House, surrounded by more than forty acres of land, laid out into a beautiful park. It is owned by Mrs. A. L. Rorke, who bought the property from T. R. Ganung in 1893, and erected the hotel, which accommodates 175 guests.

**THE VILLAGE OF CARMEL.** Prior to the Revolution and for some years later the village of Carmel had no existence. All the land in the vicinity was held in large farms by tenants who paid their yearly rents to the agent of the Philipse family or to the landlord himself when he came to his estate. All the land on the west side of Lake Gleneida, or Shaw's Pond, as it was then known, was part of Lot. No. 8 in the division of the original Lot 6, and fell to Adolph Philipse (great-great-nephew of the patentee), and from him to his niece Mary, who married Samuel Gouverneur. David Myrrick had been a tenant on the tract before the Revolution, and in 1811, Samuel Gouverneur and his wife sold him the farm of 127 acres, bounded north by the outlet of Shaw's Pond, or Mill Brook, and including all the west shore of the pond as far south as the Belden farm, and here he lived and died. The farm of Amos Belden included all the shore of the lake from the David Myrrick farm to the south end of the lake, and extended west to Croton River, west branch, and south to the farm of Caleb Hazen, and included 316 acres of land. This farm had also been held by lease from a period before 1762, and was sold to Amos Belden by Frederick Philipse, December 16, 1804. The land at the south end of the pond was a farm originally held by John Myrrick as tenant in 1766. It was subsequently held by other persons and was sold by Frederick Philipse to William H. Seeley, May 25, 1815. All that land on

## *Historical Record*

the east side of Shaw's Pond, from the James Dickinson farm to the site of the Baptist church and including all the present village of Carmel, was in 1766 held as a farm by Silas Washburn.

The house of Samuel Washburn, the principal stopping place for travellers, stood on the road running east from the village. This was the only inn for a long distance, the next nearest being John McLean's tavern, which stood on the road to Lake Mahopac, near the house of the late Townsend Secor. "Conklin's tavern," is marked on Erskine's map as being on the road to Patterson, some three miles from Carmel. A house stood where Smalley's Inn now stands, on the west side of the street, about ten rods north of the road running to the lake. Elder Nathan Cole lived there at the time of the Revolution. Col. Thomas Taylor kept a store there just before it was demolished. A log house stood on the west side of the street, about ten rods south of the Methodist church on the opposite side. Charlie Knox was living there in 1854. Another house stood on the north side of the road, running east from the village. This was the house of Joshua Myrrick during the Revolution. It was torn down many years ago by Ebenezer Kelley, Esq.

In 1815 Stephen Swift owned a tract at the south end of the village. This was said to be bounded on the south "by Frederick Philipse Carmel town farm." This tract began on the south line of the former schoolhouse lot, and ran north along the pond 10 chains and 86 links. It extended east far enough to include twenty-five acres. Next north of Stephen Swift, along the pond, was the land of James Mead. In 1815 "Stephen Swift and wife Katy" sold to Judah Kelley, Abraham Everett and Beverly Smith, trustees for the school district No. 5, a lot, "be-



## *Putnam County*

ginning on the line between said Swift and Frederick Philipse, and thence along the wall by the road 50 feet; then east 50 feet; thence along Swift's land 50 feet; thence west along Philipse 50 feet, containing  $9\frac{1}{2}$  rods more or less." This was the old schoolhouse lot on the east side of the road. The school house stood on that site until about 1856. A second school building was then erected on the west side of the road. This remained until 1880 when a new school house was built, which was later removed to the present site of the High School.

There were not many houses in the village at the time when the county buildings were erected, but the business incident to the county seat caused the population to increase, and the village has had a healthy growth ever since. At the beginning of the nineteenth century a strip of land on the east side of the street was owned by Gen. James Townsend. This was sold by him to his son-in-law, Dr. Robert Weeks, who built a hotel on the corner opposite the old Washburn house, and this was his home until the time of his death, which occurred May 14, 1816, at the early age of forty-four. Dr. Weeks was a Member of the Legislature at the time of the establishment of Putnam County, and gave the land where the court house and county clerk's office now stand. He came to Carmel from Westchester county, practiced his profession for twenty years, and was one of the prominent men of the county. The hotel and land adjoining was sold to Lewis Ludington, who conducted the business, and made it a famous resort for many years. It was torn down about 1856, and the Misses Ludington erected a handsome residence on its site.

## *Historical Record*

The Smalley House stands on the site of the old home of Elder Nathan Cole. After his death it was owned by Stephen Waring, who kept a store. The hotel was built by Col. Thomas Taylor, who was born in Jamaica, Long Island, April 12, 1784. He came to Carmel and established a small hat factory in the south part of the town. He built the hotel about 1833. During his life he was a well known and prominent citizen, and was elected member of the Legislature, and held the office of sheriff. He died August 1, 1865, at the age of eighty. After his death it was purchased by James J. Smalley, from whom it derived its present name. Few citizens enjoyed a greater popularity. He was twice elected member of the Assembly, and was also sheriff of the county, and County Treasurer. He died in 1867, and the place passed into the hands of John Cornish. It is now known as Smalley Inn, and under the present ownership of James A. Zickler has been greatly improved.

Lake Gleneida, covering an area of 168 acres, is now a part of the Croton Water Supply system of New York City. Many years ago on the outlet of this lake there was a mill, which was owned by Daniel H. Cole, who bought the water right from the Philipse family. It descended to his son, Tillott Cole, who leased the right to the City of New York to draw water from the lake.

THE DREW SEMINARY for young women located at Carmel was built by the citizens of Carmel and opened September, 1851, as the Raymond Collegiate Institute for Young Ladies. It was purchased by Daniel Drew in 1866, and was placed in charge of Rev. George Crosby Smith, A.M. Under this distinguished educator an enviable reputation for the development of thorough scholarship and noble womanly character was attained.

## *Putnam County*

In 1892, after the death of Prof. Smith, Rev. James M. Yeager, D.D., of the New York Methodist Episcopal Conference, was elected to the Presidency. During his administration the property was legally deeded to the Board of Trustees, who are elected by the New York Conference. Rev. David H. Hanaburgh, S. T. D., was elected President, July 27, 1899.

The buildings were entirely destroyed by fire May 3, 1904. A modern structure was contracted for July 11th following and completed in May, 1905.

Dr. Hanaburgh's death occurred in December, 1907, and he has been succeeded in the Presidency by his daughter, Miss Martha L. Hanaburgh.

In 1868 the Carmel Library Association was organized with the following officers: Rev. William S. Clapp, President; James D. Little, Secretary; Gilbert T. Ludington, Treasurer; Herman Best, Librarian. A library of over 900 volumes was formed and put into circulation, many of the volumes having been contributed by members. Among the chief donors were Daniel D. Chamberlain and G. Mortimer Belden. After the first year the association was unable to meet expenses, and the books of the library were removed to the Baptist church, where they remained for a few years, when they were removed to the residence of Rev. W. S. Clapp. In 1881 they were transferred to the Literary Union of Carmel, a society of young people, and through their care and efforts a public library was re-established. In 1910, through the will of Miss Emma J. Foster, daughter of William H. Foster of Carmel, the library received a fund of \$12,500. Miss Foster had been librarian of the association for a number of years. The income from this fund is now being devoted to the purchase of new books



## *Historical Record*

and to the improvement of the reading rooms. The number of volumes in the library now exceeds three thousand.

The Putnam County National Bank was organized March 14, 1865. Its establishment was mainly due to the enterprise of George Ludington, who was appointed its cashier and directed its management until his death, April 11, 1874. Its first president was G. Mortimer Belden. Mr. Clayton Ryder has been its president since 1892.

Putnam County Courier. In 1841 William H. Sloat established "The Putnam Democrat," which afterward passed into the hands of Elijah Yerkes. James D. Little subsequently became its editor. In 1849 the name was changed to "Democrat Courier." January 10, 1852, James D. Little purchased the paper, and changed its name to the "Putnam County Courier." In 1860 Mr. Little sold his interest to Charles Benedict, who transferred it to B. F. Armstrong. In 1864 it came back into the possession of Mr. Little, who again sold it to J. J. McNally, in 1876. Mr. Little was once more its owner in 1879, and remained its editor until his death, in 1889, when it was edited by his daughter, Annie C. Little. Upon the retirement of Miss Little, Mrs. J. D. Little became the editor. It is now owned and edited by James A. Zickler.

The "Putnam County Republican" was founded by the historian William J. Blake, June 12, 1858, under the title of the "Putnam Free Press." It was the first Republican paper printed and published in Putnam county. Mr. Blake sold the paper, in October, 1868, to A. J. Hicks, who changed its name to "The Gleneida Monitor," and subsequently to the "Putnam County Monitor." In 1880 it was purchased by Miss Ida M. Blake, who called it by its present name, and who conducts it to the present time.

## *Putnam County*

The Agricultural Society of the County was organized in 1851. Its first officers were: Thomas B. Arden, of Philipstown, President; Hugh C. Wilson, of Putnam Valley, Secretary; Saxton Smith, of Putnam Valley, Treasurer. The first County Fair was held October 8th and 9th, 1851, at Carmel. For several years its annual fairs were successively held at Carmel, Lake Mahopac and Brewster; now they are continuously held at Carmel, the society having acquired a perpetual lease of about eight acres of land, on which it has erected a large and commodious building for its exhibitions, and constructed an excellent half mile driving track. It is now known as the Putnam County Agricultural Association, of which Mr. A. C. Townsend is the president.

**THE DREW METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF CARMEL.** This society was incorporated July 15, 1834, with the Rev. David Holmes as pastor of the circuit, and the following trustees: Harry Hanford, Ezra Bronson, Harvey Lounsbury, David Kelley, and William Barnes. The first church edifice was built in 1834 on land donated by Allen Newman and Amos W. Brown. This building was repaired and re-dedicated in February, 1853.

In 1862 a house and lot just north of the church were purchased of Ambrose Ryder for a parsonage, and Rev. Thomas B. Smith was appointed pastor. The next year about \$10,000 was raised by subscription for the building of a new house of worship. In April, 1864, Rev. D. L. Marks succeeded to the pastorate and the building project moved on; the parsonage lot was taken to enlarge the church lot and the present parsonage and lot were bought of Hannah Rundle; the old church was removed and was occupied, in part, by the Putnam County

## *Historical Record*

National Bank. Building was begun in 1864, and the chapel was completed and opened for worship January 1, 1865. The church was dedicated October 10, 1865.

**THE GILEAD CHURCH.** At the time of the earliest settlement a Congregational church was established, together with a church in Southeast, under the pastoral direction of Rev. Elisha Kent. The two societies were distinguished as the "Eastern and Western Societies in Philipse Precinct" and were generally known in the olden time as the "Church at Philippi."

The Eastern society built a log church about a mile east of Dykeman's Station. The Western society also built a log church at the northwest corner of what was afterward Lot 9 of the Philipse Patent. The exact date when this church was built is not known. In the survey of the Philipse Patent in 1754 it is mentioned as "An old meeting house."

Rev. Elisha Kent, who came to Southeast in 1743, was the pastor of both churches for some years.

In 1750, the Rev. John Davenport began his labors in Carmel and assisted in organizing the church at South Salem. His great-grandfather was the first minister of New Haven, his father was pastor of Stamford, and his son was also a minister. He espoused the great religious movement of Whitfield and went to the utmost bounds of fanaticism. In Boston he made great disturbance in the churches, and was put outside the State of Connecticut for his irregular proceedings. He finally repented of his former actions, was again received into the church, and was finally sent by the Synod as a missionary to Virginia.

Rev. Ebenezer Kniblee, a young Scotchman, was the third pastor. He was graduated from the University of





Arthur A. Parks



## *Putnam County*

Edinburgh, came to this country in 1752 and went to New Haven. The call to Mr. Kniblee was as follows: "We the inhabitants of the Western Society of Philippi do unite and call Mr. Ebenezer Kniblee preacher of ye Gospel to take the pastoral care of us." It was signed by Eleazar Hamblin, Shubael Rowley, Richard Cooms, John Sprague, Thomas Kelly, Cornelius Fuller, Thomas Colwell, Edward Gannung, Jacob Finch, Isaac Finch, Noah Burbank, Seth Dean, John Hains, Matthew Rowlee, John Paddock, James Colwell, Samuel Latham, Isaac Smith, Thomas Crosby, Francis Baker, Joseph Bangs, Thomas Frost, Joseph Hopkins, Hugh Bayley, David Heniwell, John Frost, Russell Gregory, Isaac Lynden, John Gannung, Edward Carver, Thomas Hinkley, Jr., John Myrrick, Benjamin Howland, Isacher Robinson, James Sears, Joseph Gregory, Isaac Chase, Elkanah Hinkley, Lazarus Griffith, Jacob Ellis, Jacob Ellis, Jr., Jabez Chase, John Finch, Seth Myrrick, Amos Fuller, John White, Daniel Townsend, John Barber, Matthew Burgess, Caleb Hazen, John Langdon, John Kelly, Jesse Smith, Joshua Hamblin, and Elisha Kellogg.

The exact time the old log meeting house ceased to be used, and a new church erected is unknown, but there can be no doubt that it was standing at the time when Mr. Kniblee was installed, in 1756. It was a plain building about fifty feet square and stood on the west end of the old burying ground at Gilead, some distance north of the road. A door at the south side opened directly in front of the pulpit, and stairs led to the galleries. Around the walls were square pews for families, while nearer the pulpit were straight-backed benches. Winding stairs led to the goblet shaped pulpit. The building was repaired in 1802, and a modern stove was introduced in 1815.



## *Historical Record*

This stood near the centre, and a straight stove pipe led up to the peak of the roof. In 1839 the meeting house was torn down and the material sold to Peter S. Kent.

The Rev. Elnathan Gregory was the next pastor. His pastorate continued for thirteen years, when he retired. He is said to have died at Carmel in 1816, at the age of 82. He was a strong Whig, noted for his patriotism, and during the Revolution a price was set on his head. The next pastor was the Rev. David Close, who was called in 1774. His ministry lasted during the Revolution, and he died in Patterson in 1783.

In 1774, the church, which had previously been Congregational, became Presbyterian. A letter from Mr. Kent to Dr. Belamy, written during the pastorate of Mr. Gregory, states that the "Separatists and Sandemanians were disturbing the congregation with their errors." The former urged higher sanctity and claimed it for themselves; the latter were the followers of Rev. John Sandeman, who died in Danbury in 1771, and who taught that an intellectual faith was sufficient for salvation without a change of heart. For some years after the Revolution the church seems to have been broken up and disorganized, but it was reorganized in 1792.

Rev. James Hickox was licensed in 1793 and preached at Gilead and Red Mills until 1803. He was succeeded by Rev. Stephen Dodd in June, 1803, who remained until 1810. Other early pastors were: Rev. Hermann Dagget; Rev. Allen Blair; Rev. James N. Austin and Rev. Abner Brundage. Rev. George C. Noble is the present pastor.

**MOUNT CARMEL BAPTIST CHURCH.** The Baptist society is supposed to have been organized about 1770, but for many years there was no meeting house in this vicinity. In the summer time meetings were held in the

## *Putnam County*

open air and Elder Elisha Cole preached, while in winter the meetings were held in private houses. Between 1780 and 1785 a building was bought and moved near where the present church stands. This was used until 1806, when a second building was erected, and incorporated February 16, 1807. The third church was built in 1836 and remained till 1869. The first preacher of this society was Elisha Cole, the first settler of the name. He was succeeded by his son, Elder Nathan Cole, who was identified with this church during his entire life. His salary in 1791 was \$12. In 1792 Elder Cole and a number of the members withdrew from the church because of its neglect to support their poor. In 1794 the matter was referred to a council, which censured the church for not maintaining their indigent members and counseled the disaffected members to unite in love and labor together for the good of Zion. This advice was complied with and the church again acted in unity. In 1795 Brother Joseph Arnold was licensed to preach. In 1796 a rupture again occurred, and Elder Cole with a large number of members withdrew from the church on account of the "superfluous dress, and the holding of posts of civil and military office in earthly states by certain numbers." The church, however, continued to grow, and it was "Resolved that our dissenting brethren who withdrew from the church on account of fashionable dress and the holding of posts of honor both civil and military be allowed the privilege of occupying the meeting house one half the time." July 1, 1797, the church withdrew the hand of fellowship from all dissenting brethren and sisters for covenant breaking. In 1798 Daniel Cole was ordained deacon and during 1799 and 1802 the church was supplied by Elder Ebenezer Cole and Jonathan

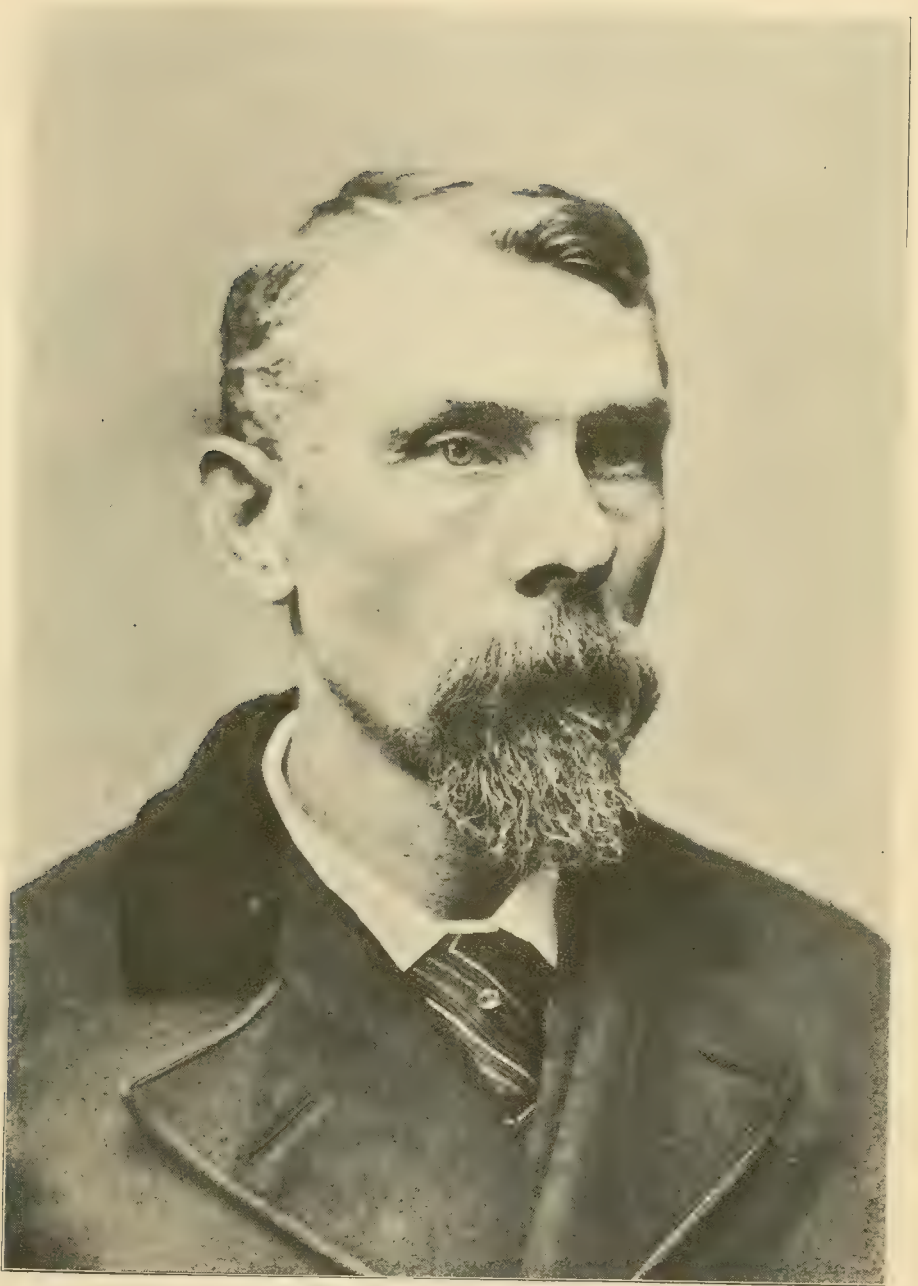
## *Historical Record*

Sturdevant. In December, 1802, some of the members were put under admonition for joining the Masons. Elder Ebenezer Cole became sole pastor in 1802 at a salary of \$30. In 1809 Lewis Evans was licensed to preach, and Elisha Booth in the year following. Elder Daniel Wildman was pastor in 1817. In July, 1820, Elder John Warren began his pastorate, which continued twenty-one years. Other early pastors were: Rev. C. H. Underhill; Rev. Aaron Perkins, Rev. J. M. Coley; C. B. Keyes; John Seage; D. T. Hill; Otis Saxton; William S. Clapp.

**ST. JAMES CATHOLIC CHURCH** at Carmel is supplied by the Rev. L. E. Murray of Lake Mahopac. The church was organized mainly through the efforts of members of Glenida Council, Knights of Columbus. A lot was purchased from George T. Patterson, and the church edifice was completed and dedicated in the summer of 1909.

**LAKE MAHOPAC METHODIST CHURCH.** This society was incorporated July 14, 1822, and Leonard D. Cliff, Aaron Picker and Platt P. Smith were elected trustees of the church. The church was built about 1826, on land given to the society by Nathaniel Crane. This tract of land included the present site of the church and reached all the way down to the lake shore, including the handsome site now occupied by the Catholic church and rectory. The present church was built about 1826. The parish includes Union Valley Chapel and Mount Hope Methodist Episcopal Church, situated at "German Flats" or the "Mines." The Union Valley Chapel was built and dedicated in 1860 for the purpose of accommodating the people who lived a long distance from the church at the lake. The Mount Hope Church was organized on





AUGUSTUS W. MOWATT



## *Putnam County*

March 4, 1876. It is situated to the northwest of the lake and beyond Kirk Lake. The first parsonage of this parish was bought of William Pinckney, April 7, 1866. The present handsome parsonage was built and equipped with all modern conveniences by the Rev. R. H. Kelly. It stands near the church and the lake.

THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH of Lake Mahopac was organized September 26, 1860, by the election of Selah Van Duzer and G. Mortimer Belden, wardens, and William Perry, Lewis Ballard, Archibald S. Van Duzer, James A. Patterson, Reuben D. Baldwin, Benjamin T. Camp, George A. Crissey and Augustus Reed, vestrymen. The first services of the new society were held at the "Horton Cottage," just south of the Gregory House. The present church is a memorial by Egisto P. Fabbri to his brother Ernesto, who died at Lake Mahopac July 3, 1883. The cornerstone of this church was laid September 5, 1883, by Bishop Seymour, of Springfield, Mass. The church was consecrated by Bishop Potter, of New York City, on April 21, 1884, under the name of the Church of the Holy Communion. It is said that this is the first church that Bishop Potter consecrated. In 1898 a rectory was built joining the church.

RED MILLS PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT MAHOPAC FALLS. This church was the first to be incorporated in the town, and is therefore known as the "First Presbyterian Church of the town of Carmel." Services were doubtless held here as early as 1761, when the Rev. Samuel Sackett is supposed to have labored for the society.



## *Historical Record*

The first building erected was dedicated in 1784. It stood upon the site of the present church edifice, on land owned by Peter Badeau. The cemetery adjoining was deeded in trust by Job C. Austin, in 1862. The original building was erected through contributions of labor and material, and therefore but a small amount of money was required for the purpose. It was plain in appearance without cupola or steeple, was nearly square and the gables stood east and west. The pulpit was octagon shaped, very high up, and entered by a winding staircase; below it was the reading desk, by the side of which the deacons sat in what was called the Deacons' Pew. Around the church was a row of square high-backed pews and in the centre were plain board benches known as the Free Seats. For thirty-five years the building was without heat. In 1819 the house was repaired and painted on the outside, and a stove was placed within.

A new building was erected in 1833, which continued in use until 1876, when it was remodelled into the present building. It was incorporated April 7, 1806.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH at Mahopac was established by Rev. John Dsulp. A lot was given in the northern part of the old town by Reuben D. Baldwin on December 5, 1866, and the church building was erected and dedicated three years later. For twelve years the parish was connected with the churches at Brewster and Carmel. In 1882 it was divided and connected with the church at Croton Falls. When the City of New York condemned property in the Croton watershed, the church edifice and rectory were included in such proceedings. Rev. L. E. Murray, the present incumbent, took the money received from the city and

## *Putnam County*

purchased a large, handsome site on the lake shore and proceeded at once to erect buildings thereon in keeping with the character of the property. The church and rectory are situated on the boulevard around Lake Mahopac just north of the evergreen grove on the eastern shore.

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE TOWN OF KENT

**K**ENT was originally a part of Frederickstown, which was established March 7, 1788, and was separated from it under the name of Frederick, March 17, 1795. The name of the town was changed to Kent, in honor of a family of early settlers, April 15, 1817. Carmel was taken off in 1795.

It is bounded north by Dutchess county; south by Carmel; east by Patterson, and west by Putnam Valley and Philipstown. It includes the north half of Lots 5 and 6 of the Philipse Patent, and a small portion of Lot 4.

Its surface is rough and hilly. The principal streams are Horse Pound and Pine Pond Brooks, and branches of Croton River.

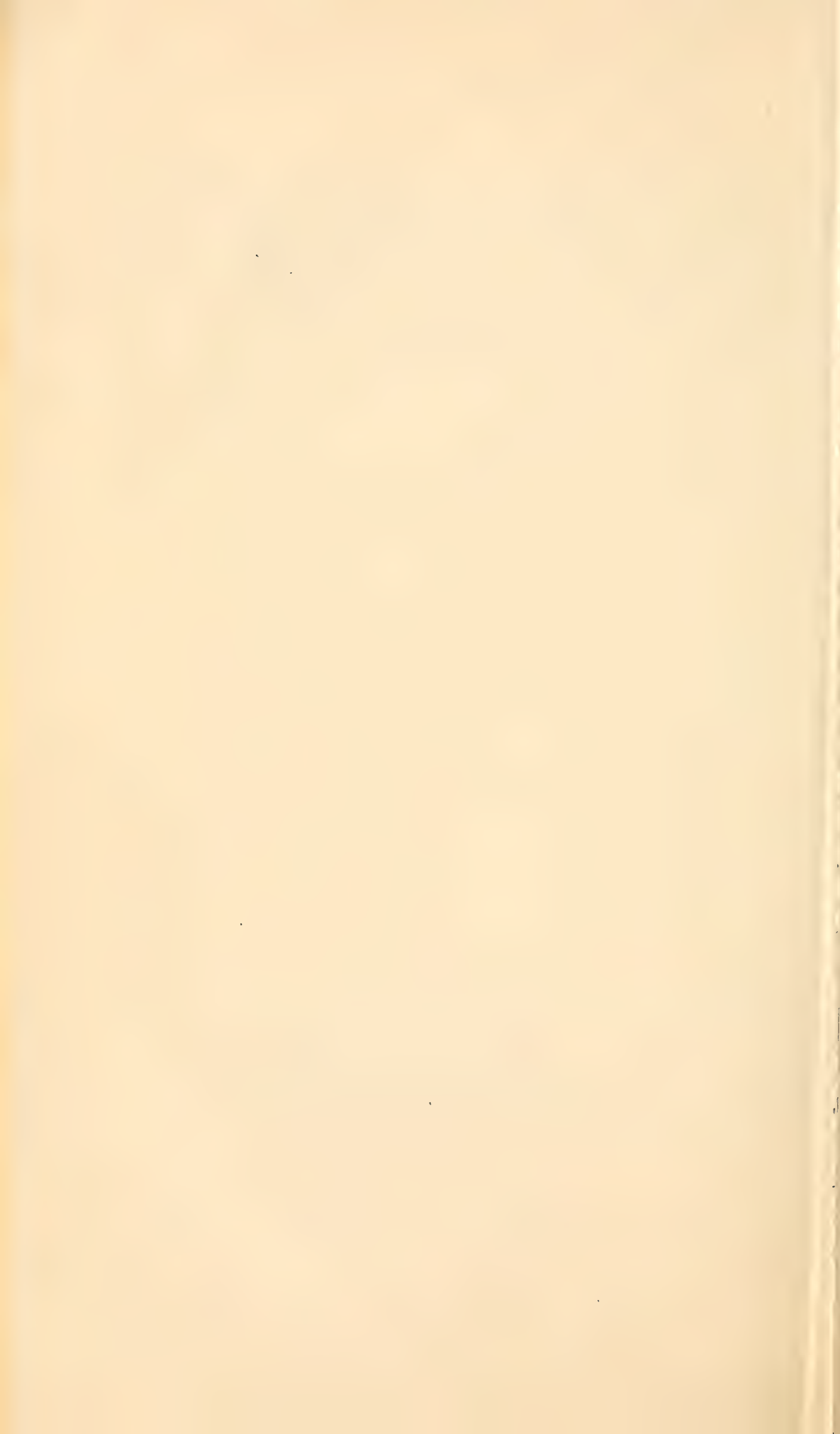
Arsenical iron is found in the locality of Pine Pond. The mine, which is known as the silver mine, was operated in 1848 by the "Hudson River Mining Company." Soapstone is found in the southwestern part of the town, and in one locality in Peekskill Hollow. In 1849 the Putnam County Mining Company was organized for the purpose of developing and working soapstone, granite and iron in the town of Kent, but the project was not a success.

An Act was passed, March 11, 1879, to alter the boundary line between the towns of Kent and Philipstown, as follows:





JOHN S. ENO



## *Putnam County*

“ . . . Beginning at what is known as the Sunk bridge, on the Putnam county road, adjoining the northern boundary line of Putnam Valley, and thence running northerly, on a line parallel with the now westerly boundary of the town of Kent, to the Dutchess county line; thence easterly with the said Dutchess county line to the present northwest corner of the boundary line of the said town of Kent, to the said Putnam County road, and adjoining the northerly line of the town of Putnam Valley; thence westerly along said road and with the said northerly line of Putnam Valley to the place of beginning; and that all that part of and territory of said town of Philipstown, lying within the above described boundaries is hereby taken from the said town of Philipstown and annexed to the said town of Kent, and shall hereafter form and be a part of said town of Kent.”

This tract of land is mostly mountainous and has comparatively few inhabitants.

The Fishkill Iron Company, which was formed “for the purpose of mining and working ores, and manufacturing iron and steel and rending the same,” with power to hold lands in Dutchess and Putnam counties, purchased large tracts of mountain land here. It had a capital of \$100,000, and was composed of the following members: James Emmot, Nathaniel P. Talmadge, Walter Cunningham, James Hooker, Ira Spooner, Samuel R. Halsey, Rufus Fuller, Nathaniel P. Perry, Uriah Gregory, Solomon V. Frost, Teunis Brinkerhoff, Richard Dewitt, Andrew Stockholm and Abner W. Spooner.

The town of Kent was not settled as early as the neighboring towns, and at the time of the Revolution did not number more than two or three hundred inhabitants. Among the first settlers was Joseph Merritt, who



## *Historical Record*

was a tenant of Roger Morris, and some years later bought a farm of Col. Morris and his wife, Mary Philipse. This deed is dated Sept. 18, 1771, and the land is described as "part of farm 76, beginning at a black oak tree, the corner of farm 75." It included 200 acres, and is supposed to lie a short distance west of the reservoir at Boyd's Corners.

On the same date John Rhodes bought of Roger Morris 225 acres, being part of farm 75, situated on the west side of a branch of Croton river.

Other early settlers were families named Boyd, Wixon, Farrington, Burton, Carter, Burrett and Ludington.

The lots of Roger Morris and Philip Philipse were surveyed and divided into farms in 1754, but the portions lying in this town were mostly untenanted. In 1762 the following persons were living on the north part of Lot 6, which is now included in the town of Kent: William Colwell, Hope Covey, Isaiah Bennett, Amos Northrop, Joseph Northrop, Moses Northrop, William Daley, Aaron Calkins, Edward Dolph, Jacob Phillips, Joshua Burdox, Samuel Carter, Jonathan Tuttle, Jonathan Hill, Jonathan Gray, William Borden.

May 3, 1767, Malcolm Morrison, a son-in-law of Rev. Elisha Kent, the first minister in Southeast, purchased from Philip Philipse a tract of 688 acres, described as farm 93, in the northeast part of the town. As he was a tory during the Revolution his property was confiscated, and he went to England and died there.

The Northrop family settled in the south part of the town, a short distance east of the present county farm. Jonathan Tuttle had a mill near the head spring of what was then called "Philipse Mill River," but now denominated "Whang Brook." Samuel Carter also had a mill

## *Putnam County*

on Townsend Mill River, the middle branch of the Croton.

Boyd's Reservoir was surveyed and land for it purchased in 1866, by the mayor and corporation of New York City. The first purchase was a farm of 70 acres, which included the land where the dam is built and the land owned by the city of New York on the south of it. This farm was originally owned by Seth Robinson, who had a saw mill near where the dam now stands. This he sold to Jesse Cole, and he in turn sold it to Laban Barrett, in 1836, who sold it to the city of New York. At that time an old road ran across the valley from nearly opposite the Baptist church to the road leading to Farmer's Mills, on the east side. On this road, near the west bounds of the reservoir, was the old church, and nearby an ancient burying ground. On the low land near the river was a settlement of Indians, and at this place the old militia trainings were held. At the beginning of the nineteenth century a forge and small furnace for melting iron stood near the north end of the reservoir, upon a road now obliterated. This was the property of James Townsend, who was the first man to use ore from the Tilly Foster mine. Maps of the reservoir, showing all the land purchased, are now in the office of the county clerk. The reservoir covers 303 acres and has a capacity of 2,750,000,000 gallons. The contract for building the dam was taken by Edward Roach, Joshua B. and Simon S. Jenkins for the sum of \$201,002.80. The corner stone was laid July 2, 1866. The contractors soon found that the price was far inadequate to the work to be done and failed to complete it. The dam was finally finished in February, 1873, and the reservoir was first full April 1st of that year. The elevation of this reservoir is 600 feet above tide water.

## *Historical Record*

There are no villages in this town. Cole's Mills, on the Croton River, about a mile south of the reservoir is a hamlet. It was here that the first settlement was made by Elisha Cole, who came from Cape Cod, in 1747. A mill was built on the outlet of Barrett Pond before the Revolution. After the war the family bought the farm, which they had long occupied, from the commissioners of forfeiture, and also a large tract adjoining. Soon after the Revolution, two of his sons, Daniel and Elisha, built a mill on the Croton near by, at which a large business for those times was carried on. Connected with the grist mill was a saw and fulling mill.

South of Cole's Mills, on the road to Carmel, is the old homestead farm, which originally belonged to the Hopkins family. It was here that Captain Solomon Hopkins lived during the Revolution. He was a brother-in-law of Enoch Crosby, the hero of Cooper's "Spy." After the war he purchased 341 acres of land in the Morris Lot 5 from the commissioners of forfeiture. On this farm the first school house in Kent was built. This stood about eight rods east of the present school house, and was torn down more than eighty years ago.

Ludingtonville, a hamlet in the north east corner of the town, perpetuates the name of the Ludington family. Here are located the old Ludingtonville mills, and the store built over a century ago wherein the Bank of Kent was established. Joshua Griffith has owned and conducted this store since 1860.

Boyd's Corners derived its name from Ebenezer Boyd, who was of Scotch parentage, and born about 1735. He was a captain in the Revolution and a brave and gallant officer. About 1780 he removed from his home in Westchester county, came to Kent and bought several



## *Putnam County*

tracts of land in Lot 5 from the commissioners of forfeiture. Here he built a house and kept a tavern until his death, June 29, 1792. The valley which is now covered by the Croton reservoir was the best tract of farming land in this section of the town.

The neighborhood of Boyd's Corners is now more generally known as "Kent Cliffs."

Farmer's Mills is located on a small stream, the outlet of White Pond, and has been a mill seat from very early times, the first mill having been built, it is said, by a man named Burton, in 1784, and was owned by Joseph Farrington at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

**THE KENT AND FISHKILL BAPTIST CHURCH** is one of the oldest in the association. It was doubtless constituted in 1782, and was composed of members forming a branch of the Pawling, Beekman and Carmel churches. Elder John Lawrence, who had charge of the Pawling and Beekman church, was its first pastor. He was succeeded by Elder Freeman Hopkins.

Previous to 1795 Articles of Faith and Covenant were signed by Elder Hopkins, Deacon Benjamin Knapp, and one hundred and sixty members. Elder Truesdal then preached to the congregation. Brother Jonathan Sturdevant also preached among them with so much success that his ordination was unanimously called for. He became the pastor and continued in his labors there until April 3, 1802, when the church, failing to raise the salary agreed upon, voted to discharge him from the pastorate that he might labor in another field. He continued to preach a part of the time here, however, until Nov. 7, 1807.

In 1807 a church was erected upon the ground where the present building now stands, and for eight years

## *Historical Record*

during which the people worshipped in this building it had no walls. Previous to this time meetings had been held in various houses. During the years 1798 and 1799 services were held once a month in the Carmel Baptist meeting house. Simeon Barrett preached once a month from 1800 to 1805, when he was ordained, and became its regular pastor, continuing in its service for twenty-three years.

Other early pastors were Brother Nathaniel Parker, who filled the office for fourteen years; Brother Moseman Barrett, who preached one half the time, in connection with Elder Robinson, until 1844. Brother Nathaniel Robinson became the pastor in 1832. Previous to this time he had served a part of the time with this church. Owing to his feebleness, in 1865 he requested the church to call another preacher to attend to his duties. Brother Samuel Sprague was accordingly called, and he performed the pastoral duties until 1867, when Brother Robinson was unanimously called upon by the church to resume his pastorate. Other pastors since Elder Robinson have been Rev. James C. Smalley, who resigned in 1877; Frederick Kratz; Daniel W. Sherwood, and Daniel Sprague.

In 1866 an organization composed of a small number of members of the church was formed under the name of the "Central Baptist Church of Kent." Land was purchased of Samuel T. Barrett and a building erected thereon, which was dedicated Feb. 26, 1867. The trustees were Jacob Wright, Sarles Barrett and William Wright. Rev. C. J. Ganong became its first pastor. This church existed for a few years when it was dissolved. The building was afterward destroyed.



JOHN G. SENCERBAUGH





## *Putnam County*

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH of Kent was organized Oct. 4, 1810, by a Council called by the First Baptist Church of Philipstown. The meeting was held at the house of Isaac Drew. Elder Ebenezer Cole was moderator, and among the members present were Elders Job Foss, Jonathan Sturdevant and Simeon Barrett. The new society was known as the Second Baptist Church in Frederickstown. Elder Moseman Barrett was the first pastor, and Abijah Yeomans, clerk. The membership of this church grew rapidly and in 1831 the first meeting house was built. This building stood on the old road, across the Croton, and directly east of the present church. Near it was the old burying ground. In 1846 the church voted to unite with the Union Baptist Association. Rev. John J. Eberle was ordained pastor March 13, 1850. July 5, 1851, he was succeeded by Elder David James. Rev. James C. Smalley was ordained pastor Dec. 13, 1854. He resigned the pastorate Feb. 6, 1869.

Owing to the construction of a reservoir the church was removed. The new meeting house was dedicated Sept. 29, 1869. It stands directly west of the former church, on land donated by Platt Parker. The Rev. Allen S. Light was pastor in 1870. He was succeeded in 1874 by Rev. W. S. Clapp.

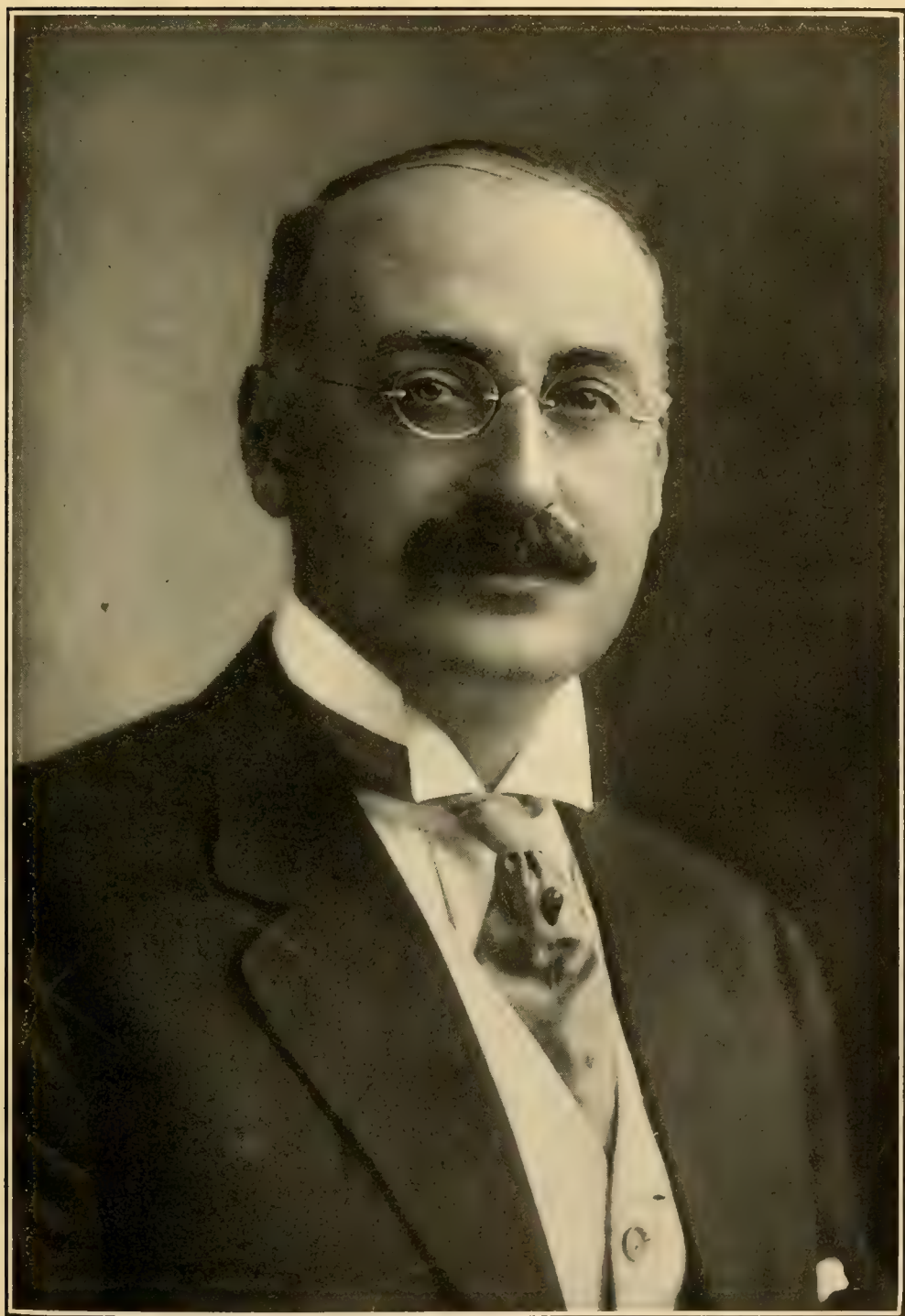
THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST was organized March 8, 1878. Dr. Joseph H. Bailey donated the church lot in 1881, and the edifice was erected shortly thereafter. Rev. Matthew A. Bailey was the pastor. His father bequeathed to the church the family burying ground on the estate, and other lands adjoining the church edifice.

## *Historical Record*

At Kent Cliffs is located a chapel which was erected in 1873 on land also supplied by Dr. Bailey.

THE SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH, at Ludingtonville, was organized Dec. 5, 1844, as an independent society, and, for the most part, consisted of former members of the First Baptist Church of Kent. Elder John Warren was its first pastor. In 1869 the parsonage was built, and the church was repaired and re-dedicated Dec. 24, 1878. The land was donated to the trustees by Frederick Ludington, June 1, 1843.





J. HARRY MYERS



## CHAPTER IX

### THE TOWN OF PATTERSON

**T**HIS town, which was originally a part of Fredericksburg Precinct, and afterward of Frederickstown, was reduced to its present dimensions and established as the town of Franklin by Act of Legislature passed March 17, 1795. Owing to the inconvenience resulting from several towns in the State having the same name, the name was changed to Patterson, April 6, 1808.

It includes the north half of Lot No. 8 of Philipse Patent, the greater part of Lot No. 7, and that portion of the Oblong which is in this county, and lies north of the north line of the town of Southeast.

It is bounded north by Dutchess county, west by the town of Kent, south by Southeast, and east by the Connecticut boundary line. Its surface is hilly, and the soil a sandy loam. The principal streams are the east branch of Croton river and its tributaries, Quaker, Birch, and Muddy Brooks.

The first town meeting was held at the house of James Phillips, and the following is a record of the proceedings:

“At a town meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Franklin Town, held at the house of James Phillips, on Tuesday, 7th day of April, 1795. Voted, Samuel Cornwall, Town Clerk; Samuel Towner, Supervisor; Benjamin Haviland, Nehemiah Jones, Stephen Hayt, Assessors; David Hecock, Sen., Jabez Elwell, Overseers of Poor; Solomon Crane, Elisha Brown, Abner Crosby,



## *Historical Record*

Commissioners of Highways; Abel Hodge, Collector and Constable; David Barnum, Constable.

“Path Masters: George Burtch, Esq., Benjamin Lane, James Birdsall, Jabez Elwell, Daniel Haines, John McLean, Joseph Rogers, Stephen Yale, Abel Hodge, Isaac Crosby, Blackleach Jessup, Elisha Brown, Samuel Colwell, Abraham Mabie, Sen., Solomon Fowler, Abner Crosby, Jacob Reed, Elisha Gifford.

“Fence Viewers: Jabez Elwell, Jr., John Tweedy, Zachariah Hinman, Thomas Birdsall, Abijah Starr, Elijah Stone, Roswell Wilcox, David Hecock, Peter Terry, Enos Ambler, Simeon Perry, Nathaniel Foster.

“Pound Masters: John Tweedy, Silas Burtch, Roswell Wilcox, Amos Rogers.

“Voted that every Ram shall be confined from the 20th of August to the first day of November, under forfeiture of the Ram.

“Voted that the next town meeting shall be held at the Presbyterian meeting house.

“Voted that the sum of sixty pounds be raised for the maintenance of the poor of the town.

“At a special town meeting held at the Presbyterian meeting house, on the 23d of April, for the purpose of choosing a delegate to meet the delegates chosen by the different towns of Southeast, Carmel, and Fredericks, to establish the division line between the above towns. Voted that Alexander Kidd be Moderator. James Phillips, Clerk P. T. Samuel Towner, delegate, with powers to establish the line above mentioned agreeable to Law.”

Following the above is the annexed certificate:

“This certifies that a certain Female slave belonging to Roswell Wilcox of the Town of Franklin, named

## *Putnam County*

Dinah, appears to be under the age of fifty, and of sufficient ability to provide for herself. Given under our hands, this 28th day of March, 1796.

“Matthew Paterson,	Jabez Elwell,
“Samuel Agustus Baker,	David Hecock,
“Justices of the Peace.	Overseers of Poor.”

For many years resolutions like the following were regularly voted at the town meetings.

“Voted that every hog that runs in the road, shall be ringed with a good sufficient ring under the penalty of one shilling to be paid to the person who takes him up and returns him to the owner, with a good ring in his nose.”

“We, the subscribers promise to pay to Maj. Jonathan Crane, the sums annexed to each of our names for the Consideration of his Presenting a Petition to the Assembly, for the Division of the towns of Fredericks town and Southeast. Witness our hands, this 4th day of February, 1795: William Lovelace, 2 shillings; Samuel Robins, 2s.; Joseph Tillit, 1s. 6d.; Josiah Rusco, 2s.; Jeremiah Mead, 4s.; Isaac Seeley, 4s.; John Daun, 1s.; Samuel Hayt, 2s.; Timothy Delavan, 1s.; Solomon Field, 1s. 6d.; Jedediah Wood, 2s.; Benjamin Ellis, 3s.; Josiah Foster Ellis, 2s.; Moses Fowler, 4s. 5d.; Samuel Pardee, 1s. 6d.; Major Fowler, 1s.; Solomon Byington, 1s.; John Jane, 2s.; John Byington, 3s.; James Neal, 1s.; Abraham Delavan, 3s.; J. D. Delavan, 3s.; John Byington, 2s.; James Bloomer, 2s.; Samuel Ackerly, 1s.; John Howes, 1s.; Peleg Bailey, 1s. 4d.; Elijah Townsend, 2s.; Nehemiah Wood, 1s.; Caleb Fowler, 1s. 6d.; Heman King, 1s. 6d.; Benoni Stokeins, 1s. 6d.; Joseph Stokeins, 2s.”

“At a special town meeting held at the Presbyterian meeting house, on Thursday the 26th day of January,

## *Historical Record*

1798. Voted that Dutchess county remain in its present situation without any Division, Unanimous.

“Voted that the Town Clerk send the proceedings of this meeting to Samuel Towner to lay before the Legislature when most convenient.”

At another special town meeting held Jan. 28th, 1799, it was “Voted unanimously that Dutchess county remain in its present situation without any division. Voted that Elijah Stone carry the proceedings of this meeting and deliver the same to Wm. Pearce Esq. and the other members from Dutchess.”

Some years afterward, the town voted in favor of the division, and any who were opposed quietly accepted the situation. At the time when a petition was presented to the Legislature for dividing the towns of Frederick and Southeast, a vigorous protest was entered by Matthew Paterson, Alexander Kidd, David Beebee, Samuel Townsend, David Hecock, Roswell Wilcox, Nehemiah Jones, John Townsend, Samuel Cornwall, Andrew Fraser, John Palmer, and Samuel Towner, denouncing the proceedings as a “Clandestine Act.”

The Great Swamp covers a large extent of land on both sides the Croton river and its tributary, Muddy Brook. In 1792 Matthew Paterson presented a petition to the Legislature for the reclamation of this land by drainage. In accordance with this an Act was passed, March 7, 1793, whereby 300 pounds were appropriated for that purpose, to be paid to the proprietors of the land in question, but the project was abandoned. Pine Island, in the middle of Great Swamp, is a rocky ledge, 200 feet high, containing about 30 acres.

The date of first settlement is not known. A deed dated June 15, 1731, shows that of the tract on the Oblong



## *Putnam County*

granted to Thomas Hawley and his partners, 44250 acres were released to Adam Ireland, John Thomas, and Benjamin Birdsall. These parties by this deed conveyed to Jacob Haviland, Jr., June 16, 1731, Lots 16 and 23, each containing 500 acres.

Lot 16 is thus described: "Beginning at the Northeast corner of Lot 13 and from thence runs along the east bounds of Lots 14 and 15, 145 chains. Thence South 77 degrees 30 minutes East, 43 chains, 2 rods. Thence South 19 degrees West, 144 chains 2 rods. Thence North 77 degrees 30 minutes West, 30 chains to the beginning, containing 500 acres."

It is on this tract that the descendants of Jacob Haviland have lived down to the present. Benjamin Haviland, who was probably a son of Jacob, settled here. The north line of this tract is the present north line of the farm of Thomas State, while its south boundary is on the farm of William C. Haviland, south of the Quaker meeting house. Benjamin Haviland was born Sept. 9, 1763, and had five sons, Elijah, Benjamin, David, John and Samuel, who settled around him on the ancestral heritage.

Of the brothers of the first Benjamin Haviland, Daniel lived south of the Quaker meeting house (for which he gave the land), while Roger lived in Connecticut, near the State line, Solomon lived in Harrison, and Isaac lived on the bank of the Croton river, in the town of Pawling.

Thomas Lee had a lease of 120 acres on the west side of Croton swamp in 1752.

Matthew Paterson, for whom the town was named, was a native of Scotland, and came to this country about 1752. He was an officer in the French war, and served

## *Historical Record*

under General Abercrombie. After the war he returned to New York where he engaged extensively in business. He had intimate business connections with Beverly Robinson, and this was probably the reason for his coming, in 1770, to Fredericksburg, where he held a farm for some years, as a tenant. It is supposed that it was his influence which induced many other Scotch families to settle here. During the whole of his life in this town he was one of its most prominent citizens; and was for many years justice of the peace. From 1782 to 1789, he was Member of Assembly for Dutchess county. He died Feb. 18, 1817, in the 85th year of his age, and his remains rest in the village burying-ground, by the Presbyterian church, of which he was an active member.

The principal roads in the northern part of the town are: first, the main street of Patterson village, or what was formerly known as "City Street;" second, the highway running south from the east end of this street, under the hills which form the eastern bounds of the valley; third, the road running southwesterly from the west end of the street, by the mill, and which is the main road to Carmel. The mill site and land adjoining were probably the same which were in occupation of Malcom Morrison at the time of the Revolution. In 1777, a committee, appointed by the Provincial Convention, reported that "as a very considerable lodgment of stores in the quarter master's department is formed at Morrison's Mills in Fredericksburg, to and from which there will be much carriage, a proper farm in its vicinity, for supporting the cattle that may from time to time be employed will be absolutely necessary, and that the farm lately in the occupation of Beverly Robinson, Jr., will be very convenient for that purpose."

## *Putnam County*

The stream on which the mill stands has ever been known as the Mill Brook, and runs into Muddy Brook, which is the outlet of Hinckley Pond, and thence into Croton River. On the corner, opposite the mill, stood a block house during the Revolution. East of the mill, on the north side of the street, was the residence of Epenetus Crosby, who kept an inn. On the south side of the road, and next to the Mill Brook, was a piece of land owned by Peter Carley which he had purchased from the commissioners of forfeitures. This piece he sold to John Hayt, the ancestor of the family of that name, who came to this town in 1785, and set up a tannery by the side of the brook.

On the corner of the road was a store, kept in 1793 by Joseph and James Rogers, and east of this was a farm, part of which was on the north side of the street, which was owned in 1785 by Humphrey Ogden, and sold by him to John Townsend in 1787. This farm was sold by Thomas Townsend to John Hayt April 29, 1793.

Dr. Richard S. Bryant was another early resident. North of the Presbyterian church was the house of Ebenezer Weed, which is said to have been the first frame house in the neighborhood. On the south side of the street, a few rods east of the railroad, was the house of Ezra Ayers, who owned a large farm lying on both sides of the road.

On the north side of the road, about 80 rods east of the railroad, was the house of Capt. Alexander Kidd, who was a resident here before the Revolution. He was a Scotchman and an intimate friend of Matthew Paterson. He was also a magistrate and a man of means and importance. The Delavans, a Huguenot family, lived north of the cemetery.



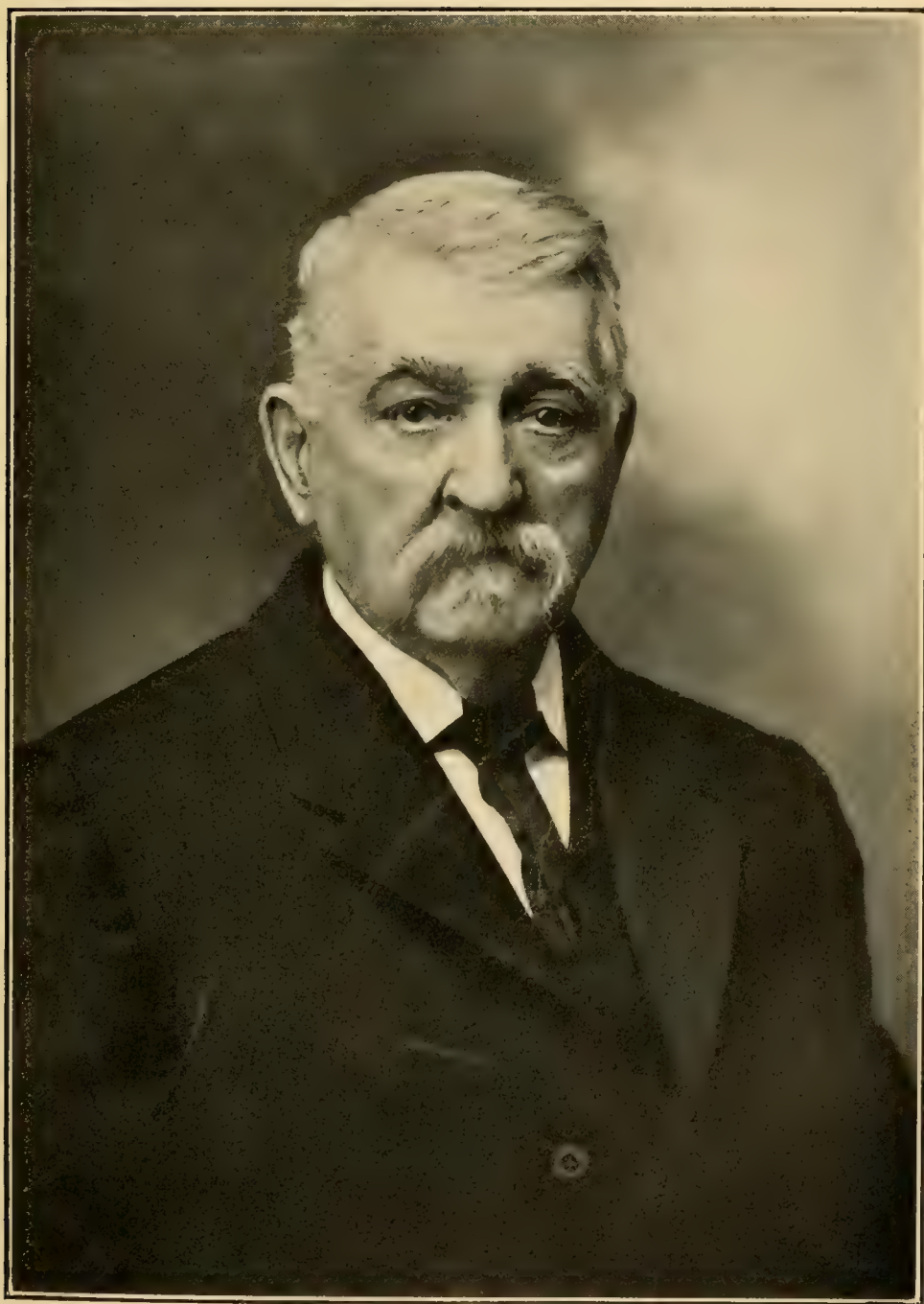
## *Historical Record*

At the east end of the street, on the road running south to Cowl's Corners, is a tract of land upon which the "General trainings" were held in the old days of militia companies. This place was described as "50 acres of land bounded west by Croton River, north by the farm of Samuel Augustus Barker, and east and south by the road;" also 50 acres on the east side of the road. Here Samuel Haviland and his son, David, after him, kept a tavern, which was a noted resort for many years. It is now generally known as "Aikin's Corners."

The road at this place, which runs north to Pawling, and south to Cowl's Corners and beyond, is one of the oldest in the country. It was laid out in 1745, and described as running from Col. Beekman's Patent to Westchester.

The families of Menzies, Grant, Towner, Cornwall, Sill and Cowl, were other early settlers.

For a long time the ownership of certain tracts of land on the Oblong was disputed. These lands lie along the Oblong, in the northeast part of the patent, most of them east of Croton river. The General Assembly of Connecticut granted to Captain Nathan Gold and others, in October, 1707, certain lands which lay to the west of the Oblong. In 1765 the lands were claimed by Jonathan Brown, of Westchester; William Willet, of Flushing, L. I.; William Hooker Smith, of White Plains; Matthais March, of Dutchess county, and John Thomas, of Westchester. Philip Philipse, Roger Morris and Beverly Robinson also claimed the disputed territory. The farms held under the grant from Connecticut were in the possession of William Gray, Isaac Chapman, Sylvanus Cole, Josiah Robbitts, Samuel Monroe, Noah Smith, David Aikins and Christopher Dickenson, while those



GEORGE W. BEACH





## *Putnam County*

claimed under the Philipse patent were held by Thomas Maggott, Nathaniel Porter, Josiah Swift, William Palmer and Nathan Taylor.

To settle the matter all parties gave a deed in trust for the disputed lands to William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, John Watts, Oliver DeLancey, Walter Rutherford and Henry Conger, and they were to convey the disputed property to whomsoever they adjudged the rightful owners thereof. This deed was executed May 25, 1765, and it was decided that the true title was in Philip Philipse, Roger Morris and Beverly Robinson. Accordingly, by a deed of award, the property was conveyed to them March 11, 1766.

Among the old documents which are remaining as relics of the past, is a lease, written and signed by Beverly Robinson, the original owner in the right of his wife, Susannah Philipse, of all the north part of the present town of Patterson. This lease, dated Dec. 30, 1769, granted to Dennis Wright, of Fredericksburg, "All that certain farm situate in Fredericksburg, being part of a farm described in a map and Return Book made by Jonathan Hampton, as Farm Number 8 of Lot No. 7, Beginning at a white oak tree, standing on the Oblong line, and is James Calkins southeast corner. From thence west 9 chains to a stake, then south 70 degrees west, 11 chains to a stake, then north 14 degrees east, 9 chains to a stake, thence North 28 degrees East, 4 chains, then North 37 degrees East, 15 chains, then North 7 degrees 30 minutes East, 17 chains to a stake in Benjamin Chase's line, then along Chase's line west 49 chains 69 links to the northeast corner of Benjamin Gifford's, then along Gifford's, and Alexander Grant's line south 6 degrees 30 minutes west, 34 chains, 90 links,

## *Historical Record*

then south 24 degrees 30 minutes west 25 chains 49 links, to a stake which is a corner of David Calkins, then south 68 degrees east 33 chains 70 links to a beech sapling standing on the west side of a saw mill brook, and on the east side of the road, then running along David Calkins and Reuben Close's line, to the said Close's Corner, in David Aiken's line, then east along said Aikin's line to the Oblong line to the beginning, Containing 426 acres."

The lease reserved all mines and minerals, and all mill privileges. The term of the lease was during the life of Dennis Wright, who was at that time 58 years old, and for the lives of his two children, Dennis, Jr., aged 8 years, and Barsheba, aged 5. The annual rent was to be "113 Spanish milled pieces of eight," and the tenant was to set out three hundred apple trees "of good fruit." After the Revolution this place seems to have passed into the hands of Asa Haynes. It was purchased from the heirs of Haynes by Murray Aiken, who married his daughter Lucy, and is now the property of his descendants. The old family homestead of the Aiken's stands near the brook, close to the Oblong line.

A list of the inhabitants of the town in 1798 follows:

"General List of all Dwelling Houses, which with the out houses appurtenances thereto and the Lots on which the same are erected (not exceeding two acres in any case) were owned, possessed or occupied on the first day of Oct., 1798, in the town of Franklin, Sixth subdivision being within the first assessment District, in the fourth Division, in the State of New York, exceeding in value the sum of one hundred dollars:

"Daniel Aiken, John Ambler, Enoch Ambler, Benjamin Benedict, John Birdsall, Phineas Baker, Avery Baker, Dr. Richard S. Bryan, Elisha Brown, Stephen



*Putnam County*

Barnum, Gideon Baxter, Wm. Burnes, Jacob Bustick, Isaac Beech, Augur Beech, David Barnum, Joseph Boughton, James Baker, George Bustick, Lewis Burton, Thomas Birdsall, Silas Burch, Daniel Burch, James Birdsall, David Burch, Joel W. Church, Reuben Crosby, Abner Crosby, Benj. Cowl, Aaron Coe, Thomas Crosby, Samuel Colwell, Solomon Crane, Stephen Crosby, Samuel Cornwall, Alexander Douglass, John Douglass, Elijah Dean, Reuben Dean, Nathaniel Delavan, Jabez Elwell, Abner Elwell, Jabez Elwell, Jr., Elijah Fairchild, Charity Foster, Edmond Foster, Lydia Foster, Jonathan Fowler, Andrew Frasier, John Fowler, Jane Fisher, Samuel Aikins, Darius Aikins, Nathaniel Baker, Jacob Burch, James Burton, Silas Burton, Michael Bowsems, Jacob Bradshaw, Azariah Bolt, Joel Church, Peter Delavan, Daniel Flynn, James Fairchild, Elisha Gifford, Wm. McGilland, Abraham Hill, Asabel Hamilton, Josiah Hinckley, James Hays, Jr., Nehemiah Jones, Sarah Jones, Elizabeth Jones, Eli Jones, Simon Jennings, Benj. Isaias, Wm. Merritt, John Mulinix, Edward Mooney, James Grant, Thomas Hinckley, Samuel Hinckley, David Hill, David Hickock, Asa Hanes, John Hinckley, Zebulon Homan, Abel Hodges, Stephen Hurlburt, Stephen Hayt, John Hayt, Samuel Hayt, David Haviland, Ferris Hill, Gamaliel Hickock, David Hickock, Jr., Obadiah Howland, Nath. Haviland, Benj. Haviland, Daniel Haviland, Jr., Daniel Haviland, Timothy Haviland, Thomas Haviland, Moses Haviland, Zach. Hinman, Peter Hepburn, Samuel Haviland, Jr., Birdsall Haviland, John Hubbard, James Hartwell, Benj. Isaacs, Nehemiah Jones, Nathaniel Jones, Joseph Jones, Blackleach Jessup, Ezra Jennings, James Kellogg, Enoch Lewis, Elisha Lewis, Stephen Lawrence, Amos Leech, Amos Leech, Jr.,



## *Historical Record*

Jesse Lane, John McLane, Daniel McLane, Gilbert Merritt, Violet Morrison, Higham Mabee, Martha Newman, Seth Nickerson, Joshau Newbery, Edg. Newbery, Eli Northrop, Isaac Northrup, Seth Nickerson, Jr., Joshua Nickerson, John Olmstead, Benj. Ogden, Medad Palmer, Ebenezer Palmer, — Phillips, James Phillips, Matthew Paterson, John Paterson, Simeon Perry, Pat. Stiles, James Parrott, Nath. Richards, Joseph Rogers, Joseph Robertson, John Sunderland, Lewis Robertson, Amos Rogers, Martin Robertson, Jehiel Stephens, Abijah Starr, Elijah Stone, Uriah Sill, John Stewart, Darius Stone, Mary Sturgis, Jonathan Squires, John Tweedy, Samuel Towner, Peter Terry, Joseph Truesdale, James Wright, Elizabeth Watts, Justice Weed, David Mooney, John Miller, Abm. Maybee, Elijah Moorhouse, Isachar Nickerson, Wm. Palmer, Nathan Palmer, Ebenezer Palmer, Abner Phillips, Stiles Peet, John Robinson, Peter Scot, John Stephens, Wm. Stow, Darius Stone, John Toger, Gilbert Turner, Henry Thomas, Hezekiah Wheeley, Jane Watts, Zebulon Washburn, Elijah Wixon, Stephen Yale.”

A few years before the Revolution, a number of Scotch families settled in this vicinity and the names Paterson, Grant, McLean, Fraser and others frequently appear, but the greater portion of the settlers came from the eastern part of New England, and a few came from Westchester county.

Fredericksburg village was considered of some importance during the Revolution though there were but few houses there. It is stated that several persons whom the war had driven from New York came to this place. On one occasion they took a fancy to elect a mayor and aldermen, and went through the ceremony of establishing

## *Putnam County*

Fredericksburg as a "City." For a long time, and even now occasionally, it is mentioned as "the City."

The southern part of the town of Patterson is the north half of Lot 8 of Philipse Patent, and the early inhabitants of this portion were tenants of Mrs. Margaret Ogilvie, widow of Philip Philipse, and her children.

In the northwestern part of Lot 8 is a small lake which bears the name of Hinckley Pond, from a family who settled near it, about the middle of the 18th century. On the east side of this pond was a large tract of several hundred acres which was held by Abner Crosby as a tenant of the Philipse family. In the survey of the lot made in 1810, a corner of one of the farms, which bordered on the pond, was said to be "a rock of great size and eminence, which was rolled down from the top of the mountain by some of the neighboring inhabitants, on Christmas day, 1785." Frederick Philipse sold to Joshua and Samuel Mabie, 120 acres of the same tract February 6, 1813, and it is described as "bounded west by Hinckley Pond and its outlet, Muddy brook." This was sold to William Merritt by Samuel Mabie in 1837.

Hinckley Pond was purchased by the National Ice Company of New York, Nov. 8, 1874, from parties claiming it as owners of the adjoining land. The representatives of the Philipse family claiming it as unsold property, and as a portion of their ancestral domain, commenced a suit for possession in 1886. This suit finally resulted in favor of the defendant company.

Towner's Station on the Harlem Railroad, is a small village, which derives its name from the Towner family, who were early settlers. Among the rare documents which yet remain of pre-Revolutionary times, is a lease given by Beverly Robinson to Samuel Towner. This

## *Historical Record*

lease, which is printed in blank, conveys to Samuel Towner, aged 27, his wife Mary, aged 24, and their oldest child Hannah, aged 5, during their three lives, "All that tract beginning at a black oak tree, on the northwesterly side of Muddy brook, in Philip Philipse line and is the south-west corner of farm 60. Thence down the several courses of Muddy brook, to the upper corner of farm 25, now in possession of Rowland Piny. Thence S. 81 degrees West 40 chains, to the northeast corner of farm 26, thence South 3 degrees 15 minutes West, 25 chains 63 links, to a stake on the road, then N. 61 degrees 45 minutes W. 16 chains 24 links along the road. Thence S. 42 chains 32 links to a chestnut sapling in Philip Philipse's line and is the S. E. corner of farm 23. Then East 48 chains along Philipse line to the beginning and is described in a map and return book made by Benjamin Morgan, as farm 61. The above courses were run in April, 1761, from which time the variation of the compass must be allowed, containing 269 acres, more or less."

In this lease the mines and minerals were reserved, and also all mill privileges. The rent was to be "27 ounces of silver plate of the value of Sevil Pillar, or Mexico plate," annually for the first ten years, and six ounces more for each additional ten years. The lessee was to plant 200 apple trees and 50 other fruit trees within five years, and within ten years he was to erect "a good stone, brick or frame house, 30 feet in length and 24 feet wide, at least." This lease is dated November 27, 1773, and witnessed by John Terrill and Malcom Morrison. After the Revolution this, like all the rest of the property of Beverly Robinson, was confiscated and



## *Putnam County*

sold. The following certificate was found among the papers of the Towner family:

“The Commissioners of Forfeitures in the middle district do certify that they have sold at Public Vandue at the house of Matthew Paterson, Esq., in Fredericksburg Precinct, in Dutchess County, to Samuel Towner, a farm of land now in possession of said Towner, containing about 269 acres, for the sum of twelve thousand and twenty five pounds Continental money. Said farm is situated in the Precinct of Fredericksburg, and is become forfeited to the People of the State of New York, by the attainder of Beverly Robinson, late of said County, Esq., and Susannah his wife. As witness our hands this 23d day of August, 1780.

“DAN. GRAHAM, Com. of  
“SAML. DODGE, Forfeitures.”

Patterson village, lies in a rich agricultural district in the valley of the Croton, about eight miles east of Carmel, and one mile south of the Dutchess county line. During the Revolution and previous thereto it was called Fredericksburg.

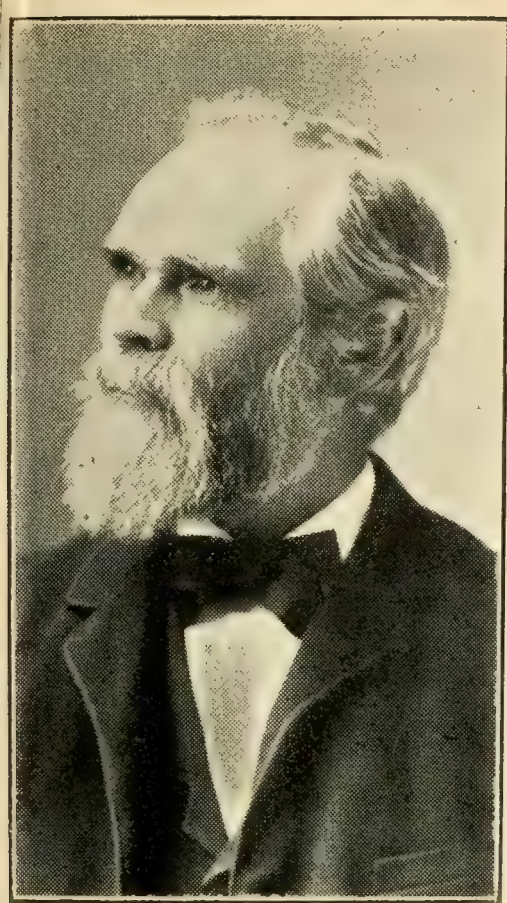
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH was founded by Rev. David Close, its first pastor, who came from North Salem about 1775. He died here March 19, 1783, during his labors, and was buried by the side of the church. After fifty years had passed, his remains were removed to the present church graveyard, where a rude stone monument marks his resting place. Nothing is known concerning the church during his pastorate.

Rev. Samuel Mills was doubtless the next pastor. An agreement made June 7, 1787, for the sale of a farm, between Humphrey Ogden and John Townsend, bears

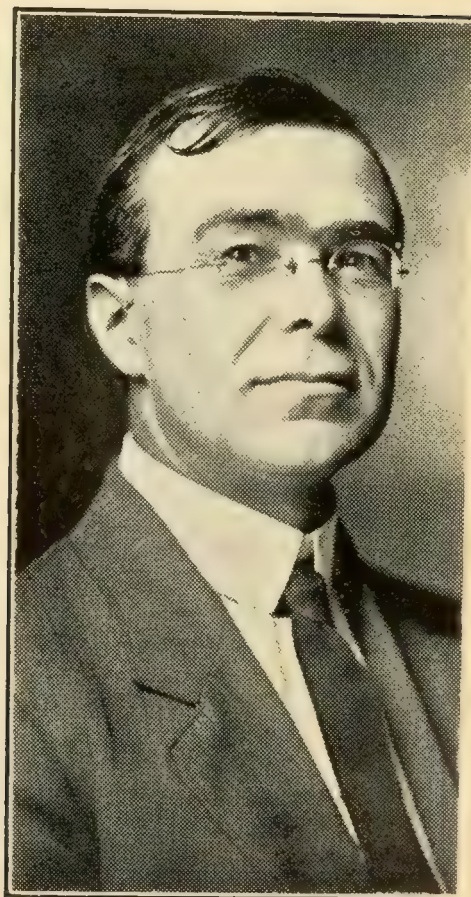
his signature as a witness, and mentions him as the person in whose care the document is to be placed.

The church was incorporated May 20, 1789. The trustees elected were Matthew Paterson, Caleb Frisbee, Nathaniel Newman, Abner Osborn, Alexander Kidd, Daniel Beebe and Ebenezer Palmer. March 29, 1793, the trustees purchased from Thomas Townsend an acre of land on the south side of the road, where the chapel and schoolhouse now stand, and also another piece which is described as "beginning at the northeast corner of the burying ground and running north 6 degrees East 1 chain 10 links, thence N. 84 degrees West 2 chains 27 links, then South 6 degrees West 1 chain 10 links, then South 84 degrees East 2 chains 27 links, containing  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an acre. The price was £14. May 22, 1793, Stiles Peet and Lydia, his wife, sold to Henry Ludington, David Hecock, Lewis Stebbins, Samuel A. Barker, Nathaniel Newman, Enoch Lewis and Abner Osborn, trustees of the church, "All that certain tract of land "in Frederickstown beginning at a stake being the south-west corner of the lot hereby conveyed, and in the line ' of land belonging to the Episcopal church and running "northerly bounding on the land aforesaid and on land "lately purchased by the trustees above, of Thomas "Townsend and Sarah, his wife, for a burying ground for "the said Presbyterian Society, 216 feet to a stake. "Thence easterly bounding on said Peets own land 52 "feet to a stake, then southerly, also bounding on said "Peet 216 feet to a stake by the road, then westerly 63 "feet to the place of beginning, being  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an acre." The price paid was 40 shillings, and the witnesses were Medad Palmer and Alexander Mills. On this lot the first meeting house was built. The erection of a second





J. H. DOUGHTY, M. D.



ROBERT W. DOUGHTY





## *Putnam County*

building was started in 1794, but it was not finished until several years later. In September, 1794, the Rev. John Close was appointed by the Hudson Presbytery to organize the church in Fredericksburg and administer the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Rev. Isaac Orton was the pastor from June, 1795 to September, 1798. In September, 1799, Rev. Mr. Judd served for six months. Other pastors were Rev. Jason Perkins, May 29, 1802 to November, 1803; Rev. John McNeice, November, 1803 to 1808; Rev. Herman Daggett, May, 1808 to August 9, 1813. During the year 1818 services were held by Rev. John Clark. Rev. John Johnston came in September, 1820, and June 8, 1822, was succeeded by Rev. E. M. McLaughlin. Rev. M. Quin began service March 2, 1823. Rev. Epenetus Benedict began his ministry here Jan. 25, 1827, and continued in service until his death, Aug. 15, 1870.

The present church edifice was erected in 1836.

**THE BAPTIST CHURCH** was constituted Dec. 1, 1790, as the Second Baptist Church of Frederickstown. In 1797 the name was changed to "Franklin Baptist Church." It was incorporated Sept. 15, 1794, with Heman King, Joseph Truesdell and Roswell Wilcox as trustees. The first pastor, Elder Simeon Smith, was called in May, 1795. Dec. 21, 1797, Brother Moses Phinamber was engaged to preach half the time during the winter. From that time until February, 1832, when the Rev. John Mitchell was called, the church appears to have had no regular pastor.

The church edifice was dedicated October 16, 1867. The church burying ground opposite was donated by John Towner April 2, 1828.

**CHRIST CHURCH.** The date of the founding of this church is unknown. The land around it was sold by the commissioners of forfeitures in 1782 to John Rosekrans, but the Episcopal church and one-half acre of land for a graveyard were reserved "out of the survey." A meeting at which the Rev. Robert G. Wetmore presided was held July 5, 1797, when the following officers were elected: Uriah Mitchell and Darius Stone, wardens; Dr. Richard S. Bryant, James Kellogg, John Paterson, Samuel Cornwall, Nathan Palmer, Archibald Campbell, Jacob Haviland and Benjamin Brooks, vestrymen.

In 1835 a subscription paper for a new church building was circulated. This building was finished and dedicated June 16, 1837.

**QUAKER MEETING HOUSE.** Among the Quaker families who settled on that portion of the Oblong which lies in Putnam county were the Havilands, of Haviland Hollow. Daniel Haviland was a preacher of this sect, and to establish a meeting house in this neighborhood, he and his brother gave land for the purpose in 1782. It is upon this tract that the meeting house is located.

**METHODIST CHAPEL,** Haviland Hollow. This chapel is connected with the church at New Fairfield, Conn., but the parsonage is located in this town, near the chapel. The house and land were purchased of the Cowl family many years ago. The Oblong line runs through the parsonage house and the chapel.

**THE CATHOLIC CHURCH,** at Towners, was built in 1875. Its first pastor was Rev. Patrick J. Healy.



## CHAPTER X

### THE TOWN OF PHILIPSTOWN

**T**HE present limits of the town embrace the three River Lots of Philipse Patent (with the exception of the northwest part of Lot 3), and that portion of Lot 4 which lies north of the Philipstown Turnpike and west of the present boundary of the town of Kent.

It is the most westerly town of the county, and extends about ten miles along the Hudson River. It is bounded north by the line of Dutchess county; south, by the Westchester county line; east, by the town of Putnam Valley; west, by the Hudson River.

Its surface is broken by numerous steep and rocky mountain ridges. These mountains constitute the most elevated peaks of the Highlands. Among the peaks in this town are Anthony's Nose, which is 1228 feet above the Hudson, Sugar Loaf, 800 feet, Breakneck Mountain, and Bull, Hog-back, Vinegar, Cot, Pine and Fort Hills.

Clove creek flows through the northern part of the town, and Canopus creek through the northeastern corner. Other streams flowing into the Hudson are Foundry, Breakneck, Andreas and Indian brooks.

The first change in the boundaries of the town was made March 14, 1806, when by an Act of the Legislature "All such part of the town of Philipstown as lies north of the west line beginning by the north river at the south-westernmost end of Breakneck Hill, and running from thence north 52 degrees east to the division line between

## *Historical Record*

the same towns, is hereby annexed to the town of Fish-kill, any law to the contrary notwithstanding."

This change of territory in the vicinity of what is now Dutchess Junction was made for the convenience of the early settlers.

The next change in the limits of the town was March 14, 1839, when the present town of Putnam Valley was established, which embraced the greater part of Beverly Robinson's Long Lot.

Lot No. 1, or "Beverly Robinson's Lot," as it was termed, is the southern extremity of this town. In 1753 the south line was described as "Beginning at a red cedar tree marked, on the north side of the hill, Commonly called Anthony's Nose, which is likewise the north bounds of Col. Stephen Van Cortlandt's land or Manor of Cortlandt, and running east along the line of said Manor 360 chains to a white oak marked with P 1753."

The east line of the lot began at the white oak mentioned and "ran north 10 degrees east, 340 chains to a chestnut tree marked P. R. 1753, on the west side, standing on the east side of a steep rocky mountain."

The north line began at this chestnut tree and "ran south 75 degrees, west 174 chains to a heap of stones, on high hill, then north 65 degrees west 83 chains to a pine tree standing by Hudson's River marked P. R., by a heap of stones 22 chains below a rock called and known by the name of the Old Wife, lying in the mouth of the brook." This point on the river is about a quarter of a mile north of the ferry at Garrisons. A stone wall marks the line which runs across the middle of the railroad tunnel.

Previous to the Revolution the inhabitants of this tract were very few in number. A few tenants were scattered on farms, but the rugged and mountainous nature of a



JACOB SCHRAUTH



EDWARD L. SCHRAUTH



WILLIAM H. SCHRAUTH





## *Putnam County*

large portion of the lot rendered it less desirable as a place of settlement, than the fertile valleys in the eastern part of Philipse Patent, and the number of inhabitants of Philipse Precinct in 1777 was small compared with the precincts of Fredericksburg and Southeast.

At the time of the confiscation of the estate of Col. Robinson, the greater part of Lot 1 was sold to William Denning. The deed for a large tract on the eastern part of the lot is on record in the Clerk's Office of Putnam County.

The central part of Philipstown embraces Lot 2 of Philipse Patent, which was allotted to Philip Philipse in 1754. In 1769 this tract was surveyed and divided into eight lots, by David Lambert, who made a map of it. The owners of the lots are mentioned by their last names, except the Davenports. Their full names were, doubtless, Lot 1, Eli, or Justus Nelson; 2, John Eldridge; 3, Thomas Davenport; 4, William Davenport; 5, John Rogers; 6, Thomas Sarles; 7, Elijah Budd; 8, Joshua Lamoreaux.

The names of the early settlers on this tract are only to be learned from mention made in various records, such as surveys of highways and minutes of town meetings. The earliest names found are in the survey of highways in 1745: Eli Nelson, Francis Nelson, David Hustis, Nathan Lane, Gilbert Cronkhyt, Joseph Jaycox, Joseph Arles, Joseph Cronkhyt, Thomas Davenport, William Davenport.

The following list includes the persons whose names appear on the town records between 1772 and 1782, and includes the people living in Putnam Valley, which was then a portion of Philipstown: Beverly Robinson, John Crompton, Joseph Lane, Caleb Nelson, William

## *Historical Record*

Dusenbury, Israel Taylor, Isaac Davenport, Justus Nelson, Cornelius Tompkins, John Likely, Elijah Budd, Isaac Rhodes, Isaac Norton, Joseph Haight, Jacob Mandeville, Thomas Davenport, John Jones, James Lamoreaux, Moses Dusenbury, William White, John Winn, Reuben Drake, John Meeks, Samuel Warren, John Nelson, Uriah Drake, John Armstrong, John Cavery, Edward Weeks, Anthony Field, Cornelius Gea, Joseph Knapp, Peter Bell, Nathaniel Jagger, Stephen Lawrence, Jedediah Frost, Peter Dubois, Joshua Nelson, Peter Snouck, Joseph Husted, John Avery, Thomas Bassford, Sylvanus Haight, Benjamin Rogers, Stephen Conklin, Daniel Bugbee, Daniel Wiltsie, John Sherwood, Reuben Tompkins, Stephen Davenport, John Van Amburg, Ezekiel Gee, Samuel Jenkins, Jacob Read, Isaac Odell, Capt. Israel Knapp, John Haight, Hendrick Riers, Amos Odell, Jacob Armstrong, William Christian, Oliver Odell, Aaron Odell, Henry Elton, Robert Oakley, Thomas Smith, Joseph Arles, William Wright, Christopher Fowler, Jonathan Ones, Gabriel Archer, Sylvanus Lockwood, Abraham Garrison, Joshua Mead, Hendrick Post, Absolom Nelson, Peter Ryall, William White, Capt. George Lane, Peter Likely, Gilbert Budd, James Jaycox, Henry Wiltsie, Peter Drake, Matthew McCabe, Cornelius Tompkins, Daniel Buckbee, Comfort Chadwick, Thomas Lewis, Nathan Lane, Moses Dusenbury, Jr., Joseph Garrison, Peter Warren, Peter Kelly, John Yeoman, Abraham Croft, Abraham Marling, Joseph Bare, Elisha Budd, Titus Travis, Gilbert Oakley, John Drake, John Edgar, Philip Steinbeck, John Knapp, Isaac Jaycox, Richard Denney, Isaac Garrison, David Henion, Isaac Danforth, Thomas Williams, John Christian, Jesse Owen, William Dusenbury, Solomon Smith, Thomas Bryant,



## *Putnam County*

Joshua Tompkins, Charles Christian, Jonathan Miller, James Penny, Nathaniel Tompkins, Col. Samuel Drake.

The northern part of the town is embraced in the limits of Lot 3 of the Philipse Patent, which was the property of Roger Morris and his wife.

David Hustis, who was born in Westchester County in 1690 settled in 1730 in this part of the town, near the North Highland Church, on the road from Cold Spring to Fishkill. He was the ancestor of the Hustis families in Philipstown, and the town of Fishkill. He became a tenant at will of the patentee and rented 310 acres of land at five pounds per year. In 1745 he was appointed one of the commissioners to lay out highways.

The families of Haight, Bloomer and Wilson came shortly after, and those who were here before the Revolution became landlords after the war by purchasing their farms from the commissioners of forfeiture. Among the larger landholders was Daniel Ter Boss, who purchased about 1,500 acres in the northern part of the lot. Benjamin Bloomer had 340 acres in the western part, Isaac Springer had a smaller tract, with a saw mill, which he gave to his son Isaac about 1790. Nathaniel Anderson had about 260 acres. John Haight had 256 acres on the east side of the Post road near the north line of the lot. Martin Wiltsie had a tract in the southwest corner of the lot, and Gilbert Bloomer had 298 acres immediately north of this. A family named Jaycox was also among the early settlers.

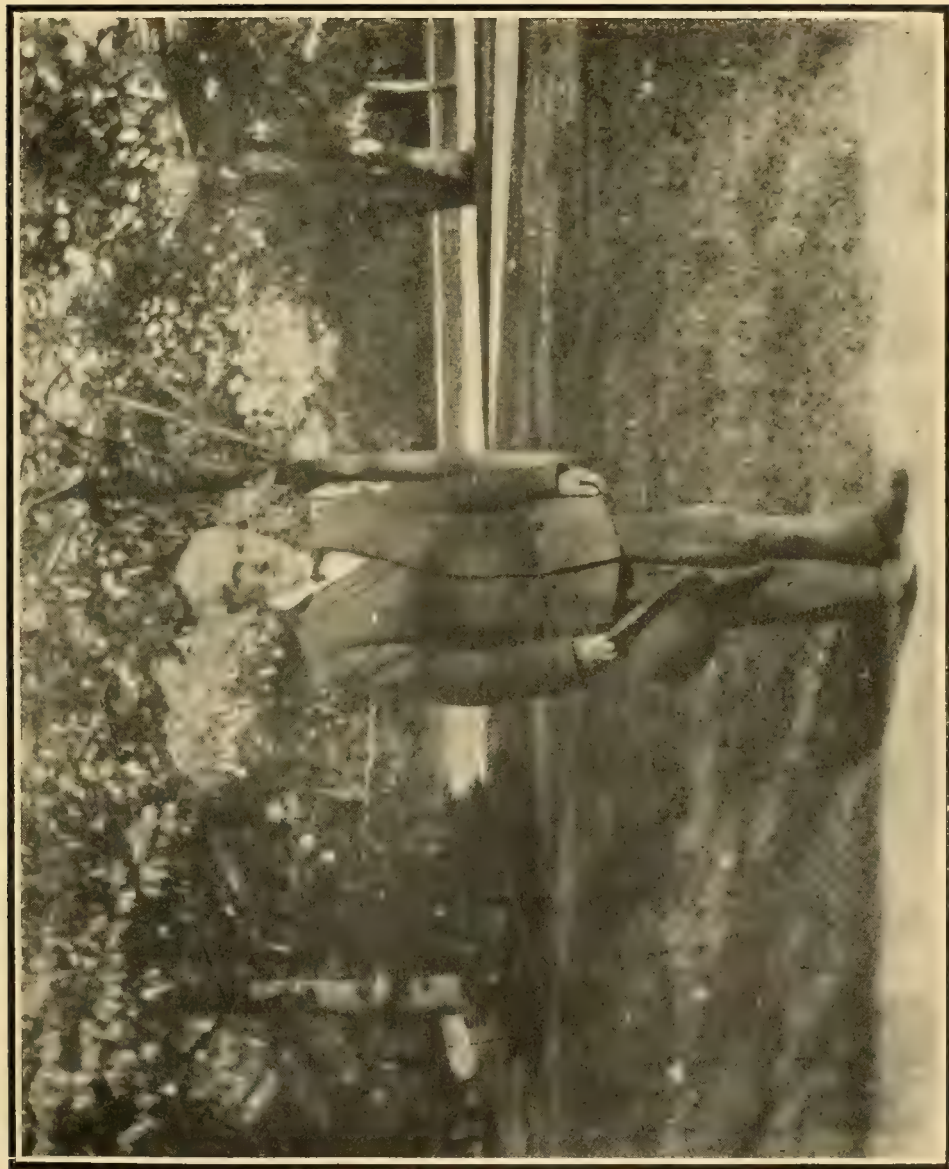
All of this section of the town is included in the lands once owned by Col. Roger Morris, whose name must ever be connected with the history of the county.

Col. Roger Morris, was a descendant from Cadigan, of Philip Dorddw, a powerful Welch chieftan, in high

## *Historical Record*

favor with the Duke of Argyle, and the Earl of Pembroke. His father, Roger Morris, married Mary, daughter of Sir Peter Jackson, Kt., Turkey merchant of London. He died January 13, 1748. His third son was Roger, born January 28, 1727, who entered the British army and rose to the rank of lieutenant colonel. He served with distinction and was with General Braddock in the fatal battle of Monongahela, where he was severely wounded. Col. Morris afterward settled in New York, and at the commencement of the Revolution was a member of the Council for the colony, and continued in office until the peace. He married Mary Philipse, daughter of Frederick Philipse, January 19, 1758, at her father's residence, the old Manor House at Yonkers. In the upper part of New York City, at West 169th Street, a little below High Bridge, stands an elegant mansion, which was the country residence of Col. Morris for many years. After the Revolution, this mansion, like the rest of the property of Col. Morris and his wife, was confiscated, and afterward passed into the hands of Madame Jumel, the second wife of Aaron Burr. It is now known as the "Jumel Mansion."

With the close of the war came the Act of Attainder, by which the vast estate of Roger Morris and his wife was confiscated, and they themselves compelled to flee to England as exiles, under pain of death if they returned. Of their life in exile but little is known. Col. Morris died in 1794, and his wife in 1825. They were buried in the vault of St. Saviour's Church, in York. Colonel Morris and his wife were the parents of five children: Joanna, wife of Thomas Cowper Hincks; Amherst, who died unmarried in 1802; Margaret, who died in 1766, aged two years; Maria, and Henry Gage.



DAVID GINDRA





## *Putnam County*

The northeastern part of the town is the north end of Lot No. 4 of Philipse Patent, and generally known as "Beverly Robinson's Long Lot." This portion of the town is mountainous, and thinly inhabited. The eastern part was annexed to the town of Kent some years ago. A tract of 1,100 acres of woodland, at the junction of the Shenandoah and Wicopee roads, was sold to the Fishkill Iron Company in 1838, and the iron ore and tract in the north part of the town was sold to the same company by William Bushnell in 1864.

In 1802, Lot No. 2, which was then in the possession of Mrs. Margaret Ogilvie, Frederick Philipse, and Mrs. Mary Gouverneur, wife of Samuel Gouverneur, and daughter of Frederick Philipse, was again surveyed and divided by Henry Livingston, of Poughkeepsie.

The south line is described as beginning at a monument of stones distant 40 links from high water mark, on Hudson's River, "from which monument a course N. 67 degrees W. strikes about 25 links north of the northernmost bastion of Fort Putnam, and from high water mark (crossing the said monument) S. 67 degrees 21 minutes E. along the line of Lot No. 1, 86 chains 37 links to a monument of stones erected on the summit of Redoubt Hill about fifty yards south of the south side of the old north redoubt. Thence along the same lot N. 72 degrees, 11 minutes East 20 chains at the fence on the north side of the ferry road. At 103 chains 80 links about 1 chain south of the remains of a saw mill formerly belonging to Benjamin Rogers. At 105 chains 80 links about 1 chain south of the remains of a saw mill formerly belonging to Benjamin Rogers. At 130 chains 25 links in the middle of the Post Road. At 155 chains 50 links in the middle of a road leading from Canopus or its

## *Historical Record*

vicinity to the Post road near R. Hopper's; in all 177 chains to the north east angle of Lot No. 1, and joining the west side of long Lot No. 4 where now grows a chestnut sapling, on which are engraved the letters P. R. 175. This sapling grows from a stump joining which a chestnut tree is now lying on the trunk of which is plainly discernible the letters P. R. Thence along the west side of lot No. 4 N. 7 degrees 35 minutes E. (at 263 chains, the south branch of the Clove Creek here called Barlow brook and at 298 chains the north branch of said Clover Creek) in all 382 chains 66 links to a walnut tree with stones heaped around it about 3 chains west of the dwelling house of Abraham Ireland, and about 1 chain 25 links north of a road leading to the Post road. This monument is the south angle of Lot No. 3.

"Then along the south side of said lot No. 3 S. 74 degrees 22 minutes W. at 14 chains, 50 links 9 yards north of the dwelling house of John Barton at 73 chains 50 links at Holys brook; at 157 chains 33 links in the middle of the Post road; at 222 chains 70 links in Margaret brook, a saw mill near to the north east; and at 274 chains 15 links on the top of the eastern summit which constitutes Bull Hill. In all 391 chains and 60 links to the high water mark of Hudson's river at a hemlock tree in a gully between Break neck Hill and Bull Hill. Then down the river including Martelaer's Rock to beginning, Containing 9164 acres and 27 perches of land exclusive of Martelaer's Rock and any part of the marshes."

The whole tract was divided into 50 lots, which were in possession of the following persons at that time (1802), as lessees of the Philipse family:

No. 1, William Barber, 242 acres; 2, Daniel Haight,



## *Putnam County*

81; 3, Edward Meeks, 35; 4, Josiah Mekeil, 202; 5, Samuel Cole and John Griffin, 16; 6, Charles Hill, 44; 7, John H. Gannung, 50; 8, Sylvanus Wood, 71; 9, Samuel Cole and John Griffin, 151; 10, Abraham Garrison, 154; 11, Justus Nelson, 384; 12, Joseph Garrison, 131; 13, Isaac Mead, 303; 14, Joseph Ferris, 120; 15, Peter Warren, 294; 21, Tho. McKeil, 15; 22, John La Count & Caleb Ferris, 218; 23, Tho. & John Sawyer, 88; 24, Peter & Wm. Sine, 173; 25, Absolom Early, 197; 26, Joshua Purdy, 125; 27, Richard Denney, 505; 28, vacant lot, 122; 29, Samuel Purdy, 164; 30, Elijah Budd, 213; 31, Wm. Lovelace, 401; 32, Matthew Snook, 147; 33, Isaac Davenport, 903; 35, Mary Davenport, widow of Stephen Davenport, 509; 35, Tho. Sutton, homestead, 502; 37, Benj. Odell, 90; 38, Jonathan Odell, 102; 39, Tho. Mekeil, 93; 40, Uriah Mekeil, 80; 41, Joshua Mead, 310; 42, James Nelson, 190; 43, Richard Smith, 82; 44, Wm. Bashford, 22; 45, Wm. Saurin, 51; 46, John Crosier, 182; 47, Moses Downing, 152; 48, Tho. Henyon, 150; 49, John Barton, 174; 50, Martelaer's Rock or Constitution Island, and "may contain 240 acres but I did not survey it."

Running west the north line of this lot crosses the Post road a few rods south of the Barrett house. Next to Hudson River the line forms the south boundary of the old Bailey farm, about a mile and a half north of Cold Spring.

After the death of Mrs. Margaret Ogilvie in 1807, the whole of this lot became the property of her son, Frederick Philipse, and his daughter, Mary, wife of Samuel Gouverneur. Their son, Frederick P. Gouverneur assumed the name of Frederick Philipse, by authority of an Act of Legislature, April 7, 1830. A deed of con-

## *Historical Record*

veyance, dated December 31, 1830, states that "whereas Frederick Philipse late of Philipstown, on divers occasions expressed his will and intention to bequeath to Frederick P. Gouverneur the following land." In accordance with this Samuel Gouverneur and wife conveyed to him a tract of 350 acres "Beginning at a rock with a birch and hemlock tree growing on it, on the shore of Hudson's river, about 4 chains 35 links from Coney's Point, and south of the land of Cornelius Nelson, and running by several courses to the ferry road, then up the road as it runs south east to the division line between Philipse and Robinson water lots, then along said line S.  $72\frac{1}{4}$  degrees West 20 chains to the top of the mountain, thence N.  $67\frac{1}{2}$  degrees W. 86 chains 37 links to the river and along the same to the place of beginning."

From time to time various tracts and farms were sold by Frederick Philipse and Mary Gouverneur.

The mansion house of Captain Frederick Philipse, known as "Highland Grange," stood near the north-western corner of the plateau which juts out into the river at the cove into which Philipse brook flows, and is about 150 feet above the water. At the head of the cove the old river road came down to the "Philipse dock." This house was erected in 1800, and totally destroyed by fire in 1860.

About 1730 John Rogers settled on the old Post road, near the south part of Lot 2, where he built a tavern. Another early settler was Thomas Sarles, whose house was north of the mills owned by James Nelson near the junction of the Post road and the Highland Turnpike. Some distance north of this was the house of Elijah Budd. Gilbert Budd lived at what is called Mekeel's Corners, the junction of the Post road and Philipstown

## *Putnam County*

Turnpike. The Lamoreaux were a French family, who settled on the Post road still farther north, their tract embracing the northeast corner of the lot.

The town records of Philipstown, or rather of Philipse Precinct, begin in 1772. Extracts from these records throw some light on the names of the early inhabitants of the town, and are here transcribed:

“At a town meeting in Philipse Precinct, in Dutchess county, on the 5th day of April, 1772.

“John Crompton, Clerk; Beverly Robinson, Supervisor; Joseph Lane and Caleb Nelson, Assessors; William Dusenbury, Collector; Israel Taylor and Isaac Davenport, Constables; Justus Nelson and Cornelius Tompkins, Poor masters; Cornelius Tompkins, Pound master for Peekskill Hollow; John Likely, Pound master for Canopus Hollow; Elijah Budd, Pound master on the Post road; Caleb Nelson, Pound master on the river; Isaac Rhodes and Moses Dusenbury, fence viewers; Joseph Haight and James Lamoreaux, fence viewers; Isaac Horton and John Jones, fence viewers; Jacob Mandeville and Thos. Davenport, fence viewers; Isaac Rhodes Highway master for ye road from Fredericksburg Precinct to the bridge over Peekskill river, near Lewis Jones.

“Wm. White, Highway master for the road from Wm. Dusenbury's, up Peekskill Hollow, to the bridge near Lewis Jones, which bridge he is to make with his hands and to continue up the Hollow to the line of Fredericksburg Precinct.

“John Winn, Highway master for the road from the Cold Spring, along Wicopee road to the line of Rumbout's Precinct, all the people living north of said Spring to belong to his company.



## *Historical Record*

“Reuben Drake Highwaymaster from Drake’s mills up Canopus Hollow to the Post road.

“John Meeks Highway master on the Post road from Westchester line to Joseph Bards.

“Elijah Budd Highway master on ye Post road from Thomas Sarles to Rumbout Precinct.

“Jacob Mandeville Highway master from the Post road near widow Arles through the Highlands to sd. Mandeville’s house, from thence to Caleb Nelson’s, and from thence to Christopher Fowler’s and from thence to the first mentioned road.

“John Nelson Highway master from Mr. Robinson’s mills, to his father’s from thence to Thomas Williamson’s, and from thence to Mr. Robinson’s house.

“Tho. Davenport Highway master from Caleb Nelson’s to his house and from thence through the woods to the Post road near Elijah Budd’s.

“N. B. all the foregoing persons were chosen unanimously except Cornelius Tompkins Poor master, who was opposed by Uriah Drake, who demanded a poll at the close of which Cornelius Tompkins had 47 votes

Uriah Drake	35 do
-------------	-------

---

12 difference

upon which Cor’s Tompkins was declared poor master.”

The following has a certain interest as it is the last time that the name of Beverly Robinson occurs in the records of the town where he had been the ruling man for so many years:

“In compliance with an Act of the Colony of New York, Intitled ‘An Act for Highways,’ passed the 27th day of Nov. I now inform you that on the \_\_\_\_\_ came to my house three stray cattle \* \* \* They

## *Putnam County*

all appear to be two years old last spring and were all marked with a crop on the off ear. I desire the description of these cattle may be entered at large on the Town Books agreeable to the direction of the above noticed Act of Assembly also my place of abode.

“BEV. ROBINSON.

“Highlands, 1774.

“MOSES DUSENBURY Town Clerk.”

Town meetings were held at the houses of John Likely and Cyrus Horton, in Canopus Hollow, which were central places before the town of Putnam Valley was set off.

At the northeast corner of Lot 1 of the Philipse patent is situated the old Hopper farm. Richard Hopper, the original occupant, was a tenant under Beverly Robinson before the Revolution. The farm, which was bounded north by the north line of Lot No. 1, and east by the east line of the same lot, which separates it from Beverly Robinson's Long Lot No. 4, contained more than 200 acres, and after the Revolution was sold by the commissioners of forfeiture, with several thousand acres adjoining, to William Denning. William Denning sold the farm to Richard Hopper November 2, 1786, and he gave it to his son Edward, who died in 1850, leaving it to his children, Effie Griffin, Richard, Nathaniel, Michael and Samuel Hopper. On the southwest side of the Post road is a small portion of this farm, situated at the place where the road crosses the top of Canopus Hill. This has always been known as the “Mine Lot” and the “Hopper Mine.” Iron ore was taken from this mine by Richard Hopper about 1820. He gave the land to his son Nathaniel, but reserved the mine and mineral right, which fell to his children. Two-fifths of this right were after-

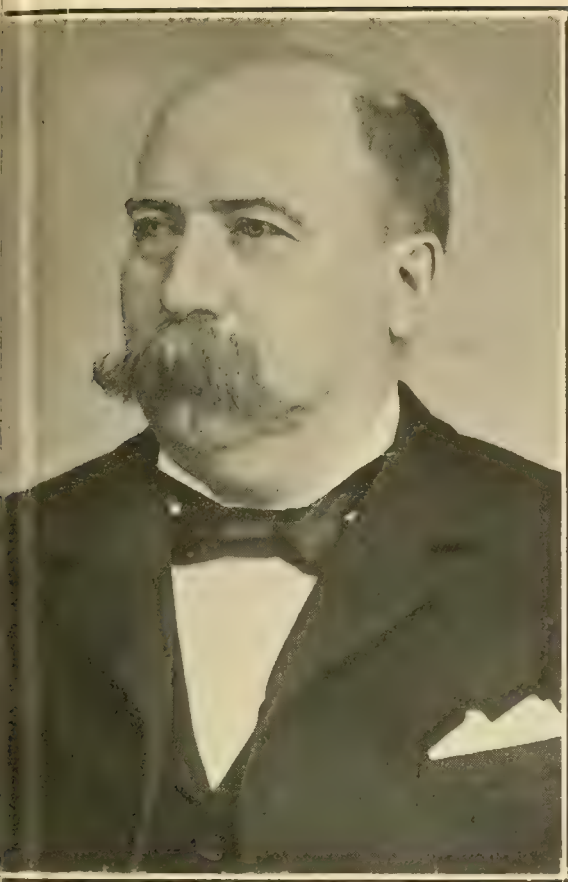
## *Historical Record*

wards sold to John Travis (who married Effie, daughter of Richard Hopper, grandson of the original owner of the farm) by Michael and Richard Hopper, in 1853. Nathaniel Hopper left his right to Edward, Samuel, Lorella, and Nathaniel Hopper, by will in 1873. The share of Effie Griffin descended to her children, and of these, Allen Griffin and Catherine Le Compte sold their right to Caspar D. Schulraith, while Emily Foshay sold her share to Ferris Chapman, April 5, 1880.

Upon this title Ferris Chapman began a suit in partition against the rest of the owners under the right descending from Richard Hopper. When the case came to trial the heirs of Frederick Philipse presented their claim and demanded to be considered as defendants upon the following grounds:

When the Philipse Patent was divided in 1754, in each of the partition deeds the mines and minerals were reserved, consequently they remained undivided property. The confiscation laws only affected the rights which belonged to Beverly Robinson and Roger Morris and their wives, and did not affect the right of Philip Philipse, which descended to his children. In consequence the deed from the commissioners of forfeiture to William Denning, and the deed from him to Richard Hopper, could only convey the right to the minerals which became the property of the State by the confiscation of the lands of Robinson and Morris. The case was referred to the late Hon. William Wood who, in his report as referee, sustained the claims of the Philipse family. This was duly confirmed by the court and no appeal was ever taken. This mine and the suit connected with it are an important point in legal history as establishing the right





JOHN B. WHITSON



WILLIAM C. WARWICK



## *Putnam County*

of the descendants of Philip Philipse to one-third of the minerals throughout the entire county.

Nelsonville derives its name from Elisha Nelson, who for many years was a tenant holding a large farm under the Gouverneur family. His house was on the south side of the present Main street, and east of the road to Garrisons. The West Point Foundry stands on a part of this farm. He afterwards leased a piece of land on the north side of the road, opposite his first residence, and built a house on it, which was the first in the neighborhood. He then bought three acres and built another house a short distance west of the former one. Another house on the same side of the street was built by Lewis Squires, and when this house was raised a speech was made by Elihu Baxter, in which he named the new village "Nelsonville."

**GARRISON.** This place was originally known as Nelson's Landing, from Caleb Nelson who was living in the vicinity previous to the Revolution. The land in this vicinity was undoubtedly included in the sale of the west part of Lot 1, to William Denning, and a tract in the northwest corner of the lot is supposed to have been sold to the Nelsons by him. April 30, 1803, Cornelius Nelson sold to Harry Garrison 125 acres of land, "exclusive of the three acres allowed for the use of the church." This land is described as "being in Water Lot No. 1, and beginning at the North-West corner of said Lot, and thence running S. 67 degrees East along the Water lot north line 49 chains 57 links to a public road." It ran south along the road to the south line which touched the river at a point a little below the railroad station.

Harry Garrison was a soldier in the American Revolution, and came to Philipstown in 1786. He married



Mary, daughter of Jacob Nelson. Their only son, John Garrison, born in 1795, afterwards became Judge of Putnam County. When the Hudson River Railroad was constructed, Judge Garrison gave to the company the ground on which to build a station. It was named "Garrison," and the government also adopted the name for a post office.

Col. Beverly Robinson, whose name is so intimately connected with the history of this portion of the country, was a son of Hon. John Robinson of Virginia, who was president of that colony. In early manhood he came to New York, where he engaged in business. His marriage with Susannah Philipse made him son-in-law of one of the wealthiest citizens of the colony. For some time before the Revolution he made his home in the mansion near Garrison's. Col. Robinson and his wife were the only members of the Philipse family who made their home on the patent, and he was frequently elected supervisor of the precinct, and was prominent in the business affairs of the county. At the time of the Revolution he entered the military service of the Crown. His standing in society entitled him to a high rank, and he was made colonel of the "Loyal American Legion," raised principally by himself, and he also commanded the "Corps of Guides and Pioneers," and of the former his son Beverly was lieutenant-colonel. During the war he was very prominent in cases of defection from the Whig cause, and is generally believed to have been privy to Arnold's treason. He was on the British man of war "Vulture" at the time when Major Andre left the vessel to begin his fatal journey. After the conviction and sentence of Andre, an unavailing attempt was made to save him, and Col. Robinson, as a witness, accom-

## *Putnam County*

panied the three commissioners who were sent by Gen. Clinton, and also forwarded to Washington a letter in which he recalled their former acquaintance.

At the close of the Revolution Col. Robinson, with a portion of his family, went to England, and his name appears as a member of the first Council of New Brunswick, but he never took his seat.

Upon the establishment of the State Government, Col. Robinson and his wife, with a multitude of others, were, by Act of Attainder, passed October 22, 1779, banished from the State under pain of death if they ever returned, and their estates were confiscated and sold by the commissioners of forfeiture appointed for that purpose. The British government allowed him and his wife 17,000 pounds for the loss of their estate. He died about 1792.

Beverly Robinson, Jr., who as "Beverly Robinson the younger," was attainted with his parents, was a graduate of Columbia College and studied law with James Duane. Previous to the Revolution he appears to have occupied a farm near the present village of Patterson. At the evacuation of New York he was placed in command of a large number of loyalists, who embarked for Shelburne, N. S., and laid out that place. He afterward removed to New Brunswick and resided at St. John's. He was a member of His Majesty's Council, and at first suffered much from reduced circumstances, but finally received half pay as an officer. He died in New York in 1816, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. His grave stone stands on the west side of the yard, near the southwest corner.

Beverly House, the home of Col. Robinson, and its connection with one of the most important episodes of

our Revolutionary history, is treated of in Chapter VI. The building was destroyed by fire in 1892.

On Lots No. 1 and No. 2 of the Philipse Patent are the country seats of many families whose names are prominent in the social and business world. An early purchaser was Thomas Arden, who in 1822 bought a large tract of land from the executors of the estate of William Denning. In 1861 and '62 Hon. Hamilton Fish purchased large tracts including the farm on which stood the historic Beverly House. William H. Osborn also acquired desirable farms as early as 1858.

Among the present owners of beautiful country homes overlooking the Hudson in the vicinity of Garrison are Stuyvesant Fish, Hamilton Fish, William Church Osborn, Samuel Sloan, Richard C. Colt, Edward Livingston and Henry F. Osborn.

**ST. PHILIP'S CHURCH IN THE HIGHLANDS.** This church was originally a chapel, and was united with St. Peter's church at Peekskill until 1840. The first charter to this church was granted August 18, 1770, and the first trustees were Beverly Robinson, Charles Moore, Jeremiah Drake, Caleb Ward, Joshua Nelson, Thomas Davenport and Henry Purdy. The church edifice, which is still standing, was built about two miles north of Peekskill, on a lot given for the purpose by Andrew Johnston, March 23, 1770. The church itself is said to have been built in 1766 "by certain subscriptions both in Cortlandt Manor and the lower end of Philipse Upper Patent." It was dedicated by Rev. John Ogilvie, D. D., August 9, 1767. A letter to the "Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," dated October 5, 1770, states: "We could not have gone through with our undertaking but





*Austin K. Watson*



for entering into an agreement with the people on the lower end of Philipse Patent, that if they would join with us in the building of St. Peter's Church, and in the subscription for the support of the minister, that when we obtained a missionary he should be settled for both places, so as to make but one congregation of the whole: To preach every other Sunday at the house of Jacob Mandeville. We can assure the venerable Society that from the generous offer of Mr. Beverly Robinson, we have the hopes of having a very good glebe provided within the year."

Rev. John Doty, son of Joseph Doty, became the first rector. He was born in New York about 1750. He entered King's College (now Columbia) in 1768, and was licensed by the Bishop of London in 1771. He took charge of the church June 8, 1771, and was admitted as rector, by Governor Tryon, on July 16th of the same year. Governor Tryon granted this church a special charter, by virtue of which the vestry held a glebe farm of 200 acres of land "given by Beverly Robinson, Senior Warden, for the use of the Rector officiating one half of the time in the Highlands." Rev. Mr. Doty was succeeded by Rev. Bernard Page, in 1775, who remained for a short time. For seventeen years there was no settled pastor.

After the Revolution the Presbyterian Society endeavored to get possession of St. Peter's Church, and proceeded so far as to elect trustees.

April 5, 1750, William Denning, Caleb Ward, Charles Worden, Joshua Nelson, Richard Arnold, Caleb Myers, James Dusenbury and Silvanus Haight were chosen vestrymen for St. Peter's Church, and on November 24, 1791, they agreed to pay the sum of 20 pounds to the



## *Historical Record*

support of David Samson "to read service in St. Peter's Church at Peekskill, and at St. Philip's Chapel in the Highlands, until the first of April next, and it is further agreed that Justus Nelson and Silvanus Haight furnish him with necessarys agreeable to a person of his station, during the term." Rev. Andrew Fowler became rector in 1792, and William Denning as vestryman certified that "possession had been obtained of the parsonage house and glebe belonging to the Church of St. Peter's and St. Philip's, at the Highlands," and in 1794 thanks were given to Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt for his efforts in the Legislature to obtain for the church the title to the glebe.

Rev. Mr. Fowler resigned in 1794, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Hartwell, who remained until 1798. The next pastor was Rev. Joseph Warren, who remained from 1806 to 1814. After this Rev. Adam Empil, chaplain at West Point, officiated for a few Sabbaths and administered the communion "of which they had been for two years deprived."

Rev. Petrus S. Ten Broeck was rector in 1817; Edward J. Ives in 1826; James Sunderland, 1832; William C. Cooley, 1838.

At the time of the incorporation of this church in 1840, Rev. Ebenezer Williams was officiating minister. Although the church had possession of the parsonage farm, it appears that the deed to the church was not formally given by Beverly Robinson. After the Revolution this farm was, like the rest of the land of Col. Robinson, confiscated, but by an Act of the Legislature, the commissioners of forfeitures were inhibited from selling the same. The farm had formerly been in the possession of one Ebenezer Jones. Beverly Robinson

## *Putnam County*

and his wife "tendered to convey" the farm to the church in 1772, and in consequence the wardens and vestrymen purchased the improvements of Mr. Jones, and built a house which was called the "Yellow House," and remained in possession "until the services of the country demanded them to yield the same for public use." By an Act passed March 27th, 1794, all the title of the State to the farm and parsonage was given to the trustees of the "United Protestant Churches, of St. Peter's Church, in the town of Cortlandt, in Westchester County, and St. Philip's Chapel, in Philipstown, and their successors forever, in trust for the use of said congregation."

The glebe farm remained in possession of the two churches till April 1, 1839, when it was sold to David McCoy. It contained about 200 acres, and the price paid was \$5,000.

### **SOUTH HIGHLAND METHODIST CHURCH.**

The first meetings of this denomination were held in the house of Richard Hopper, 2d, and he was the first local preacher. David Jaycox was a class leader, and Nathaniel and Michael Hopper were active members. The first church was built in 1829, on land purchased from Harry Garrison, a portion of a large tract sold to him by William Denning. The society was incorporated August 29, 1829, at a meeting held in the house of Richard Hopper, at which time Richard Garrison, David Reed and David Jaycox were chosen trustees, the title of the organization being the "Second M. E. Church and Congregation of Philipstown." In 1862 a new church was built, and the old one was moved to a piece of land bought of Sylvester Haight and used as a parsonage.

**THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH,** at Garrison's, was organized in 1851, the trustees being

## *Historical Record*

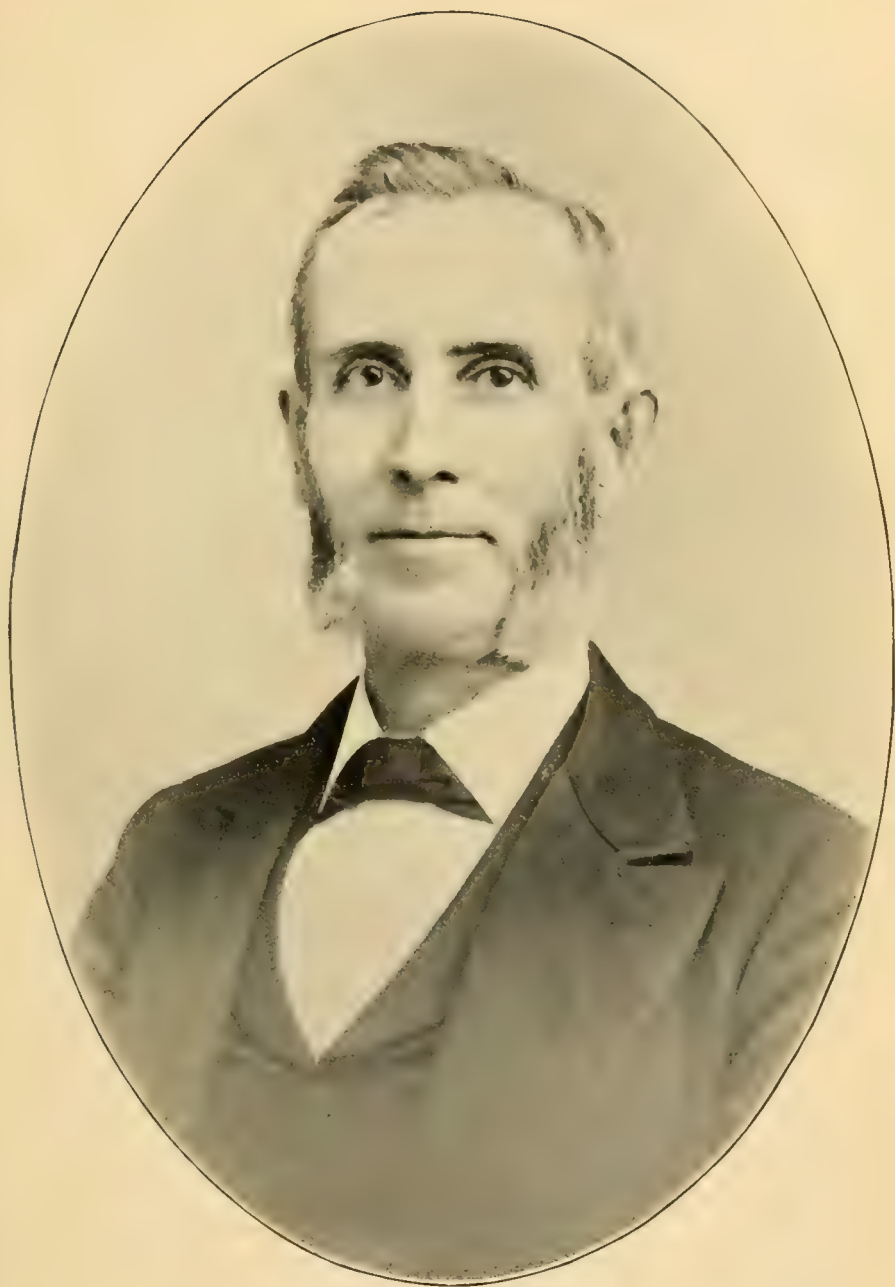
Peter Fisher, George Coat, John Bailey, William Collins, and John Knowls. The church lot was sold to the trustees by John Bailey, April 12, 1851, "a lot on east side of highway 52 feet square, for the purpose of building a meeting house."

The church was struck by lightning and greatly damaged, August 26, 1862.

**OLD HIGHLAND METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.** Situated on the old Post road, in the northern part of the town, is the Old Highland Methodist Church, which is the oldest society of that denomination in this section of the county. The land on which the old church stood, and where the present edifice stands, was conveyed by Robert Hustis to Timothy Wood, Justus Nelson and James Wright, as trustees, January 10, 1824, the church having been built upon it many years before. The parsonage house was originally owned by Rachel Warren, and bought by the church from Caleb Hawkes. The first building was doubtless erected in 1811. It was without walls, and had slabs for seats. In 1852 it was repaired and greatly improved by William A. Ladue. In September, 1878, it was sold at auction to Milton Smith, who converted it into a barn. The present church was dedicated January 4, 1879.

**COLD SPRING**, the largest village in the town, was incorporated April 22, 1846. Previous to 1818, when the works of the West Point Foundry Company were established here, the village had no existence. The whole extent of the village and of Nelsonville is included within the limits of the tract known as Lot 4, in the first survey of the Philipse Lot, and held by William Davenport as tenant in 1769. At that time and for long years after, the only valuable portion of the tract was the





WILLIAM H. VAN DYNE



## *Putnam County*

comparatively few acres that could be cultivated, and the shores of the river, which consisted of rugged rock and useless marsh, were considered of no practical value whatever.

At the foot of what is now Main street was in former times a small bay with marshy shores. This extended as far east as the Hudson River railroad tracks. At the point where the railroad crosses the north line of the street, a spring of cool, sparkling water flowed from the bank, called "the Cold Spring," from which the village derives its name.

The first house in this vicinity was built by Thomas Davenport and stood opposite the present Methodist church. An old road ran down to what is called "Sandy Landing." In 1805 Elijah Davenport built a small store on the south side of the road, and in 1815, Chauncey Weeks moved a frame building down from Nelsonville and stationed it just east of the store. The old house of Elijah Davenport was still farther east. Two men named Haldane and Howel afterward built a store at "Sandy Landing." Henry Haldane, who died in 1862, was one of the earliest inhabitants of the village.

In 1815 the Philipstown Turnpike was organized, and a good road from Cold Spring through the whole length of the country to the Connecticut line was commenced.

The first school house was built of logs, and stood at a place called "Plum Bush," a little south of the village, on the road to Garrison's. A frame schoolhouse was built, about half a mile east from the house of William Davenport, about 1810. Thaddeus Baxter came from Carmel and taught school in 1816. The house was afterward moved to Griffin's Corner, and a new one built where the first Methodist church afterward stood.



## *Historical Record*

The Haldane Union Free School is the gift of the late James H. Haldane and was erected in 1889 in accordance with the terms of his will.

In 1817, Market street was laid out, and was described as "beginning at the westerly end and centre of Philipstown turnpike, at Cold Spring landing, being a course of S. 54 degrees west to the verge of the flats on the easterly side of the channel of Hudson river, at a distance of about six chains to the edge of the channel, and from the centre of said turnpike, to the extremity of the road, completing in all a distance of 80 chains or thereabouts."

The first public work of much magnitude was the filling in of the Cold Spring Basin. This was commenced in the fall of 1836, and quite a tract of dry ground was made at the foot of Main Street. It was at this time that the spring which had given its name to the locality was covered up and temporarily obliterated. In 1838 Main street was straightened. This formerly bent round the hill on which the old Catholic church stands, and in its course went to the north of the old Methodist church, returning to a straight line near Kemble avenue.

By an Act passed March 25, 1867, it was provided that a suitable piece of land should be bought and a town hall or public building erected for the purpose of holding public meetings, courts and annual elections, also that there should be adjoining thereto a jail or lockup of sufficient size "to hold all persons who should be confined therein, for offences committed in Philipstown." The land was to be taken in the name of the town. The cost of the building was not to exceed \$13,500. The land on which the town hall stands was sold to the town by

## *Putnam County*

Frederick Philipse and S. W. Gouverneur, June 1, 1866.

Gouverneur Kemble, one of the early prominent residents of Cold Spring, was graduated from Columbia College in 1803. Early in life he was appointed United States Consul at Cadiz, and during his residence there was attracted to the process of casting cannon as practised by the Spanish government, at that time well advanced in this art as compared with other European countries. He acquainted himself with all its details, and on his return home, he established with several others, in 1814 a gun foundry, nearly opposite West Point, under patronage of the United States Government. This was the West Point Foundry which was incorporated by an Act of the Legislature, April 15, 1818, for the making and manufacturing of iron and brass, cannon, cannon balls, and other ordnance. The officers were Gouverneur Kemble, James Renwick, Henry Brevoort, Jr., Joseph G. Swift, John R. Renwick, William Kemble, Henry Cary, Charles G. Smedburg, Nicholas Gouverneur, Robert I. Fenwick and William Young.

Throughout the civil war the West Point Foundry was a scene of the most active labor, employing from 800 to 1,000 men, and turning out an immense amount of war material. More than 3,000 cannon of various sizes were made and 1,600,000 projectiles.

In 1899 the Foundry was leased by J. B. and J. M. Cornell.

The West Point Iron Company was incorporated in 1866, with the following officers; Charles C. Alger, George H. Potts and Frederick A. Potts. Its object was to mine iron and other mineral substances, smelting, manufacturing iron, etc.

A tract of 1,000 acres, on the north side of the Philips-

## *Historical Record*

town Turnpike, was owned in the early part of the last century by Col. Alexander Stewart, and was sold to James Augustus Hamilton. He sold it to George H. Potts, June 1, 1864, and it was conveyed by him to the West Point Iron Company in 1866.

The West Point Furnace Company was incorporated in 1880, for the same purpose as the above. Its officers were: Joseph C. Kent, of Philipsburg, N. J., J. W. Pullman, Richard George and others. Neither of the above companies are now in existence.

The *Cold Spring Recorder* was founded in 1866, by Charles Blanchard. In November of the following year it was sold to a company composed of prominent citizens of the village, and was put in charge of Sylvester B. Allis. It is now owned by Otis Montrose.

In 1862 the village of Cold Spring was devastated by fire, when several stores and buildings on the south side of the main street were burned, causing a great loss of property. Another fire occurred July 7, 1875, which caused a loss of \$47,000.

**OLD HOMESTEAD CLUB.** Prior to 1889 it was a custom for the business and professional men of Cold-Spring to meet in what was known as "Spalding's Back Room," in the rear of his pharmacy, and discuss the leading topics of the day. March 27th of that year a meeting was called at the store of Mr. Alexander Spalding for the purpose of establishing a regularly organized club and the house of Joseph Dahlweiner was rented for that purpose. Twenty-five members were elected with the following officers: Alexander Spalding, President; F. M. Camp, Vice-President; John Smythe, Secretary and Treasurer. The Club derived its name from Denman Thompson's famous play. July 18, 1889, the Old



## *Putnam County*

Homestead Camp was established, on the shores of Lake Oscawana, as an adjunct to the club. The new club house was completed September 3, 1908, at a cost of \$2,885.

The first religious meetings in this neighborhood were held in the house of Thomas Sutton. In 1825 a subscription was circulated for the purpose of raising funds to build a church for the use of the Protestant religious societies. The building was completed in 1826, and for some time the services were confined to prayer meetings. The Presbyterian church was organized in 1828, and laid claim to the church thus erected, and considerable dispute arose as to the rival claims of ownership.

In 1797, the Rev. Ebenezer Cole organized the First Baptist Church, and was its pastor for many years. This church was discontinued for some unknown reason, and March 15, 1815, Elder Ebenezer Cole, assisted by Elder Simeon Barrett, organized the Second Baptist Church of Philipstown. This church was ministered to for several years by Elders Knapp, Cole and Marcus Griffin, the latter being one of its own licentiates. In 1827, this church, for property considerations, was united with the Peekskill Baptist Church. A branch was organized in 1829, which was supplied for three years or more by Elders John Warren and Knapp. Up to this time the meetings were held in private dwellings, school-houses, and in the old Presbyterian church which had been built by subscriptions from people of different denominations. Through the liberality of Mr. Davenport, a house of worship was built upon a lot given by the Philipse estate, and was dedicated in 1831.

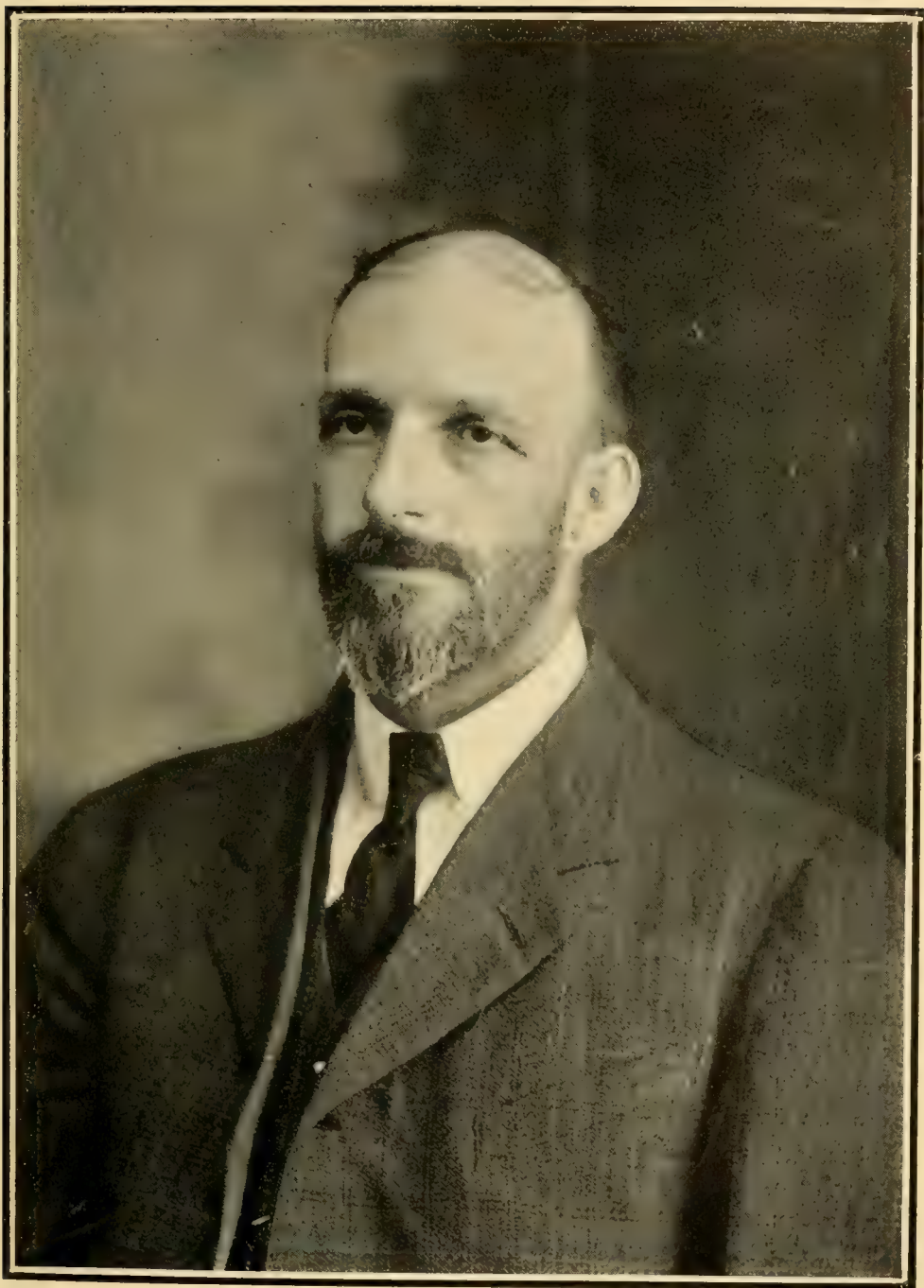
**ST. MARY'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH**, the finest architectural feature of Cold Spring, stands in a large open

space of over three acres fronting chiefly on Main and Chestnut streets. The present edifice was built in 1868. Previously the congregation worshipped in a brick structure which stood on Main street, in the center of what is now the chief business section of the village. The old brick church, which was taken down many years ago, was completed and used for the first time, November 7, 1841. The parish was incorporated in 1840. The Rev. Ebenezer Williams was rector of St. Philip's in the Highlands, and united to his cure at that time the rectorship of St. Mary's.

**METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.** The first attempt to establish this society was made in 1832, when funds were raised by subscription for the erection of a place of worship. The church lot was purchased of Samuel Gouverneur and wife, March 6, 1832, and the "Third Methodist Episcopal Church of Philipstown" erected thereon the following year. This building stood near the northeast corner of Church and Main streets. The present edifice was dedicated June 16, 1870.

**CHURCH OF OUR LADY OF LORETTO.** As early as 1830 mass was celebrated at Cold Spring in a building on Market St. called the Union Church, wherein services of other denominations were occasionally held. By 1833 sufficient funds had been collected for the erection of a Catholic Church edifice. Gouverneur Kemble gave the ground on the river bank, and the building was completed and dedicated Sept. 21, 1834, by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Dubois.

The activities at the West Point Foundry during the Civil War period brought many families to Cold Spring, and it was necessary to add two wings to the church building to accommodate the influx of parishioners.



W. J. TRAVER





## *Putnam County*

Rev. Philip O'Reilly was in charge of this church until 1844, when he was succeeded by Rev. Felix Williams. The succession of pastors were: Reverends: John E. Commerford, 1852; Thomas Joyce, 1855; Father Caro, 1861; C. F. O'Callaghan, 1873; T. J. Early, 1875; W. A. O'Neil, 1878; James Fitzsimmons, 1888; Daniel J. McCormack, afterwards rector and builder of St. Veronica's Church, New York City; Patrick L. Connick who was in charge from 1892 to Feb., 1905; and was succeeded by the present rector, Rev. Patrick H. Drain. During Father Connick's pastorate he raised over \$25,000 towards the erection of a new church building. This was built by Father Drain on a plot of ground in Fair St., which Father O'Neil had purchased years ago. The corner stone was laid August 12, 1906, by the Rt. Rev. Monsignor Joseph F. Mooney, V. G. Through the diligent efforts of Father Drain, the church is free from debt, and a substantial sum of money is in the treasury for the erection of a new rectory and parochial school.

Rev. Patrick H. Drain was born in Belfast, Ireland, in 1865, and was brought to America when four years of age. He was educated at St. Joseph's Seminary, Troy, N. Y., and his first charge was St. Bridget's Church, New York, as assistant under Monsignor P. F. McSweeney. He was also rector of St. Ambrose Church and St. Theresa Church, New York, previous to his appointment at Cold Spring.

THE FIRST REFORMED CHURCH was organized July 15, 1855, by the Classis of Poughkeepsie. Its first pastor was the Rev. J. Ferguson Harris, and the elders were Isaac Riggs, Nicholas Hustis and Darius Bates.

## *Historical Record*

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH** of Cold Spring, known as the First Presbyterian Church of Philipstown, was organized December 10, 1828, by a committee of the Presbytery of North River, consisting of Rev. Messrs. Blain, Johnson, Ostrom and Welton.

The new church consisted of the following persons: Nicholas Hustis, Peter de St. Croix, Phebe Travis, Lucy Candee, Eunice Andrews, Catherine Rote, and Deborah Chapman. The original Session consisted of Rev. William Blair, the first pastor, and P. de St. Croix, clerk. The Session was increased in 1832 by the ordination of William Young, John P. Andrews and Oscar A. Barker to the ruling eldership.



## CHAPTER XI

### THE TOWN OF PUTNAM VALLEY

**T**HIS town embraces within its limits that part of Lot 4 of Philipse patent which lies south of the Philipstown Turnpike, and a small tract taken from Carmel in 1861 which lies west of Peekskill Hollow creek. It was established from Philipstown in 1839 under the name of "Quincy." This name is said to have been objectionable by strong supporters of the Democrat party, who proposed a change, and February 13, 1840, the Legislature passes the following:

"An act to change the town of Quincy in the County of Putnam.

I. All that part of the County of Putnam, now known as the town of Quincy, shall hereafter be called and known by the name of Putnam Valley.

II. Nothing contained in this Act shall in any way affect the rights of any inhabitant, or any officer of said town, or of the town itself.

III. This Act shall take effect immediately."

The surface of the town is rugged and mountainous. Extending the entire length of the town, from northeast to southwest, are the valleys of Peekskill and Canopus Hollows. These valleys are bounded on either side by rugged hills, separated by a wide extent of hilly, rocky and broken ground. The width of the town is five miles, not including the part taken from Carmel, and its length is about nine miles. Its boundaries were thus

## *Historical Record*

established March 14, 1839: "Beginning at the Southeast corner of Beverly Robinson's water lot, and in the dividing line between the counties of Westchester and Putnam, thence along the water lot line north eight degrees and thirty minutes east seven and a half miles to the center of the Cold Spring turnpike road; thence along the middle line of said road to the division line between the towns of Kent and Carmel to the division line between the counties of Westchester and Putnam, aforesaid, nine miles; then running in said line south eighty-nine degrees west to the place of beginning, shall be a separate town and called and known by the name of Quincy; and the first town meeting shall be held at the house of Matthias Croft in the said town of Quincy on the first Tuesday of April next, and annually thereafter, at such place as a majority of the electors of said town shall determine, pursuant to the Revised Statutes."

The earliest information we have of any settlement in this town is in the record of highways, April 20, 1747: "A highway laid out Beginning at Abraham Smith's and by marked trees to the highway that leads from Kirkham's mills to ye peakskills, four rods wide." Abraham Smith is said to have come to this part of the county about 1720. He settled on a tract of land one mile square, on the east side of what was afterward the Beverly Robinson lot. Here he lived and died and his children after him, as tenants of Beverly Robinson, and after the Revolution, when the estate of Colonel Robinson was confiscated and sold, they became the owners, by deed from the commissioners of forfeiture. The east boundary of the farm is the original line between Lots 4 and 5 of the Philipse Patent, and from this it can be traced in either direction. Thomas Bryant, another

## *Putnam County*

early arrival, settled near Mr. Smith, and gave his name to Bryant Hill and Bryant Pond, which they have ever since retained. The Bangers have left numerous descendants in the town. The original settler of the name was probably Peter Baragar, who bought 213 acres of land from the commissioners of forfeiture in 1780. On the small stream which is the outlet of Barger Pond, and near the Westchester line, not far from the southeast corner of the town, was a mill, owned in the eighteenth century by one Wardell. It was sold many years ago to Abijah Lee, who tore the mill down and built a new one a short distance further north. He afterward sold the place to James Fowler and for many years it was extensively known as "Fowler's Mills." Abijah Lee, the former owner, went to Lake Oscawana and built a large boarding house

Previous to the Revolution several families settled in Peekskill Hollow. This valley begins at the headwaters of the Peekskill, which rises in a spring at Boyd's Corners, (now known as Kent Cliffs) in the town of Kent, and only a narrow ridge of land separates its fountain head from the Croton River. Flowing southwest, it empties into the Hudson River above Peekskill, and at its mouth is known as the Annsville Creek. It derives its name from Jan Peek, an early Dutch navigator, who sailed into the creek supposing it to be a continuation of the river, and gave it his name.

At the lower end of the valley near Adam's Corners a family named Dusenbury settled. William Dusenbury, the ancestor of the family, came from Westchester county. He had here a farm of 300 acres, which embraced the land around Adam's Corners and extended up the valley to the north line of the Daniel D. Tompkins'

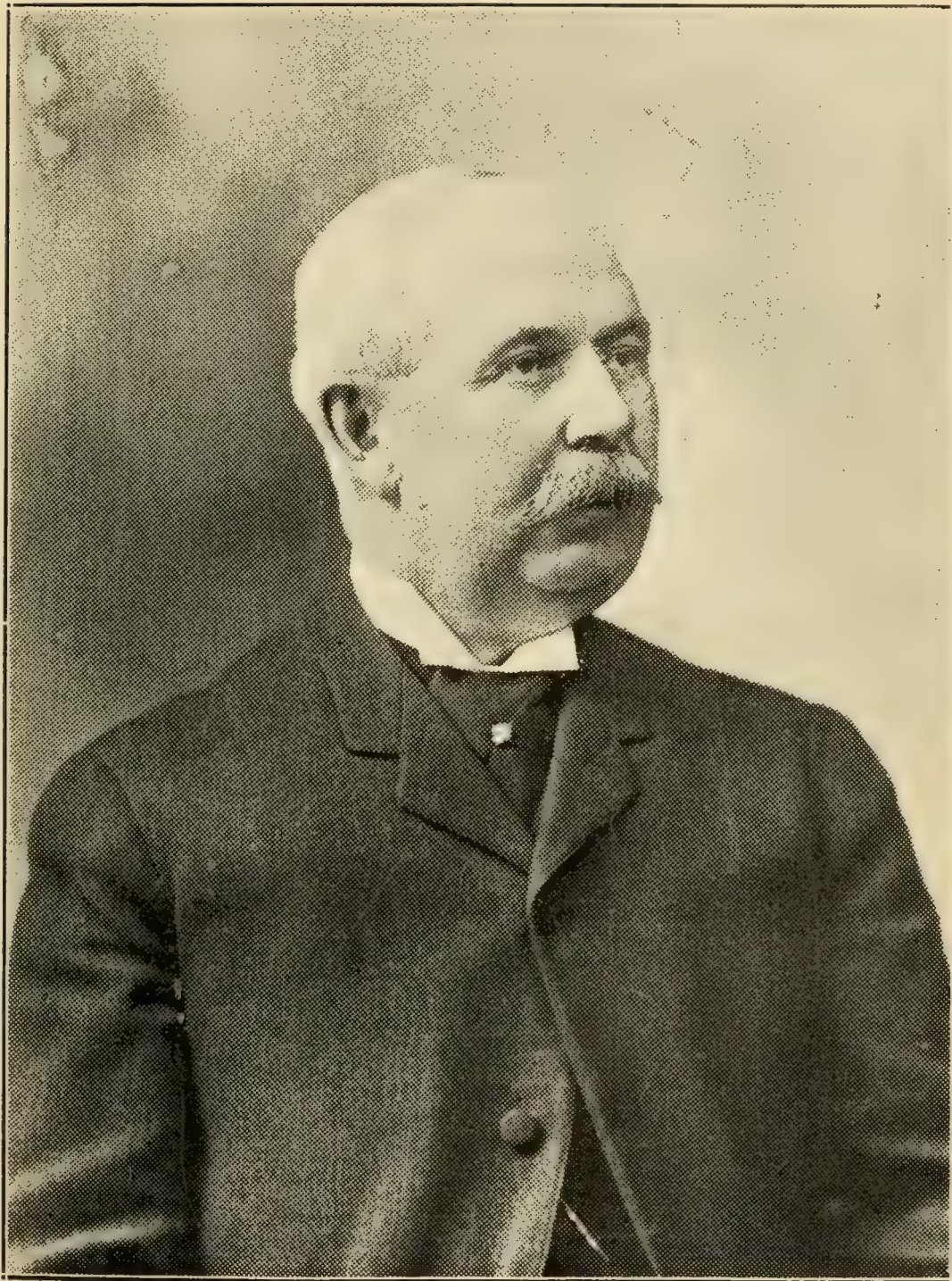


## *Historical Record*

farm. The farm was sold to William Dusenbury by the commissioners of forfeiture after the Revolution. The homestead stood on the east side of the road. On the west side, opposite the house, is a slight elevation of land and here is said to have been an Indian burying-ground at the time William Dusenbury came to the valley. Moses Dusenbury, brother of William, settled south of Adam's Corners, where he lived during the Revolution.

North of the William Dusenbury farm was a tract of about 90 acres, which was held by Nathaniel Jagger. Next north of this was a tract owned by the Tompkins family, who appear to have been here some years previous to the Revolution. Nathaniel, Joshua, Cornelius and Reuben Tompkins were here in 1777. The Buckbee family lived in the valley in later years. Edward Buckbee was sheriff in 1819-'22. His son Monmouth Buckbee was supervisor of the town for several years. His homestead was on the west side of the Peekskill Hollow road. Cornelius Tompkins lived and kept a store at the place where the main road crosses the Peekskill. Still farther north, up the Wicopee road, lived Reuben Tompkins. Joshua Tompkins purchased from the commissioners of forfeiture a tract of 300 acres bounded east "by the line between Philipstown and Fredericksburg," that is, between Lots 4 and 5 on the Philipse patent. This was probably near the Methodist church, and representatives of the family are still here. The junction of the Peekskill Hollow and Wicopee roads is generally known as Tompkins' Corners.

Isaac Post was the owner of a large tract south of Tompkins' Corners. On the Peekskill, near his house, he erected a grist and saw mill. On the east side of the creek, a short distance above the road that runs over



FRANK B. VAN DYNE





## *Putnam County*

Bryant Hill, is the old Travis homestead, which was the home of Titus Travis who came here before the Revolution, and was the ancestor of several families of that name. Titus Travis died in 1815, aged 76 years. On the west side of the Peekskill Hollow road, a little way north of the road running west by the school house, are the remains of an old house, whose curious stone chimney dates back to Revolutionary days. This was the dwelling of George Travis, one of the sons of the original settler. At the corner of the main road and the one going over Bryant Hill is the old Travis burying-ground.

At the extreme southeast corner of the town, and bounded east by the Roger Morris Lot line and south by the bounds of Westchester, was the farm of Isaac Penoyer, a descendant of a Huguenot family. North of this was the farm of Col. John Hyatt, whose sons John and Nathaniel lived on the same farm. Next north of the Hyatt farm was a tract owned in former times by a family named Lane. North of the Lane farm was a tract of 400 acres owned by Isaac Rhodes, who is said to have been a Baptist preacher in early times.

Oscawana Lake, formerly called Horton's Pond, in the central portion of Putnam Valley, is a beautiful sheet of water covering 601 acres and with an average depth of 30 feet. The Dunderberg Club was organized in May, 1882, the members being Stephen D. Horton, Henry W. Lane, Franklin Couch, Benjamin McCabe, Warren Jordan, Stephen Lent, Henry L. Armstrong and others. Its object was the purchasing, maintaining and improving real estate at Lake Oscawana. The club purchased the island known as Wheat Island and made use of it as a pleasure resort.

In the western part of the town, on the farm of Mr.

Leonard Jaycox, are the remains of an encampment of troops in Revolutionary times. Two companies from Hempstead, L. I., with a detachment of troops of the Massachusetts line, were encamped here in the winters of 1779-'80, and their quarters were known as the "Hempstead Huts." Relics of stone chimneys and fire places may yet be seen.

In 1756 Col. Beverly Robinson granted permission to Jacobus Ter Boss and John Burnett "to dig and search for mines and ore for twenty-one years." The terms of this grant were that they should pay "for the first year two fowls; 2 for the next ten they were to give "one quarter of the ore," and for the next ten years "one third of the ore, the same to be delivered at the river." From that time to the present the iron mines of this town have been worked to a greater or less extent. In Peekskill Hollow, a mile or two above Tompkins' Corners, is a bed of limonite or hematite iron, and many years ago the mine was opened and considerable ore taken out by Nathaniel Bradley, of Connecticut, who purchased a large amount of mineral property in the Highlands. The work was soon abandoned as the ore contained too much silica to work well in the furnace. A vein of magnetic ore runs through the northern part of the town, which was known as the Philipse vein. This vein has been traced for a distance of eight miles, and is believed to be continuous. Many mines have been opened on this vein. The Cold Spring Turnpike crosses it, near the crest of the mountain, about the middle of the north line of this town. A tract of 1,000 acres in this vicinity was owned by Col. Alexander Stewart about the year 1800. A mine was opened there and a large quantity of excellent ore taken out. The land afterward passed into the

## *Putnam County*

possession of James Augustus Hamilton. A large tract in this neighborhood is low, and presents the appearance of having sunk down, and the mine here is known as the Sunk Mine. Here a forge was erected and dams built on the stream, and quite a business carried on. The tract was afterward sold to Paul Forbes, who built the narrow gauge railroad from the Sunk Mine to a point on the Philipstown Turnpike. On the south side of the turnpike are to be seen the openings of mines started many years ago.

In 1828 Silas Slawson sold to the West Point Foundry Association a tract of land 84 chains long and 26 chains wide, "being the same tract sold by Daniel Graham, Surveyor General, to John Armstrong May 5, 1786." Mines were opened on this tract and much ore taken out. A mile or two southwest of this is the Denny Mine. A tract of 207 acres was sold to Richard Denny after the Revolution by the commissioners of forfeiture, which he conveyed to his son, Thomas Denny in July 1817, who sold it to Peter Denny in 1844. Peter Denny transferred it to his son, William J. Denny in 1851, and his children sold it to George H. Potts in 1874. The Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company now own it.

The Methodist Society with churches at Croft's Corners, Oregon and Tompkins' Corners, under one charge, is the only religious organization in the town. The society was organized March 12, 1834, as the "Fourth Methodist Episcopal Church of Philipstown."



## CHAPTER XII.

### THE TOWN OF SOUTHEAST.

**T**HE town of Southeast consists of Lot No. 9 of Philipse Patent, and the south half of Lot 8; also that portion of the Oblong which extends from the Westchester line to the northern part of the Oblong Lot No. 12. It is bounded on the south by the County of Westchester, on the west by the town of Carmel, on the east by the State of Connecticut, and on the north by the town of Patterson.

Settlement of this town began about 1730, when families from Long Island, or from the northern part of Westchester came to this region. Samuel Field, who was the owner of Lot 5 on the Oblong at the time of the division in 1732, is said to have been the first settler. His daughter, Jane Field, born in 1733, is supposed to have been the first white child born on the Oblong. The Townsends probably came about the same time, as David Townsend was the original owner of Oblong Lot 6, and in 1745 Elihu Townsend was living here, and in 1801 he gave to his five grandsons, Abijah, Elihu, Samuel, Abraham and Stephen, the sons of his son Uriah, certain lands in Lot No. 6 bounded east by the Connecticut line.

James Dickinson, from whose place several roads radiated, probably lived on the south side of Croton river, at Southeast Center, and on the farm afterward owned by Hezekiah Sanford and now owned by F. W.

## *Putnam County*

Storm. His house stood at the intersection of three roads, leading respectively, to Brewster, Milltown and to Westchester County, the latter being called the "Peach Pond road."

Crane's Mills on the Croton river about half a mile east of the Oblong line were built about 1747 by Joseph Crane, the father of Col. Jonathan Crane, one of the foremost men of the county during the Revolution. These mills, frequently mentioned as a landmark in early records, were afterward owned by Samuel Hall. In 1836 they were sold by Jacob O. Howes to Egbert and William Bouten. The site of the mills and adjacent farms are now covered by a reservoir, part of the Croton water supply of New York.

Edward Gray was the lessee of a farm at what is now called Doansburg. Elijah Tompkins had a farm toward the north part of Doansburg, next to the Oblong line, and James Paddock held a farm, which continued in the possession of the family for many years, near the line between Southeast and Patterson. John Dickinson had a mill at Southeast Center. Edward Hall had a mill on the Oblong, probably at Milltown, while the names of Curhellus Fuller, Joseph Lee, Captain Ball, William Bloomer, Captain Wright, Samuel Jones, Nathaniel Stevenson, Joshua Barnes and Anthony Patterson occur as other settlers here as early as 1755. David Paddock was the holder as tenant of a tract of 304 acres next to the Oblong, and this was sold to him by the commissioners of forfeiture July 4, 1782.

To the south of the Paddock farm, and bounded east by the Oblong, was the farm of Col. Jonathan Crane, a prominent officer in the days of the Revolution, and this farm of 118 acres was sold to him by the commis-

sioners of forfeiture in 1782, though the family as tenants of Roger Morris had held it for a time. He left it to his son Anson Crane, and his heirs sold it to William Storm, December 1, 1866. The whole farm, or the greater part of it, came into the possession of John P. Kennedy, of New York, in 1879. He sold it in 1884 to George N. Messiter, who transferred it to Charles C. Fitzhugh. Henry I. Cobb of New York is the present owner. This farm, known as "Fairview Manor," is one of the historic places of eastern Putnam.

In the vicinity of the Tilly Foster Mine was probably one of the earliest settlements in that portion of the town. In the survey and division of the Philipse Patent in 1754, the west corner of Lots 8 and 9 was said to be "a walnut tree marked P. R. 1753, standing on the south side of a hill near an old meeting house." This refers to the meeting house which stood near the northwest corner of the Jacob Ellis farm, on the west side of the road, directly opposite the old burying ground, and not to the old log church in which Elisha Kent first preached, and which stood on the farm of James Barnes, near Dykeman's Station.

At the north end of the Ellis farm is the division between Lots 8 and 9. Here, on the northeast corner of the road, stood an old house of Revolutionary days, the home of Samuel Pardee who was a soldier during the Revolution, and a blacksmith afterward, his shop standing on the west side of the road opposite the house.

To the east of the old Pardee house and just west of the reservoir stood another old house, which was once the residence of Major Fowler, and probably of his father, Caleb Fowler, before him. The Fowler family were tenants of large farms in this vicinity. North of the



## *Putnam County*

Elijah Fowler farm was the homestead and farm of Theodore Kelly, formerly supervisor of the town. This farm was leased from Mrs. Margaret Ogilvie in 1754 by Daniel Townsend. A part of it was afterward held by John Burcham, and on the Croton river close by are the remains of a mill which stood here during the Revolution and was a mill seat many years before. "Burcham's mill" is laid down on Erskine's Military Map as a well known landmark in 1780. An encampment of American troops was near this place in the Revolution.

MILLTOWN is the name of a locality on the Croton river near the middle of the Oblong. It is probable that at this place was Morehouse's mill, which is mentioned in the laying out of highways in 1745. Ryder's mills were also built in this vicinity previous to the Revolution. At the corner where the four roads cross were the homes of several prominent citizens of the town in former days. In 1773 Charles Cullen, who married Lucy, daughter of Rev. Elisha Kent, had a house and store on the northwest corner of the road on the place where Ichabod Doolittle's tavern afterward stood. Doolittle's tavern became a great resort for travellers on the road to Danbury. On the northeast corner was the house of Ithamar Weed, and directly opposite and east of the schoolhouse was the home of his son, Hart Weed, who was supervisor of the town for a number of years.

Among the early settlers here were the Halls. Peter Hall, the original settler, came to this place in 1749, and settled on that tract of the Oblong bordering on the Colony line which in the original division of 1730 fell to William Smith and James Brown. Elihu Gage, another early settler, came from Cape Cod and took a farm on

## *Historical Record*

the Oblong. He died in 1802, aged 78 years. William Penney came from Harwich, Mass., in 1747, and settled about a mile north of Milltown, on a farm which afterward belonged to Jonathan Couch.

The most numerous family in former times were the Crosbys. These families are descended from three brothers, Thomas, who came in 1756, and settled on a farm south of the village of Carmel; Daniel, who settled on the Oblong in 1756, and Joshua, who seems to have settled on the north part of Lot 10 on the Oblong. Thomas Crosby was the father of Enoch, who is generally believed to have been an American spy during the Revolution.

North of Southeast Center, and adjoining the north part of Lot 9, was in former times the farm of John Waring, and the old homestead still remains in the hands of his descendants. John Waring came to this place from Norwich, Conn., before the Revolution, and was tenant of a large farm which ran west of what was then called Waring's Pond, and now known as Lake Tonetta.

The region in the neighborhood of the First Presbyterian Church, or Union Society, has long borne the name of Doansburg, from the family who have been residents here from the earliest settlement. It was here that the second church was built previous to the year 1761. A tract of land directly east of the Presbyterian church was purchased by Elisha Kent. This was the south portion of the farm of Augustus S. Doane, now owned by Edwin W. Dixon, the boundary line between this farm and the land of Frederick S. Barnum being the line between the Oblong Lots 10 and 11. The ruins of an old house are visible a few rods east of the Oblong line and nearly east from the church, and here is the place where Mr. Kent

## *Putnam County*

passed his days. The location of the farm and home of the minister readily accounts for the removal of the church from the old site near Dykeman's Station to a place more convenient for the pastor and probably for the people.

On the first of August, 1766, Philip Philipse gave to Moss Kent, son of Elisha Kent, a perpetual lease for "All that Messuage and Tract of land situate in Philipse Patent, Lot 8, beginning at a walnut sapling at the northeast corner of Ezekiel and Jeremiah Burges' Farm, and from thence runs South 12 degrees and thirty minutes east 25 chains then South 2 degrees 30 minutes east 28 chains and 20 links to Zebulon Bass' farm, then south 80 degrees east 16 chains and 50 links to the Oblong: then north 11 degrees east 58 chains 70 links by the Oblong to Paddock's farm, then South 80 degrees west 36 chains to the place of beginning. Containing 118 acres including the dwelling house, store house and garden spot of the said Moss Kent around the buildings now within the said Kent's enclosures reserving all mines, minerals and ores of metal." The annual rent was to be the sum of "eight pounds current money yearly forever."

The house in which Moss Kent lived, and which was the birthplace in 1763 of the renowned lawyer, Chancellor James Kent,<sup>1</sup> was purchased by the Presbyterian Church of Doansburg in 1819. It was torn down and a new

<sup>1</sup> It is asserted by some of the descendants of Chancellor James Kent, that he was born on what is known as the Samuel Terry farm, situated in the southeast corner of the town of Kent, now the property of Justice Martin J. Keogh, but a map in possession of the New York Historical Society, sketched by the Chancellor in 1846, establishes the location of his birthplace as above stated. A biographical sketch of Chancellor Kent appears in Part II of this book.

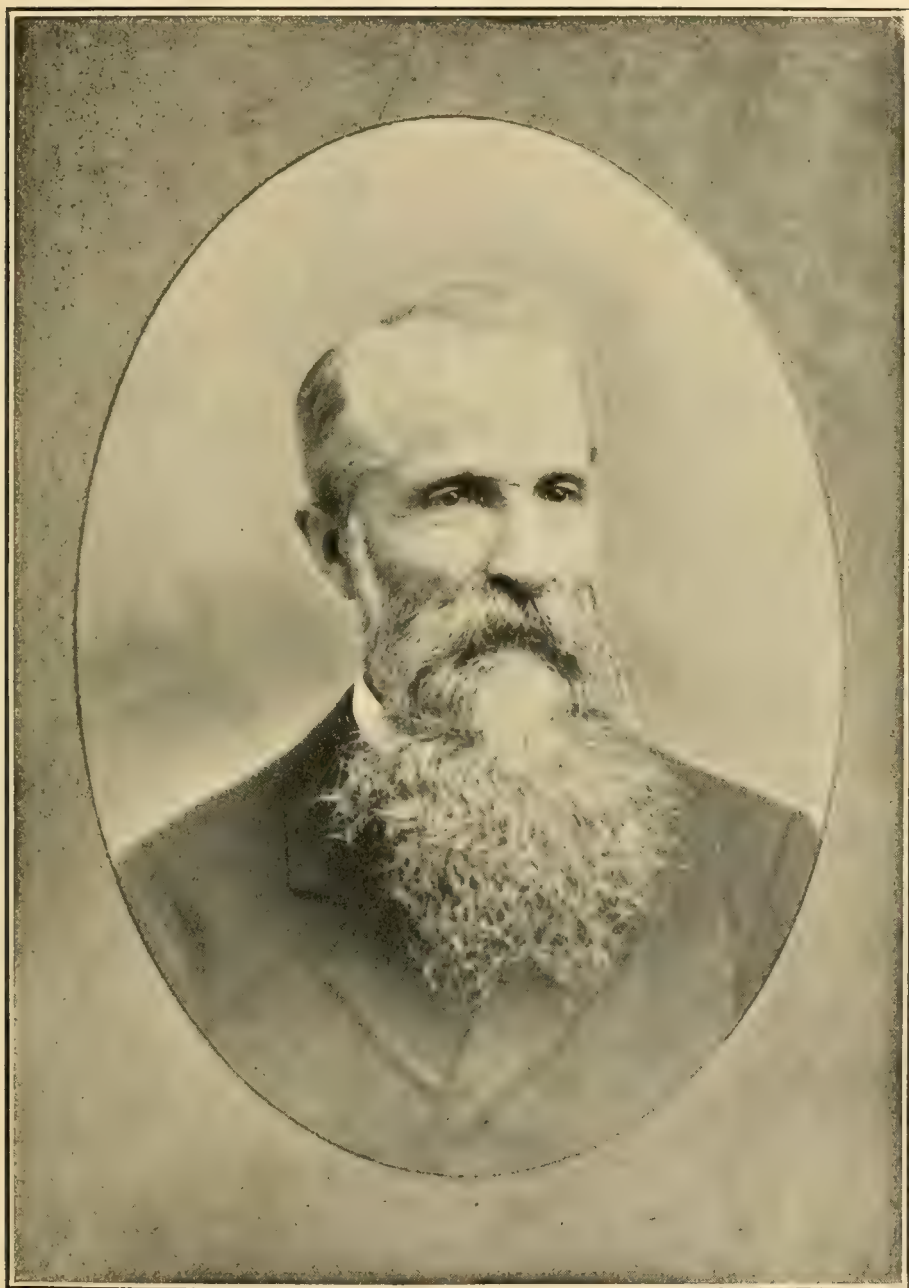


## *Historical Record*

house for a parsonage was erected on the same site about 1823. Shortly before the destruction of the old house Chancellor Kent came to Doansburg to visit once more his native place.

The neighborhood of Dykeman's takes its name from the Dykeman family, who were early settlers and descended from Capt. Joseph Dykeman, who came from Germany. He served in the Revolution, and died in 1822. His sons Peter, Ezra, Joseph and Hezekiah had farms about Dykeman's Station, amounting in all to 357 acres. In 1867 Junia W. Dykeman gave a lot at this place to the Baptist Society, on which the church was erected in 1868.

**BREWSTER.** This thriving village takes its name from the Brewster family, of whom Samuel came from Rockland County in 1820, and settled on what is known as Brewster Hill. His son Walter F. is regarded as the founder of the village. The land embraced within its limits consists of a farm which was sold by the commissioners of forfeiture to Peleg Bailey in 1781. A portion of it afterwards passed into the possession of Bailey Howes, his grandson, who sold 98 acres to Gilbert Bailey, April 1, 1833. Two other tracts containing 39 acres were sold to Gilbert Bailey, by William P. Downs and Frederick Parks in 1838. February 17, 1848, Gilbert Bailey sold the whole tract, estimated at 134 acres, to James and Walter F. Brewster, for the sum of \$8,000. As early as 1845 the Brewsters contemplated buying this tract on account of an iron mine which was located there, and also for the water power of the stream which bounds it on the west. At the time of the purchase the Harlem Railroad was finished to this point and trains were running as far as Croton Falls. The road was surveyed as



PROF. JOHN GAYLORD MURPHY





## *Putnam County*

far as Pawling, and the prospect of its being continued to that point seemed certain, and to the new purchasers of the farm it seemed just the place for a station. The only highway then was the main road from Carmel to Southeast Center, and on this road was the house of Gilbert Bailey. From this house a road ran to the lower bridge on the Croton, but it was not much used. The next nearest house stood on the road to Carmel, in the rear of the new Presbyterian church and was owned by Harry Bailey. The next was also Harry Bailey's and stood where the brick house now stands at the west end of the bridge over the Harlem Railroad. Another house stood on the road to the lower bridge over the Croton, at the foot of the hill. This belonged to Philip Mead, and these were the only houses in the vicinity at that time.

The iron mine on this farm was first opened by Frederick Parks, and as soon as the Brewsters took possession they reopened the mine in the rear of where the Brewster House now stands, and took out 300 tons of ore during the next two years. Three years later they sold all their mineral rights to the Harvey Steel and Iron Company, who worked the mine extensively, and also one on the hill near the depot, but ceased operations at the end of four years.

The Harlem Railroad was finished to Brewster in 1849, and the depot built in that year. What is now Main street was opened for the purpose of allowing the stages from Danbury to come to the station. Previous to this the firm of Crosby & De Forest had run a line of four horse stages to Croton Falls from Danbury.

The first new house was built by Walter F. Brewster in 1850, and stood in front of the present Methodist

## Historical Record

church. The next building was a screw factory, which stood a few rods south of the depot on the present site of the First National Bank. In 1860 the Brewster house was built. The first store was built by Edward Howes and stood nearly opposite the Brewster House. In 1859 a wool hat factory was started by William C. Waring and he was succeeded in the business by Charles W. Budd, who died in 1871. The building was burned, and in 1874 a new firm consisting of Smith G. Hunt, Col. Stephen Baker and James A. Peck began business in the grist mill purchased from A. B. Marvin. Following the condemnation proceedings of 1893, this factory site with others on Tonetta brook came into the possession of the city of New York.

In 1869 a Town Hall was built at a cost of \$25,000, and in 1870 the supervisors were authorized to construct a suitable lockup in the hall, and to borrow the sum of \$5,000 for that purpose. The building has been destroyed by fire three times. On the night of February 23, 1880, a disastrous fire started in the clothing store of Edward Stone, and the Town Hall, with the early records, was burned, and also the office of the *Standard* newspaper. The Town Hall was soon rebuilt only to be again destroyed in 1882 by a fire which started in the feed mills of Warren S. Paddock & Co. After its destruction by the fire of 1893, which consumed several other buildings on the west side of Main Street, it was rebuilt on its present site, the former location being part of the condemned property in the Croton watershed.

The Croton River Bank was organized March 15, 1856, with Thomas Drew, Silas Mead, Charles W. Hine, Hiram Starr, William F. Fowler, Isaac Kelley and James E. Kelley as stockholders. This institution continued as

## *Putnam County*

a State bank until 1864, when it became a national bank with a capital of \$200,000. By a vote of its stockholders it was closed about 1876. Its officers were James E. Kelley, president, and F. E. Foster, cashier.

The First National Bank of Brewster was organized February 15, 1875, succeeding to the banking business formerly conducted by John G. Borden and Frank Wells under the firm name of Borden, Wells & Co. The incorporators were John G. Borden, Frank Wells, George B. Mead, Jr., John S. Eno, Samuel W. Church and B. F. Graves. Charles Denton and Ahaz S. Mygatt were added to the board in 1876 and Mr. A. F. Lobdell in 1878. Frank Wells is the president of this institution and E. D. Stannard, cashier. The present banking house was erected in the winter of 1885-86.

The Putnam County Savings Bank at Brewster was incorporated June 24, 1871, the charter being obtained by Morgan Horton, who in that year represented Putnam County in the State Assembly. The following officers were chosen by the trustees: Morgan Horton, president, William F. Fowler, 1st vice-president, Rev. Lawrence McKenna, 2d vice-president, F. A. Hoyt secretary and treasurer. The banking business was conducted in the store of A. F. Lobdell from 1871 until the completion of the handsome banking house in 1911. The cost of the building including the lot was \$20,000. In the statement of July 1, 1911, this institution shows resources of \$959,012.58, with liabilities of \$906,100.00 due 2,365 depositors, and surplus investment values of \$52,912.58. The present officers are: W. S. Paddock, president, A. P. Budd, vice-president, G. H. Reynolds, secretary and treasurer; F. S. Barnum, counsel.

The Borden Condensed Milk Company, situated on the



## *Historical Record*

Croton River at the east end of the village of Brewster, was formerly owned by Zenas and Demas Doane, and afterwards by Zenas D. Storm, who had a saw mill and a grist mill on the stream. This mill site, with three acres of land "bounded south by the old Croton River Turnpike," was sold by him to Jeremiah Millbank October 12, 1863, and he sold it to the "Borden Condensed Milk Company," December 13, 1865. Another tract was bought of Zenas D. Storm, which ran "to the old road leading to the Croton Turnpike and near the site of the old Methodist Church." The Borden Condensed Milk Company was incorporated January 28, 1864. The partners were Gail Borden, Jeremiah Millbank and Elnathan W. Fyler, and the capital \$30,000. The company erected extensive works and a large business has been carried on to the present time. About 30,000 quarts of milk are condensed daily, while the output per day of one pound tin cans, manufactured on the premises, is from forty to fifty thousand. The plant was built with a capacity to utilize 100,000 pounds of liquid milk daily, but the number of dairy farms in this section has been greatly reduced by the condemnation of property for the benefit of the Croton watershed, and many large farms have also been sold to persons desiring merely a pleasant country estate. On the death of Gail Borden the management and development of his large interests in this county and elsewhere devolved upon his son, John Gail Borden, who succeeded to the presidency of the company. It was under the supervision of Mr. John G. Borden that the present factory at Brewster was erected in 1879.

Union Free School. December 20, 1890, the thirteenth school district of the town of Southeast was converted into the Union Free School of Brewster, but it was not

## *Putnam County*

until September, 1895, that the present school building was completed. The total cost of the building and lot was \$25,000. Nine teachers are employed, and the senior course is equivalent to that of a High School. The average attendance is 300 pupils. The Board of Education for 1911 is composed of James K. Smith (president), E. W. Addis, Frank Wells, Philip Deihl, W. A. Ferris and Richard Michell, clerk.

*The Brewster Standard*, of which Emerson W. Addis is the editor and proprietor, is the only newspaper in the town, and has a wide-spread influence as the organ of the republican party. It was established in 1869, as the *Brewster Gazette*, by H. A. Fox, and was succeeded by the *Brewster Standard* in November, 1871, the editors being H. A. Fox and O. H. Miller. It was changed in April, 1874, to *Putnam County Standard*, and was then conducted by Frank Wells and Emerson W. Addis. The title was again changed to *Brewster Standard*, and in 1877 Mr. Wells sold his interest to John G. Borden. April 1, 1880, Mr. Addis purchased the interest of Mr. Borden, and has since continued the publication of the paper alone. The office is located in the Post Office building, the most westerly building on Main Street abutting New York City property.

The village of Brewster was incorporated in 1894, and covers an area of only 282 acres. Its population in 1911 is about 1300. It is the terminus of the Putnam division of the N. Y. C. Railroad, and operations are now under way to make this village the terminal of the electric zone of the Harlem Railroad. A large round house has recently been completed here, and the repair shops are now being removed from White Plains to Brewster.

## *Historical Record*

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.** The original edifice of this society stood a mile east from Dykeman's Station, on the farm of James Barnes. It was built of logs, and was erected several years previous to 1745, as in the laying out of highways in that year it is mentioned as a well known landmark. It was to this church that Rev. Elisha Kent came as pastor in 1743, and from the name of its first minister the district soon gained the name of "Kent's Parish." His home and farm were situated near Doansburg, which was the scene of his life-long labors. He died in 1776, and was buried in the "Sears Burying Ground."

The church records of this time are lost, the only document we have discovered being the following:

"We the Subscribers, Inhabitants of Philipse Precinct, do for the encouragement of the Rev. Mr. Elisha Kent in the work of the ministry promise to pay to him the sum affixed to our names, in York Currency or in other pay to his satisfaction, on the first day of December next ensuing the date hereof, and the same sum or sums on the first day of Dec. annually during his continuing in the faithful discharge of his ministry, and we continue in the place and so capable of attending upon it. As witness our hand on this 31 day of March, 1756

"Witness	"Tho. Higgins	10 shillings
"John Calkins	"Wm. Cuttle	6
"Ephraim Smith.	"John Tompkins	6
	"Jedediah Frost	9
	"James Anderson	8
	"Jeremiah Anderson	5
	"David Sears	10
	"Elkanah Jopkins	9
	"Samuel Fuller, Jr.	9"



## *Putnam County*

The character and ability of Mr. Kent may be inferred from the length of his ministry, covering a period of thirty-three years, from the popular appreciation that gave his name to the community, and from the history of his descendants; his son Hon. Moss Kent being prominent in the legal profession and influential in forming the Legislature of the State, while the name of his grandson, James Kent, the illustrious Chancellor, must ever be ranked among the foremost expounders of law.

The ancient log meeting house made way for the erection of a new frame building previous to 1761, and in the process of time it became necessary to build a third church to accommodate the increasing number of worshippers. This was completed in 1794 at a cost of £745 and the old meeting house was sold to Noah Bouten for £8. Among the members who gave their financial support for the erection of this church, are the names of Samuel Hall, James Foster, Ichabod Doolittle, Stephen Benedict, Isaac Crosby, Seth Sears, Asa Hoyt, James Knapp, David Bowlding, David Crosby, Reuben Crosby, Joshua Barnum, Noah Bouten, Theodorus Crosby, Thomas Chapman, Elkanah Young, Enoch Crosby, Moss Crosby, John Penny, Jacob Reed, Morten Hall, Nathan Green, Nathaniel Foster, Thomas Sears, Joseph Crane, David L. de Forest and John Waring. In later years other benefactors of the church were Zenas and Benjamin Doane.

The Presbyterian Church at Southeast Center is an offshoot of the church at Doansburg. It was erected in 1854 by that portion of the congregation residing in the south part of the town, who wished to have church services in a more convenient locality. The first pastor was

## *Historical Record*

Rev. Winthrop Bailey, who remained until 1862. Services are still held here by a supply.

The Presbyterian Church at Brewster was erected 1884. The increasing population near the railroad center of the town seemed to demand that the mother church should come here and push its work. The change of location was made during the pastorate of Rev. A. R. Macoubry. The lot was purchased from the Robinson estate, and the edifice built at a cost of \$12,000. Rev. Murray H. Gardner has been the pastor since 1904.

**METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.** As early as 1791 this section was embraced in a Methodist Circuit, the first name appearing being that of Isaac Candee, one of the preachers of the circuit, a young man still on trial, who preached in the Milltown schoolhouse. About this time Hezekiah and Zalmon Sandford, two brothers, came here from Connecticut. The former was a local preacher, and immediately began to preach in school houses and private dwellings. The house of Zalmon Sandford, which is still standing, surrounded on three sides by roads, is a short distance southwest of Southeast Center, and was a frequent place of meeting. It was also at this house that the first town meeting was held, in the town of Southeast, in 1795. At the same time, Richard Barnes, also a Methodist, came from Westchester county and settled near Dykeman's, and his house became a preaching place. The house of Major Cliff was also open for the purpose, and it is said that Daniel Drew, whose liberal gift to the church and its interests render his memory hallowed, was converted there.

The old Cortland Circuit, which covered a large district, was organized in January, 1809. Among other preachers may be mentioned Billy Hibbard, Henry

## *Putnam County*

Eames and Nathan Emory. The date of the first class in Southeast is given as 1830. Jacob Hall was the leader.

A society was organized in 1834 under the guidance of Rev. David Holmes and Alonzo F. Sellick, and plans were made for building a church. The society was incorporated by electing Harry Pardee, Wesley Mead, Benjamin Mead, David Adams and Stephen Ryder trustees, at a meeting held in the school house January 20, 1835, and the church was named the "Doanesville Methodist Episcopal Church." The edifice was begun in 1836 and dedicated August 19, 1837. The cost was \$1,000. The building stood on the east side of the Croton Turnpike, immediately south of the New York and New England Railroad, a short distance north of the Borden Condensed Milk Factory. The church took its name in recognition of a considerable gift promised by Benjamin Doane, but the gift failing, the congregation changed the name to "Heddingville," after Bishop Hedding of the M. E. Church. This was sanctioned by an act of the Legislature. Among the preachers special mention should be made of Rev. Cyrus Foss, who resided at Drewsville and exerted a widespread influence. In 1853 the church was enlarged and improved and a basement added. In 1855 the church came into the Carmel Circuit, and in 1858 became a charge known as Heddingville and Millplains. In 1861 it became an independent charge, with Rev. George Clark as pastor. By this time Brewster Station had become a flourishing village, and the church was greatly increased in strength and numbers, and it was determined to build a new edifice at the station. Property was purchased on the south side of Main street, and a large and commodious church erected in 1863. The cost was \$16,000, of which



## *Historical Record*

Daniel Drew and family gave one-half. In 1883 under the pastorate of Rev. Horace W. Byrnes the church was completely renovated and repaired at a cost of \$3,000, and the old windows replaced by new ones of ornamental glass. Eight of these are memorial windows, to perpetuate the memory of Rev. Cyrus Foss, Albert Brush, Alanson Robinson, Harry Pardee, Silas Mead, Daniel Drew, Laura Van Scoy and Mrs. Alonzo Brush. The name of the church was changed from "Heddingville Methodist Episcopal Church" to "First Methodist Episcopal Church of Southeast" by Act of Legislature. April 24, 1867.

**ST. ANDREW'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, Brewster,** The first service of this church was held in the Town Hall, the Rev. Messrs. Moore, Wilberforce Wells and R. C. Russell being the first to officiate. The church was organized August 29, 1881, at which time Seth B. Howes and Daniel Tillotson were chosen wardens, and Elbert C. Cozzens, Howard E. Foster, Wellington Ketchum, Robert W. Kelley and Frank Wells were elected vestrymen. The first rector was Rev. R. Condit Russel, who was officiating semi-monthly at the time the church was organized. The edifice was destroyed by fire July 3, 1901, and soon replaced by the present handsome stone structure.

**BAPTIST CHURCH, Brewster.** The first meetings of this society were held in 1867, the services being conducted by Rev. W. W. Ferris. After this, the Rev. Mr. Romaine, an English evangelist, held meetings in Kelley's Hall, on the north side of Main Street, near the depot, and afterward in Masonic Hall. A church lot was purchased of William M. Clark and others June 7, 1870, and is described as "bounded on the west by the

## *Putnam County*

highway from Brewster to Carmel, and on the east by the old road from Carmel to Doansville." The church was dedicated December 28, 1871. Its cost was \$15,000. The parsonage was built about six years later.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH at Brewster is officially known as the Church of St. Lawrence O'Toole. The first services were held in 1850 by the Rev. Charles Slevin, who was in charge of a parish which extended from Mount Kisco, in Westchester, to the upper part of Dutchess county. He was succeeded by Rev. John Osnejo, whose successor was Rev. Lawrence McKenna who took charge about 1870, and during his pastorate the church edifice was erected. January 21, 1878, Rev. P. J. Healy came in charge, remaining until February 27, 1889. He had for his assistant Rev. Thomas Smythe, who continued until October, 1881. Under the pastorate of Father Healy the church was freed from debt, and the rectory built at a cost of \$3,000. Rev. M. J. Henry was the next pastor; he was in charge from May 26, 1889, to March 15, 1896, and was succeeded March 26 of the same year by the Rev. P. J. Clancy, who remained until May 9, 1899. The present pastor, Rev. R. J. Burns, was appointed May 14, 1899, coming from Hyde Park, N. Y., where for six years he was in charge of the church *Ecclesia Reginae Cæli*. He was previously stationed in Poughkeepsie nine years as assistant to that distinguished clergyman Rev. James Nilan, who was pastor of St. Peter's Church from 1877 until his death in 1902. During the pastorate of Father Burns at Brewster, he has enlarged the rectory, renovated the interior of the church, and improved the entire property at a cost of several thousand dollars. He has also succeeded in

## *Historical Record*

placing in the treasury \$11,000 towards the erection of a new church.

**IRON MINES.** The development of the mines of iron in former times greatly increased the wealth of the town of Southeast, some of the ore being of most excellent quality. Almost all the deeds and leases given by the Philipse family contained a clause "reserving all mines and minerals," thus indicating their belief that the mountainous regions of this county contained various metals.

Among the mines successfully operated were the Brewster Iron Mine on the hill to the west of the village; the Theall and McCollum Mines in the southwestern part of the town; the Tilly Foster Mine, which proved of greater value than any other in the county, from the excellence of its ore and the combination of minerals found. In 1810 James Townsend, who owned a forge at Boyd's Corners, procured ore from this mine in small quantities, but it was not until 1853 that extensive operations were begun by the "Harvey Steel & Iron Co." When the "Pennsylvania Coal & Iron Co." obtained control of the mine in 1870, the output was increased to 2,000 tons per month.

These mines, long since abandoned, are about to be reopened by a Company which is constructing a nodulizing plant, and who control a process whereby nodules are extracted from magnetic ore.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### HISTORIC HOMES; COUNTRY ESTATES.

**T**HE history of the fine old estates bordering the east bank of the Hudson from the south line of Columbia County to the northern boundary of Westchester, is linked with that of prominent families of revolutionary days.

One of the first homes erected within the original limits of Dutchess County was the Kip-Beekman-Livingston house, which acquired a noted colonial and revolutionary history. It was built on the Rhinebeck patent in 1700 by Hendrick Kip, and stood a short distance east of the present Rhinecliff station. The original building was a small affair constructed of stone. It was subsequently much enlarged and improved, and in 1728 became the residence of Col. Henry Beekman, the son of Judge Henry Beekman of Kingston. Col. Beekman and his second wife, Gertrude Van Cortlandt, occupied the house for nearly half a century, and during that time the great men of the period were cordially received and entertained there. The decade before the battle of Lexington witnessed many conferences of patriot sons under its roof to formulate plans in the interest of the colonies.

Following the death of Col. Beekman in 1776, his daughter Margaret, by his first wife Janet Livingston, inherited this property, and it became known as the Livingston mansion.

## *Historical Record*

In 1840 the house was sold to Andrew J. Heermance. It was destroyed by fire in 1910.

"Grasmere," south of the village of Rhinebeck, is a historical place. The original building was erected in 1773 by Gen. Richard Montgomery, the revolutionary hero. It stands in the midst of many beautiful locust trees, of which the General was a great admirer.

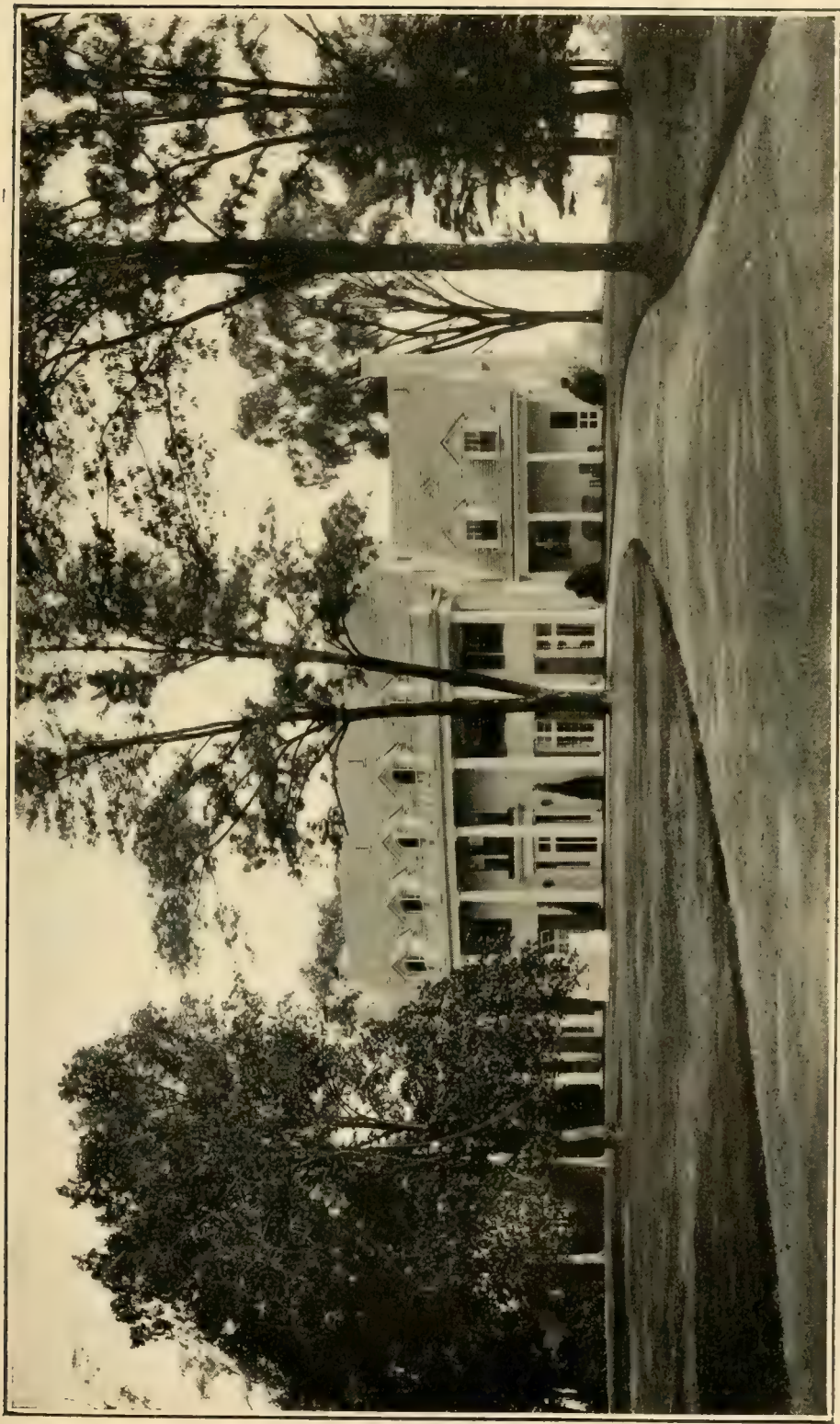
"Grasmere" was the birthplace of William Alexander Duer, the grandson of Lord Sterling. He was born in 1780, read and practiced law in Rhinebeck, and was a member of Assembly for Dutchess from 1814 to 1817. For many years he was president of Columbia College.

Gen. Morgan Lewis resided at "Grasmere" after the revolution, and it later became the Livingston homestead. The house was burned in 1828, and rebuilt by Peter R. Livingston. In 1893 it was purchased by the present occupant, Mrs. F. A. Crosby.

A picturesque and interesting place near Rhinebeck, is "Glenburn," the home of Colonel Stephen H. Olin, about three miles south of the village, with its entrance on the new State road directly opposite the Hillside School. The title of the nucleus of this property, since the original grant made by Queen Anne, has been in Henry Beekman and his descendants.

In 1742 Judge Robert R. Livingston (1718-1775) of Clermont, married Margaret, the only surviving child and heiress of Col. Henry Beekman of Rhinebeck, thus uniting the great properties of the Livingston and Beekman families. Of their nine children, Margaret (1749-1823) married Dr. Thomas Tillotson of Maryland on February 22, 1779, and Gertrude (1757-1823) married Morgan Lewis on May 11th, 1779.





“FOXHOLLOW FARM,” RHINEBECK, N. Y.  
The Country Home of Tracy Dows





## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Dr. Thomas Tillotson purchased from Isaac Van Etten the southerly lot forming part of the lands which had been granted in 1688 by Governor Dongan to Gerrit Aertsen and others. It was bounded on the south and west by the Hudson River and on the east by the stream known as Landsmans Kill, which also formed the westerly boundary of the Beekman patent. On this property Dr. Tillotson in the years 1788-1790 laid out a country place and called it "Linwood." His house was on the site at present occupied by the residence of Jacob Ruppert, and commanded a magnificent view of the river. Dr. Tillotson also acquired 150 acres of the Beekman land lying between Landsmans Kill and Second Creek, which later became known as Fallsburgh Creek. This plateau, between the two streams, with extensive views of the Catskill mountains and Hudson river, became known as Linwood Hill. At the mouth of Landsmans Kill he built a dock and mill, the remains of which still exist and where grain was ground until about fifty years ago. Dr. Tillotson also obtained at this time another part of the Beekman lands, twenty-nine acres of woodland lying east of Fallsburgh Creek, where two beautiful waterfalls bring it to the river level.

In 1830, Dr. Tillotson gave as a present to his twelve-year old granddaughter, Julia Lynch, the wooded gorge containing the waterfalls of Fallsburgh Creek. She called the place "Glenburn" and, when a new cottage had been built, it became her summer home and that of her parents. At "Glenburn," in 1843, Julia Lynch was married to the Rev. Stephen Olin, President of Wesleyan University, and she returned there after her husband's death in 1851. There Judge Lynch and his wife lived and died, and there, during many summers, lived Mrs.

## *Historical Record*

Olin's sisters, Jane Lynch, Adelaide Fitzgerald and Margaret, wife of the Rev. Henry E. Montgomery.

In a hemlock grove beside the stream a group of children gathered round Mrs. Olin on every summer Sunday, until, after years, the Glenburn Sunday School grew into the Hillside Chapel.

At one time the neighborhood had a post office of its own—the Glenburn post office, but this dignity passed away when rural delivery service was established in Rhinebeck.

At Mrs. Olin's death, in 1889, "Glenburn" descended to her son, Stephen Henry, who lives there today.

Stretching eastward across the old Post Road and northward to the Foxhollow road, "Glenburn" has become a farm of more than 200 acres, but the characteristic part of it is the rock glen, which from 1697 has had six owners—two since Thomas Tillotson and three before him—Henry Beekman, Henry Beekman, the younger, and Margaret Beekman, wife of Robert R. Livingston.

In 1903, Alice, the elder daughter of Col. Olin married at "Glenburn," Tracy Dows, of Irvington, N. Y., and two years later they bought the property adjoining "Glenburn," known as Linwood Hill, and began laying out the estate to which they gave the name of "Foxhollow Farm." The first purchase, Linwood Hill, was a part of Linwood, and was sold in 1835 by John C. Tillotson, son of Thomas Tillotson, to Dr. Federal Vanderburgh, who built a house on the bluff overlooking the river, and resided there until his death in 1868. Afterwards Linwood Hill belonged to Harrison G. Dyar, and from 1891 to George Holliday. To this Mr. Dows added a tract of 117 acres purchased from Elizabeth, wife of Herman Asher, part of a farm leased by Morgan



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Lewis and his wife Gertrude, in 1806, to John Brown. From Mrs. Ernest H. Crosby was purchased a part of "Grasmere," which, before the Revolution, belonged to Major General Richard Montgomery, another son-in-law of Robert R. Livingston; from Gertner Fraleigh was bought the farm which Steven Fraleigh had taken in 1806 from Morgan Lewis and his wife, and from John Schultz, the farm which they had leased in 1822 to Abraham Schultz. In 1910 Mr. Dows moved into the house which he built on the site of the former residence of Dr. Vanderburgh.

The northern boundary of "Foxhollow Farm" is the Foxhollow road. The southern boundary is along the river road and the Hudson river. The western boundary is that long stretch of Landsmans Kill which formerly separated the fulling-mill of General Lewis from Dr. Tillotson's grist mill; Glenburn and the Post Road form the eastern boundary. Taken together the two places are a compact tract of about 800 acres, well watered, of beautiful and varied scenery, with woodland, meadow and pasture, traversed by drives and bridle paths and containing many buildings, old and new.

"Linwood," the estate of Mr. Jacob Ruppert, was originally the property of Arie Roosa, who bought it from the Indian owners in 1686, as appears by the record in book AA, in the Ulster County clerk's office.

It is situated on Lot 1 of the Roosa Patent in the town of Rhinebeck, and the royal patent covering and confirming this sale bears date June 2, 1688. In 1788 it was the Van Etten farm, and was then purchased by Dr. Thomas Tillotson, a surgeon in the Revolutionary War and subsequently Secretary of State. Dr. Tillotson

## *Historical Record*

erected a mansion, named it "Linwood," and resided there until his death in 1832.

Dr. Federal Vanderburgh, the founder of homeopathy in America, and a son of Colonel James Vanderburgh, a member of the Provincial Congress from Dutchess, then purchased this estate. He sold the land west of the creek to his son-in-law John B. James, who in turn sold it to his brother Augustus James, who lived there for thirty years. In 1868 "Linwood" was bought by Alfred Wild who transferred it to John G. Gillig, and November 28, 1883, Mr. Ruppert purchased the property. He increased the acreage, improved the roads, planted many beautiful shade trees, and erected a modern mansion which commands a river and mountain view of great extent and beauty.

"Blithewood," the estate of Captain Andrew C. Zabriskie at Barrytown, has an interesting history. The land was originally part of the Schuyler patent. The portion on which Blithewood is located was purchased by the Van Bentheusen family, and used as a farm for a number of generations.

In the year 1800, General John Armstrong purchased a part of the farm from the Van Bentheusen family, and erected a house thereon. After a few years, he sold his property to John Stevens, of Hoboken, who made improvements to the estate, including a half-mile race track. He, in turn, sold the property to John C. Cruger, who, after a residence of some years, sold to Robert Donaldson, a southern gentleman.

It was during Mr. Donaldson's ownership that the greatest improvements were made to this beautiful estate. Mr. Donaldson engaged the celebrated landscape artist Andrew J. Downing to develop and lay out

the property. Much of the present beauty of Blithewood is due to the skill of this distinguished man.

Mr. Donaldson in his turn sold the estate to John Bard. During his ownership Mr. Bard built the chapel of the Holy Innocents on a portion of the property and gave it to St. Stephen's College, an institution with which he was largely concerned in founding, and which has its buildings directly across the road.

Afterward the property became involved in litigation which lasted for several years, and was finally foreclosed and secured by St. Stephen's College.

In 1899 the present owner bought the property from the trustees of the college. The original estate of Blithewood, embracing about one hundred and forty acres, has been added to from time to time by Captain Zabriskie through the purchase of several additional estates, until now Blithewood embraces one thousand acres.

Downing, in his *Landscape Gardening and Rural Agriculture* issued in 1840, gives a view of Blithewood as a frontispiece for his work, and speaks of it as follows:

"Blithewood, the seat of R. Donaldson, Esq., near Barrytown on the Hudson, is one of the most charming villa residences in the Union. The natural scenery here, is nowhere surpassed in its enchanting union of softness and dignity—the river being two miles wide, its placid bosom being broken only by islands and gleaming sails, and the horizon grandly closing in with the tall, blue summits of the distant Kaatskills. The smiling, gently varied lawn is studded with groups and masses of fine forest and ornamental trees, beneath which are walks leading in easy curves to rustic seats, and summer houses placed in secluded spots, or to openings affording most lovely prospects.



## *Historical Record*

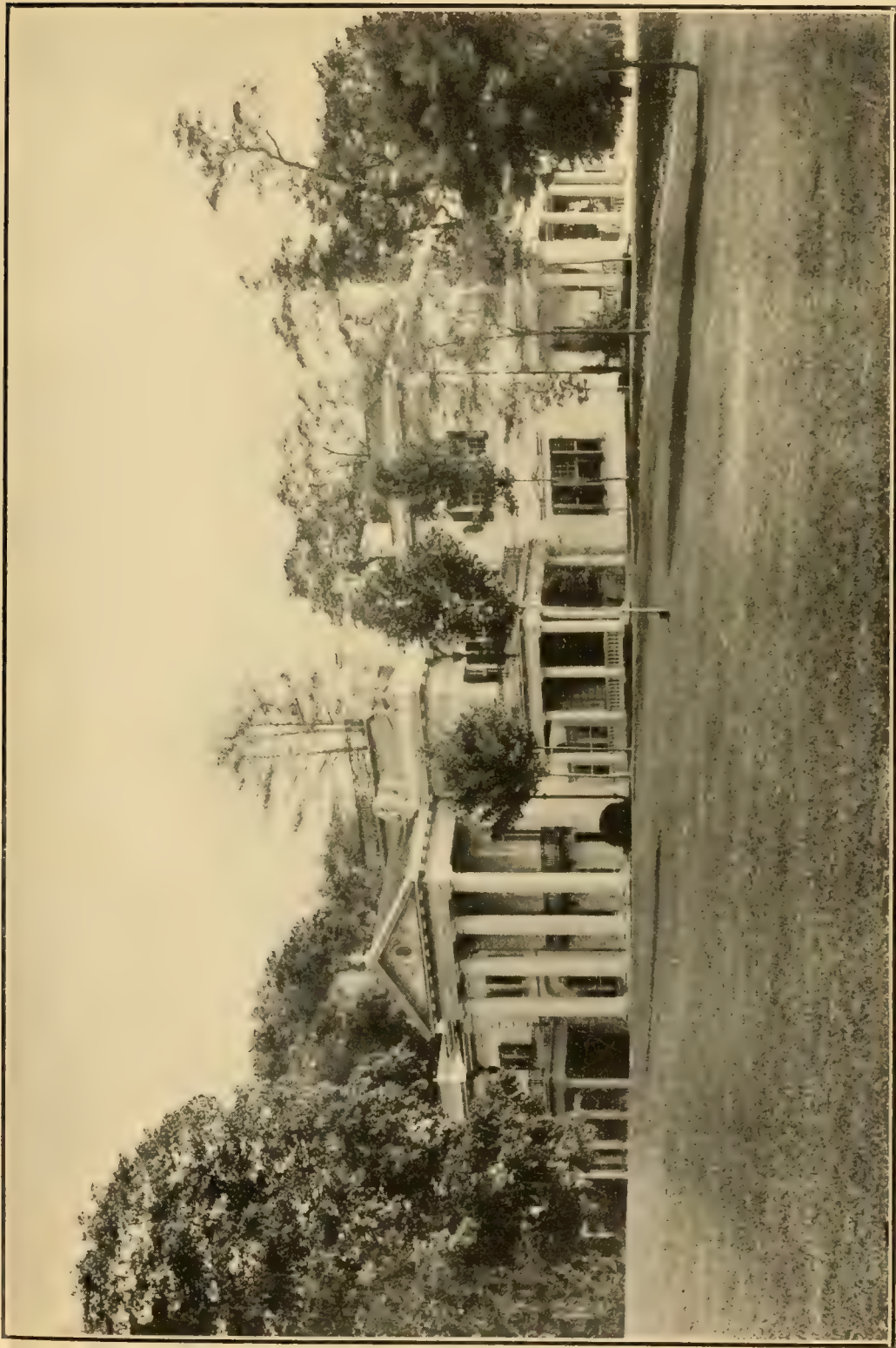
“As a pendant to this graceful landscape, there is within the grounds scenery of an opposite character, equally wild and picturesque—a fine bold stream, fringed with woody banks, and dashing over several rocky cascades, thirty or forty feet in height, and falling, altogether, a hundred feet in half a mile. In short, we can recall no place of moderate extent, where nature and tasteful art, are both so prodigal of beauty, and so harmonious in effect.”

“Rokeby,” near Barrytown, containing some 300 acres, was first established under the name of “La Bergerie” by General John Armstrong, who built the house in 1812. His daughter married William B. Astor, and in 1836 Mr. Astor bought the property, and changed the name of the estate to “Rokeby.” It was bequeathed by him to his grandchild, Margaret Astor Chanler, and in 1875, it was inherited by the present owner, Mrs. Richard Aldrich.

“The Callendar House” at Tivoli was built by Henry Gilbert Livingston, who in 1795 sold it to Philip Henry Livingston, who occupied it until 1828. In 1860 it became the property of Mr. Johnston Livingston and is now occupied by his son-in-law, Mr. Geraldwyn Redmond.

“Ferncliff,” near Rhinebeck, was the birthplace of Col. John Jacob Astor, the present owner. It was selected and named by William Astor who was born in 1829, and died April 25, 1892. He was a son of William B. and a grandson of John Jacob Astor.

“Ferncliff” is today the largest estate in the Hudson Valley, and contains within its borders all that is desirable.



“BLITHEWOOD,” BARRYTOWN, N. Y.

The Country Home of Captain Andrew C. Zabriskie





## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

"Ellerslie," the estate of Hon. Levi P. Morton, was in 1750 the farm of Hendricus Heermance. His daughter, Clartjen, married Jacobus Kip. The farm passed to the Kips by inheritance, and was in 1814 sold to Maturin Livingston, son-in-law of Gov. Lewis. He built a mansion on it, and in 1816 sold the property to James Thompson, who named it "Ellerslie." In 1841 it was sold to William Kelly, who increased the acreage to nearly eight hundred, and greatly beautified the estate. The present modern mansion was erected by Gov. Morton.

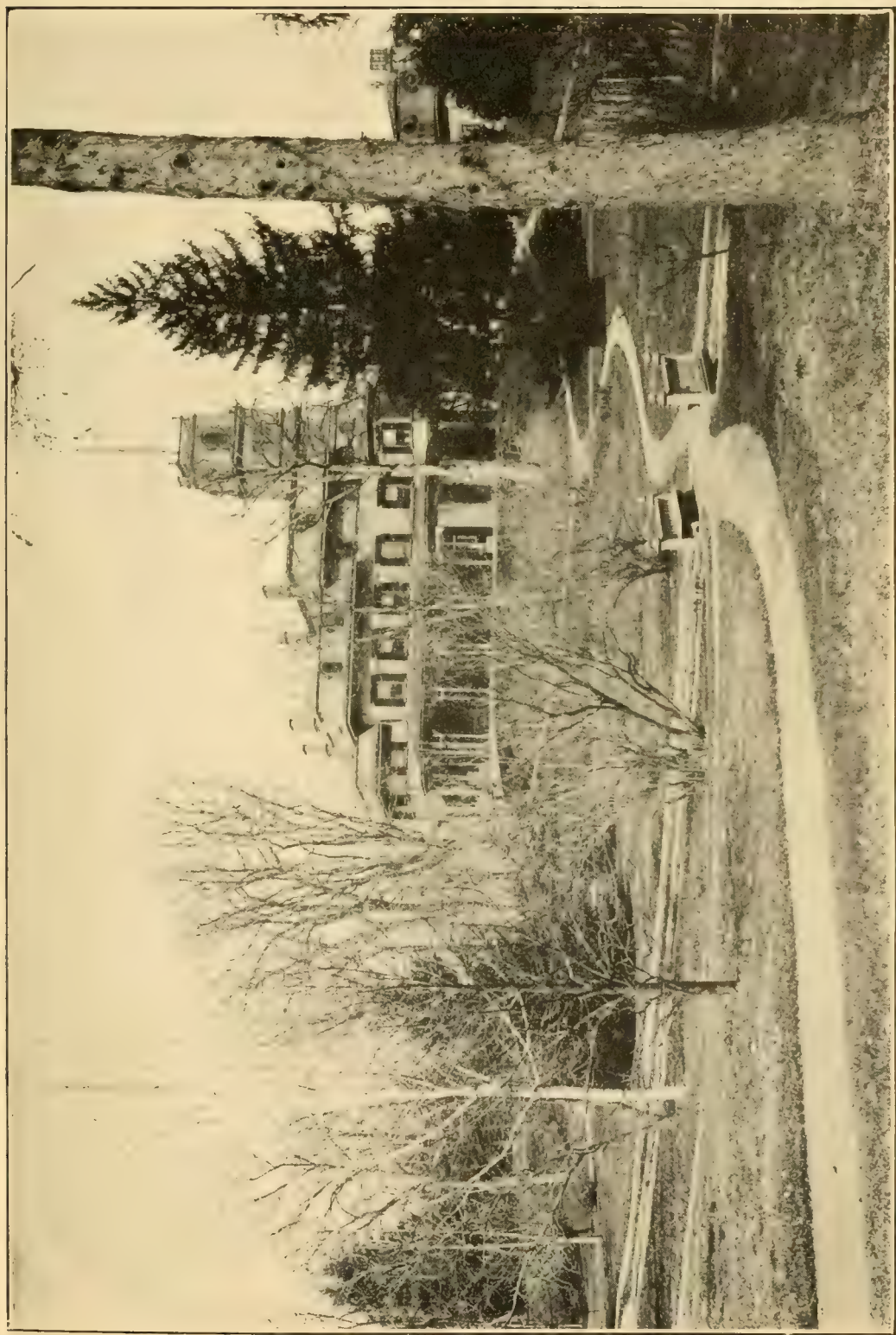
"The Locusts," the estate of the late William Brown Dinsmore, occupies a thousand acres in the town of Hyde Park, north of the village of Staatsburg. A large portion of this property was inherited by George William Prevost, who, in April, 1811, conveyed it to James Duane Livingston, and October 19, 1835, it was sold by Mr. Livingston to William C. Emmet of New York, who occupied it as a country seat until 1854, when it was purchased by Mr. Dinsmore. The mansion which commands a view of the Hudson for several miles, was built by Mr. Dinsmore in 1873. The grounds surrounding the house form a lawn of from fifty to sixty acres, beautified by extensive floral display and a profusion of bedding plants. Mr. Dinsmore's interests in horticulture and especially floriculture amounted almost to a passionate fondness, and no grounds along the Hudson present a greater collection of costly plants than those surrounding "The Locusts." The farm is conducted more with a view to excellence than profit, the whole premises being made to cater to an æsthetic taste. With the varied industries which it supports, this estate constitutes in itself a village of no mean pretensions.

Adjoining the Dinsmore place on the south is the former estate of General Morgan Lewis, now owned by his descendants, Mrs. Ogden Mills, and the family of the late Lydig M. Hoyt. The Mills mansion was built in 1832; only the wings are modern. "The Point" was built by Mr. Hoyt in 1858. He was a son of Goold and Sabina (Sheaff) Hoyt, and was born in 1821. His earliest American ancestor was one of a company of Episcopalians who purchased and settled on a tract of land in Connecticut in 1640. Lydig M. Hoyt married in 1842, Geraldine, youngest daughter of Maturin and Margaret (Lewis) Livingston. Mrs. Livingston was the only child of Gen. Morgan Lewis and his wife Gertrude, who was a daughter of Judge Robert R. Livingston (1718-1775).

At Hyde Park village is the country seat of Frederick W. Vanderbilt, who purchased this property in 1895. This is the estate to which the name of Hyde Park originally applied, and which was for many years the home of Dr. John Bard and his son Dr. Samuel Bard, the first president of the Dutchess County Medical Society. In 1827 the estate was sold to Dr. David Hosack. He died in 1835, and it was sold to Walter Langdon, Sr. His son Walter inherited and occupied the estate to the time of his death in 1894. Mr. Vanderbilt removed the Langdon house, and built a stone mansion considered the finest example of Italian renaissance in this country.

South of Hyde Park is "Crumwold," the estate of Mr. Archibald Rogers, who purchased it in 1889. In 1842 it was owned by Elias Butler who gave the place its present name. The Miller and Hoffman families resided on a portion of this property, and the houses of General James J. Jones and Dudley B. Fuller now form a part of this immense estate.





“WOOD CLIFF,” near Poughkeepsie. Home of the late John Flack Winslow





## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

"Wood Cliff," just north of Poughkeepsie, is the home of Mrs. Harriet Wickes Winslow. The estate comprises about thirty acres of Lot No. 1 of the Great Nine Partners patent, and was originally a part of the farm of Roderick C. Andrus. In 1840 it was transferred to Henry S. Richards, and later was purchased by Edward Crosby, son of William B. Crosby of New York. Mr. Crosby tore down the old house and built the present one. He married Miss Elizabeth Van Schoonhoven of Troy, and they occupied the property for many years. June 10, 1867, it was purchased by the late John Flack Winslow, whose memory in connection with the building of the *Monitor* is perpetuated in our national history. Mr. Winslow remodelled the house, laid out the gardens and greatly improved the estate. He resided at "Wood Cliff" until his death in 1892.

Of the historic homes in Poughkeepsie only one remains,—the Governor Clinton House. The Van Kleeck House built in 1702 was demolished in 1836. It was probably the first stone house in the place, was strong enough to serve as a fortress against Indian attacks, and was loop-holed for muskets. It long served as an important gathering place, where committee meetings were held, particularly by the patriots previous to the Revolution.

The Gov. Clinton House, now in the possession of the D. A. R., was built by Clear Everitt, who was sheriff of the county from 1754 to 1761. It was used for important purposes during the Revolution, and it is quite probable that Gov. Clinton occupied it for a time as his residence, although there is no positive evidence which was the gubernatorial mansion during the many years Clinton lived in Poughkeepsie.

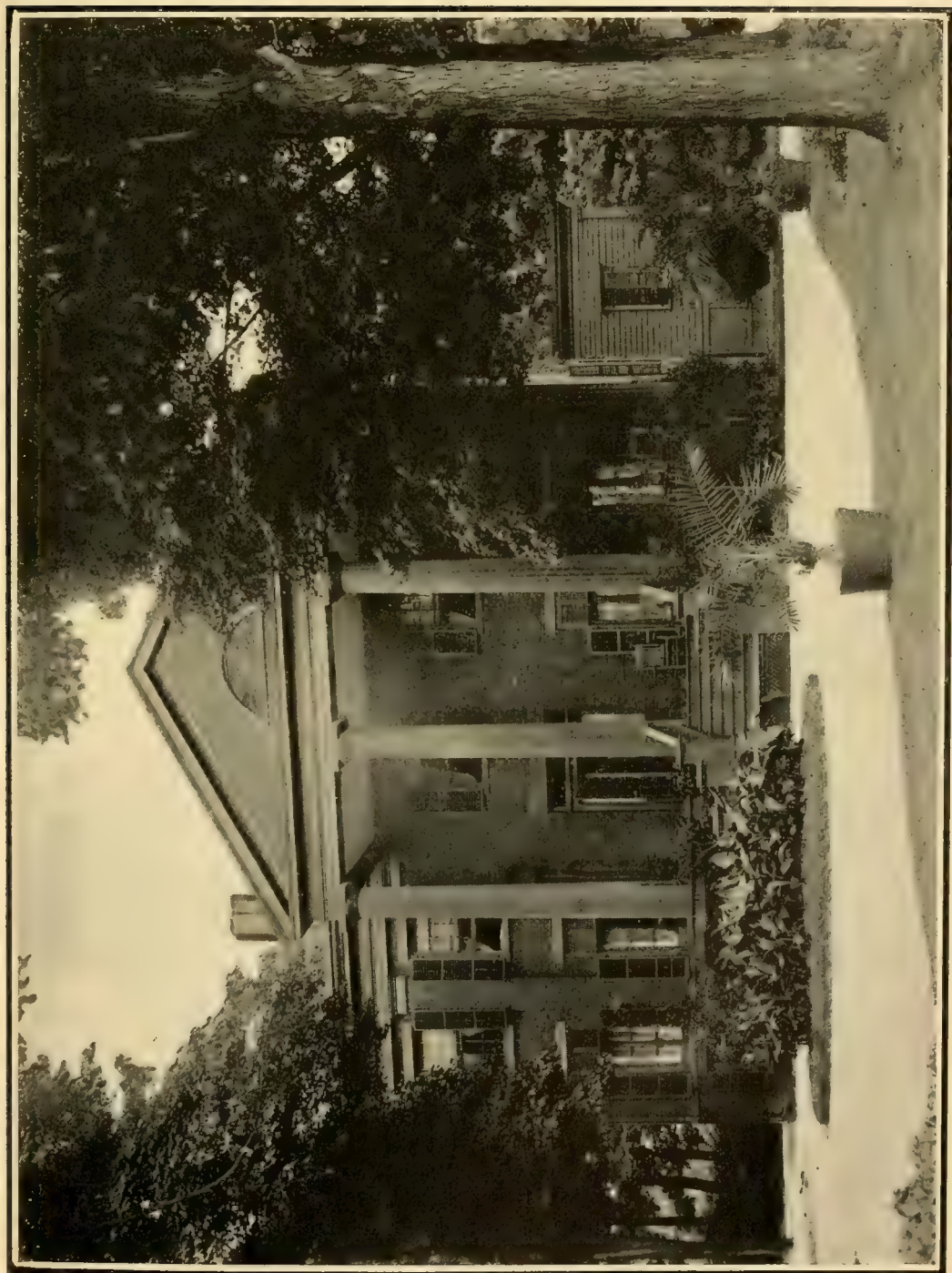
## Historical Record

The Livingston Mansion was built by Henry Livingston on the river front soon after his purchase in 1742 of a part of the Conklin property just south of Poughkeepsie. It was used for several years as an office by the Phoenix Horse Shoe Company, until torn down in 1910. This was a delightful country seat far into the nineteenth century, and was occupied by descendants of Henry Livingston until about 1870, although the railroad destroyed much of its attractiveness. When General Vaughn sailed up the Hudson, in 1777, with a formidable fleet, he fired a few shots at Poughkeepsie, one of which struck the Livingston house. It was an iron ball some four inches in diameter, and is preserved in Washington Headquarters museum at Newburgh.

At New Hamburg is the old colonial mansion "Edgehill," for many years the country place of the Sands family, and now owned and occupied by Austin L. Sands. The estate covers some seventy-five acres, and was purchased by the late William Sands from Dr. Satterlee. The house was built in 1810, and commands a magnificent view of the Hudson.

"Mount Gulian" the most historic home in the town of Fishkill, was built about 1740 by Gulian Verplanck, grandson of Gulian Verplanck, who purchased the adjacent lands from the Wappinger Indians in 1683. The old part is of stone, and stuccoed; over it is a gambrel roof with dormer windows. This house was for a time the headquarters of Baron Steuben during the Revolution, and under its roof was instituted, in May, 1783, the *Society of the Cincinnati*, of which General Washington was the first president, an office he retained until his death. "Mount Gulian" is now owned and occupied by William E. Verplanck.





"EDGEHILL," New Hamburgh, N. Y. The country seat of Austin L. Sands



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

The oldest house now standing in the town of Fishkill is the Teller House at Matteawan, built in 1709 by Roger Brett. He married Catherine, the daughter of Francis Rombout, the patentee. Madam Brett was very active in the early development of the town. The homestead is now occupied by her descendants—the Crary family.

“Undercliff,” at Cold Spring, has been the gathering place of many notable people. It was built by John Hamilton, son of Alexander Hamilton, but before it was finished Mr. Hamilton abandoned the idea of a summer home at Cold Spring, and the property was sold to the poet, Gen. George P. Morris. It was here that Rodman Drake wrote the first part of his fanciful poem, “Culprit Fay.” General Morris made his summer home at “Undercliff” from 1830 until his death in 1864, and a few years later the place was sold to General Butterfield, and is now owned by his widow, who resides upon the adjoining estate, “Cragside.”

“Beverly House,” which stood near Garrison until its destruction by fire a few years ago, became famous during the Revolution as the headquarters of the Continental forces for the defense of the Highlands. It was from this house that Benedict Arnold deserted to the British, an account of which will be found in Chapter VI. The house was for a time the home of Dr. Dwight, then a chaplain in the Continental army, and afterwards president of Yale College.

Of the time when the house was built there is no certain knowledge, but Beverly Robinson was living there in 1768. On Erskine’s map it will be noticed that the only houses in this neighborhood are those of Robinson and John Mandeville. A few tenants were scattered on



## *Historical Record*

farms. At the time of the confiscation of the estate of Col. Robinson, the greater part was sold to William Denning, who died in 1819. The Beverly farm was struck off at auction by his executors at the Tontine Coffee House, New York, January 22, 1822, to Thomas Arden for the sum of \$20,000. It passed to his nephew Richard D. Arden in 1826, and from him to his son, Col. Thomas B. Arden. March 28, 1870, this historic estate was purchased by Hon. Hamilton Fish. The highway which runs through the property was formerly a private road and bore the name of Beverly Lane. It became a public road in 1866.

## PART II

---

# Biographical and Genealogical

Dutchess and Putnam Counties





## BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

**J**ORIS DERICKSEN BRINCKERHOFF, the ancestor of the Brinckerhoff family in America, was born as nearly as can be determined in the county of Dreuthe, Holland, in 1609. He married Susannah Dubbels, and in 1638 came to America, settling in New Amsterdam. He intended to settle on Staten Island and did purchase land there, but one day going to look the property over with his sons, one of the sons was shot by the Indians, and this caused him to give up the project, and he went back to New Amsterdam. From there the family seems to have gone to Flushing, and the Fishkill family are part of the Flushing branch.

The first one of the name who is connected with Fishkill, was Derick Brinckerhoff, grandson of Joris Dericksen, and the ancestor of the Fishkill branch. He was born in Flushing March 16th, 1667, married Aeltie Cowenhoven, was an extensive farmer of liberal means and a man of influence and power in the early history of Flushing and the Newtown Church. He had a large family of children and in July 9th, 1718, purchased from Madam Brett, 2000 acres of land lying in the very heart of the Fishkill Valley. This purchase consisted of two parcels of land, one of 1600 acres and the other of 400. It would be interesting to know what the consideration was, but of this history sayeth not. About 500 acres of this purchase still remains in the possession of his descendants, at Brinckerhoff, Dutchess County.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Four of his sons came to Fishkill, three of whom have left no male descendants living there. His eldest son, Abraham's family, still remain to represent his name.

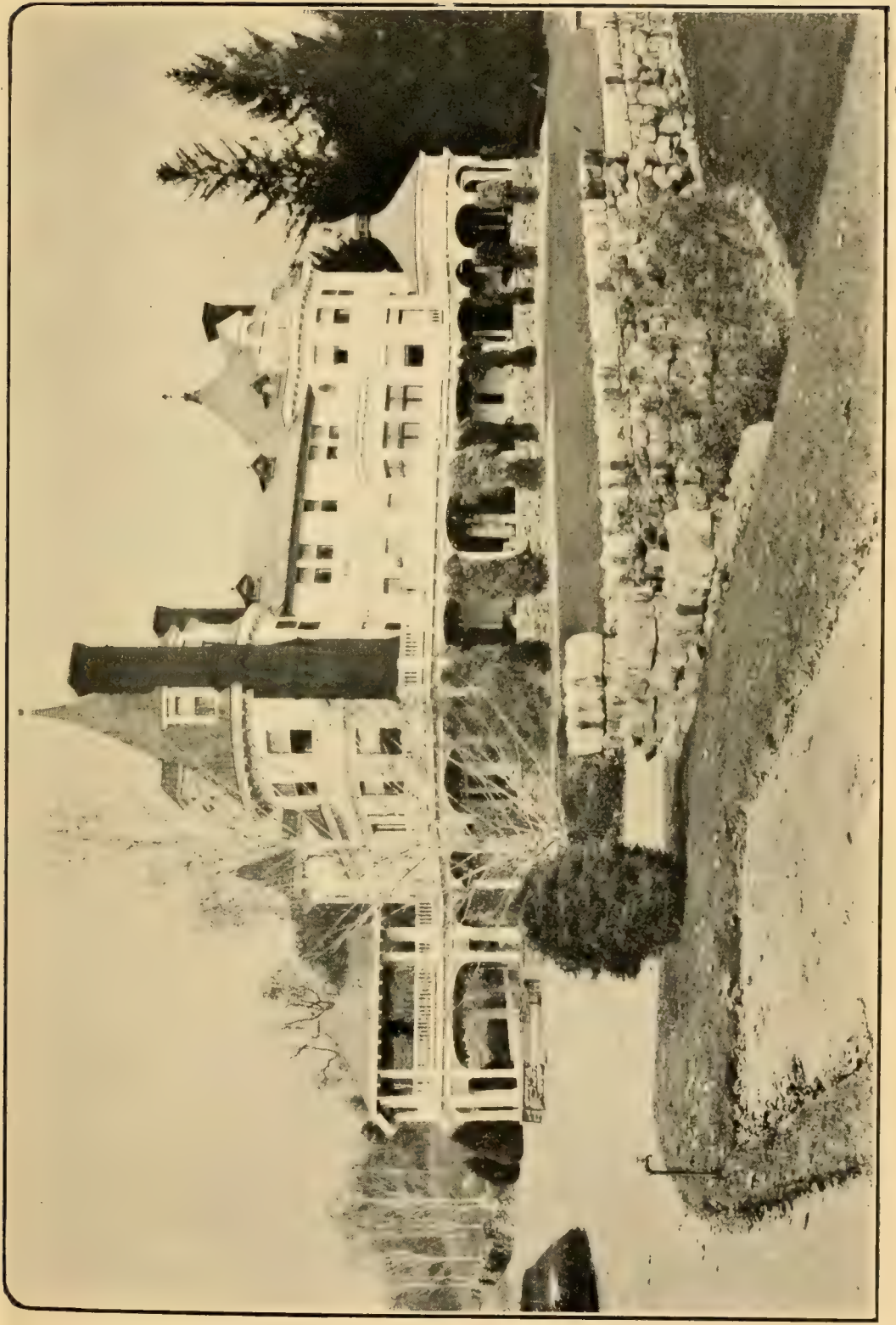
Abraham, the eldest son of Derick and the great grandson of Joris Dericksen, was born shortly after 1700. He was the first man of the name who came to Fishkill to occupy the lands which had been purchased by his father. They extended from a point near Fishkill Village and were bounded by the creek on the south until a mile or more beyond Swartoutville. He built a house on a rise of ground near Brinckerhoff. The country then was entirely new. His nearest neighbors were Peter Du Boys living upon Sprout Creek a mile and a half north of Swartoutville, Johannes Terboss living at Fishkill Village, and Robert Hussey living in a low stone house east of Glenham.

He married Femmetia Remsen, had 7 children and died in the prime of his life, his death occurring previous to that of his father.

Because he was the ancestor of the family in this section, the names of his children are given, they were:

Derick, married Geertie Wyckoff; John A., married Elizabeth Brinckerhoff; Abraham, died without issue; Elizabeth, married Abraham Brinckerhoff; Aeltie, married Abraham Adrienne; Diana, married Rudolphus Swartout and Antie, who married Abraham Lent.

Derick, son of Abraham, and afterwards Colonel, was a man who took a prominent part in the county, both in peace and war. He built the mill at Brinckerhoff, the only other mill being that of Madam Brett, at the mouth of the Creek, and ran his large farm. He was a member of the First Provincial Congress, which assembled May 23d, 1775; member of the First Assembly of the State



"DAHEIM," MILLBROOK, N. Y. The country seat of Charles F. Dieterich





## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

of New York, and chairman of the Vigilance Committee of the town. His house being located only two miles from the hospitals, workshops and barracks of the Continental Army, encamped near Fishkill during the Revolution, it naturally became the rendezvous of the officers of the Army. Washington was a frequent visitor, and La Fayette lay sick at his house.

Colonel John Brinckerhoff, second son of Derick, and brother of Abraham, the first settler, came to Fishkill when a young man, and built the house now occupied by Myers Brownell. His children with the exception of his daughter Aeltie, who married Dr. Theodorus Van Wyck, died in youth. Colonel John was a staunch Dutch churchman, and left 100 pounds to the Dutch Church at Fishkill, to be held in trust.

Isaac Brinckerhoff, the third brother to come to Fishkill, came from Long Island when a young man, and occupied some part of the original purchase made by his father in 1618. He married Sarah Rapelje and died at Fishkill in 1770, leaving no one of his descendants at that place.

Jacob, twin brother of Isaac and the fourth brother, either was born in Fishkill or came here as a very young boy. He married Elizabeth Lent, and had 8 children, 6 of whom died very young. His daughter married Johannes Dewitt, and his son Derick was a revolutionary soldier under Washington.

He married Catherine Van Vlack of Fishkill and afterwards moved to Long Island with his family.

Dutchess County appears to have been a Land of Promise to the Brinckerhoff family, for aside from the original purchaser of the lands at Brinckerhoff, and his descendants, their cousins from Long Island, settled around New Hackensack and Fishkill Landing, and in the family his-

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

tory one finds frequent notations that such a person or whole family "removed to Fishkill" or "Dutchess County."

In 1783 George Brinckerhoff and his two sons, Teunis and George, came to Dutchess County, and were the founders of the Fishkill Landing branch of the family.

This Flushing branch spell the name Brinckerhoff, while the Pennsylvania and New Jersey branches drop the "c." The name is said by some to mean court messenger, from Brengenhof, the Dutch for Messenger of the Court, or head messenger, from Brenger, a messenger, hof a court, of hoofd, chief or leader, but Dr. Wm. E. Griffis thinks it means a "dweller in the court." The family motto is *Constans, Fides, et Integritas*.

The family line of Theodore Brinckerhoff follows:

- 1st. Joris Dericksen Brinckerhoff, wife Susannah Dubbels.
- 2d. Abraham Jorisen Brinckerhoff, wife Aeltie Stryker.
- 3d. Derick Brinckerhoff, wife Aeltie Cowenhoven.
- 4th. Abraham Brinckerhoff, wife Femmetia Remsen.
- 5th. John A. Brinckerhoff, wife Elizabeth Brinckerhoff.
- 6th. Derick Brinckerhoff, wife Margaret Brett.
- 7th. Isaac Brinckerhoff, wife Margaret Brett.
- 8th. Theodore Brinckerhoff, wife Sarah O. La Tourette.
- 9th. Adeline Cromwell Brinckerhoff.  
La Tourette Brinckerhoff, married Fanny M. Badeau.  
Ralph Brinckerhoff, married Mary E. V. Doughty.  
Emma O. Brinckerhoff.
- 10th. Children of La Tourette Brinckerhoff.  
Theodore Brinckerhoff,  
Harriet Badeau Brinckerhoff,  
Ten Eyck Brinckerhoff,  
Wilhelmina Brinckerhoff.



CLEAVELAND GENEALOGY. Moses Cleaveland, the common ancestor of all the Cleavelands of New England, came when a youth to America in 1635, from Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, where he was born in 1624. He married in Woburn, Mass., Anna Winn, September 26, 1648. They had eleven children, of whom Josiah, born February 26, 1666, was the eighth in order of birth, and is the direct ancestor of the Cleaveland family of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He served in the Indian wars of 1688-89, and died at Canterbury, Conn., April 26, 1709.

Josiah Cleaveland married Mary Bates, and their eldest son, Josiah, was born at Chelmsford, Mass., October 7, 1690, and died at Canterbury, Conn., February 9, 1750.

Josiah<sup>3</sup> (Josiah<sup>2</sup>, Moses<sup>1</sup>) was a man of wealth and of prominence in both town and church. He married Abigail Paine, and eleven children were born to them, of whom John, the seventh in order of birth, continues the direct line of descent.

Rev. John<sup>4</sup> (Josiah<sup>3</sup>, Josiah<sup>2</sup>, Moses<sup>1</sup>,) was born at Canterbury, Conn., April 11, 1722. He graduated from Yale in 1745, and became a distinguished divine, ministering to churches in Boston and Ipswich. He married July 15, 1747, Mary Dodge. They had nine children, of whom Nehemiah, born August 26, 1760, continues the next generation. Rev. John Cleaveland died at Ipswich, Mass., April 22, 1799.

Nehemiah<sup>5</sup> (Rev. John<sup>4</sup>, Josiah<sup>3</sup>, Josiah<sup>2</sup>, Moses<sup>1</sup>) was twice married. His first wife, who was Lucy Manning, he married October 6th, 1787. She died in 1791. July 1, 1792, he married Experience Lord, by whom he had eight children. He died at Topfield, Mass., February 26, 1837.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Nehemiah C.<sup>6</sup>(Nehemiah<sup>5</sup>, Rev. John<sup>4</sup>, Josiah<sup>3</sup>, Josiah<sup>2</sup>, Moses<sup>1</sup>) was born at Topsfield, Mass., August 16, 1796. He graduated from Bowdoin in 1813, and taught school for several years. In 1839 he was appointed Professor of Ancient Language in Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., and received the degree of LL. K. From 1842 to 1848, he conducted a Seminary for young ladies in Brooklyn, N. Y. He married at Ipswich, Mass., September 8, 1823, Abby Pickard Manning, only daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Pickard) Manning of Charleston, S. C. The following children were born at Newbury, Mass.: Joseph Manning, born July 22, 1824; George Nehemiah, born February 17, 1826; Henry William, born December 17, 1827; Abby Elizabeth, born December 16, 1832; Mary Lord, born May 28, 1835. Nehemiah C. died at Westport, Fairfield County, Conn., April 17, 1877.

Joseph Manning<sup>7</sup> (Nehemiah<sup>6</sup>, Nehemiah<sup>5</sup>, Rev. John<sup>4</sup>, Josiah<sup>3</sup>, Josiah<sup>2</sup>, Moses<sup>1</sup>), whose biography was published in the 1909 History of Dutchess County, N. Y., was married in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., to Miss Cornelia Frances Barculo who was born in Poughkeepsie March 30, 1851, and died here August 6, 1881. She was a daughter of Hon. Seward and Cornelia A. (Talman) Barculo. The following children were born in Poughkeepsie: Barculo, born August 18, 1878, died in Poughkeepsie, March 5, 1880; Manning, born February 12, 1880; Frederick Howland, born May 4, 1881.

Manning<sup>8</sup> (Joseph M<sup>7</sup>., Nehemiah<sup>6</sup>, Nehemiah<sup>5</sup>, Rev. John<sup>4</sup>, Josiah<sup>3</sup>, Josiah<sup>2</sup>, Moses<sup>1</sup>) was educated at River-view Academy, Poughkeepsie, supplemented by one year at the law school of the University of Wisconsin. For several years he has been engaged in the real estate



*William Brown Dinsmore, 3<sup>rd</sup>*





business, and is president of the Cleaveland Building Co. of Poughkeepsie. He is the proprietor of the Cleaveland Taxi-Cab Co.

October 19, 1903, he married Nora Orr of Poughkeepsie, and the following children continue the ninth generation from Moses Cleaveland: Helen Cornelia, born July 4, 1907; Isabel, born March 5, 1909; Manning, born March 20, 1910.

**DINSMORE GENEALOGY.** William Brown Dinsmore was born in Boston, Mass., July 24th, 1810. He was descended from the Scotch; an ancestor of the old Scotch family of Dinsmore came to this country a few years before 1730, and joined the Colony of Scotch and Scotch Irish at Londonderry (now Antrim), New Hampshire. The Dinsmore genealogical line, as far back as now known, commenced with the "Laird Dinsmore, of distant Achenmead near the River Tweed, Scotland," and he was living certainly as late as 1667. An old letter written by a Robert Dinsmore, about 1794, from Ballywattick, County Antrim, Ireland, gives "an authentic account of the Dinsmoor family," (the name was spelled both ways but Dinsmore was the original spelling). "I make no doubt I could find it, if I knew where to look for it. It contained the Dinsmore's beautiful coat of arms." The old letter says "My father's great-grandfather was an emigrant from a place in Scotland called Achenmead, near the River Tweed," and then continues the story of the family: "This 'emigrant to Ireland' was the son of a wealthy farmer, as I suppose from his style, being called the Laird of Achenmead, as he had tenants under him. He had two sons, of which my grandfather was the second whose name was John. He left his father's house in the seventeenth year of his age." Later,

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

he says "The cause for his leaving his father's house was, that his father obliged him, and that uncovered, to hold the off-stirrup of his elder brother's saddle, when he mounted his horse."

No trace of Achenmead can be found up to the present; it was also spelled *Auchinmead*, *Aikenmead*. Tradition asserts that the 'Laird' was a follower of Douglass, whose great castle known as 'Neidpath' Castle was near the city of Peebles, and that the Laird Dinsmore's home was in the vicinity of the castle. In the same Dinsmore letter written to a cousin John Dinsmore of Londonderry, N. H. (grandfather of W. B. Dinsmore), he describes "the Dinsmore Coat-of-Arms as three sheaves of wheat of a yellow color, upright in the center of a green field." These have been looked upon as simply agricultural emblems, but it is well known that a sheaf of wheat is one of the oldest, and an honored, emblem in Heraldry.

John, the younger son of "The Laird," decided quickly to leave his home, joined the colony of Scotch people already settled in Ireland, and made his home at Ballywattick, Ballymony, County Antrim, near Coleraine. It was his son John, born 1671, the eldest child, who came to America, a little before 1730, and after a few years joined the Scotch Colony at Londonderry (Antrim), N. H. Later, after building a home, he sent for his son Robert, and his daughter Elizabeth to come with their step-mother, and their families to live with him. He died 1741.

Robert, born 1692, in Ireland, brought his wife Margaret Orr and four children. Robert died October 14, 1751. His wife died June 2, 1752. Their son "Deacon" John was born 1731; he married Martha, daughter of Justice James McKeen, or McKean (the



latter born 1665, at Ballymony, County Antrim, Ireland), and of his wife Annis Cargill.

Justice McKeen was son of William McKeen "ye soldier," who fled from Scotland to Ireland, and founded the Scotch Colony of Ulster County, Ireland. "He testified before Claverhouse, about the murder of Archbishop Sharp." He was a staunch Protestant, and took part in the defense of Londonderry, Ireland, in 1688-9.

Deacon John Dinsmore died July 23, 1793. He and his wife Martha McKeen had a large family, and their eldest son, Hon. Silas Dinsmoor (he preferred this manner of spelling his name) was a brilliant, handsome man, engaged in political life in Washington during President Jackson's Administration.

His younger brother William, is the next in our line. William was born in Londonderry, N. H., April 18, 1787. He moved to Charlestown, Mass., for business affairs, and married September 15, 1803, Katherine, daughter of Gawen Brown, and wife Elizabeth Hill, and lived in Boston, where his children were born.

Gawen Brown was spoken of in Drake's "History of Boston" as "An Englishman residing in Boston." He had a large mansion on King Street (now State Street) where the "Merchant's Bank" now stands. The Boston Massacre took place almost in front of his house, and a story is told of the sudden alarm and departure of the Brown family, when they hastened to their country home at Weston, a few miles from Boston, only returning three days after, and to their astonishment found that although, in their fright, they had forgotten to close the door, it was still open, but nothing had been disturbed in the house.

Gawen Brown, as a boy in England, had a great fancy

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

for the mechanism of clocks, so he adopted clock-making as his occupation when he came to Boston. He chose coming to this country in preference to entering the Army or Navy of England. He made the great clock which is still in the spire of the historical Old South Church, corner of Washington and Milk Streets, Boston. At the beginning of the Revolution he feared harm would be done to the great clock, so he took it away in pieces, and hid it in the cellar of his house until the war was over. It is said in the family that his son John Flagg Brown (son of the first marriage) was one of the Boston youths dressed as Indians who threw overboard the tea from the British ship on the night of the "Boston Tea Party." Gawen Brown's first wife was Mary Flagg. The second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of the famous Tory, Rev. Mather Byles, of Hollis Street Church. By that marriage was one son, Mather, who became an artist, and lived with relatives in London, where he painted portraits and decorated several interiors of London churches. The third wife was Elizabeth (widow of Dr. Joseph Adams, brother of "Samuel, the Patriot"), daughter of John Hill of Boston. Elizabeth was born 1769.

The ancestry of Gawen Brown has not yet been discovered in this country. It is only known that he was a second son, and is thought to have come from Northumberland. He only returned to England twice, the last time being for his sister Annie's (or Amy's) "marriage to a nobleman," as tradition says. Gawen Brown died in Boston, August 8, 1801. His wife Elizabeth's father, John Hill, was a son of Henry Hill, who was prominent in Boston affairs in its early days. John and his brother Thomas inherited a large distillery, and much land in and near Essex Street, from their

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

father, and Hill's wharf was also built by him. John Hill's wife was Elizabeth Maxwell of Boston, born February 9, 1699, daughter of John Maxwell; he was baptized December 23, 1669, and was a son of James Maxwell (probably born in Scotland). John Maxwell married, November 5, 1696, Elizabeth Codner. The Hills and Maxwells were successful merchants in Boston's early days. The Maxwells are thought to have come from Glasgow, Scotland.

Next in the Dinsmore line is the son of William and Katherine Brown, William Brown Dinsmore, born in Boston, July 24, 1810. In early life he lived with cousins in Antrim, N. H. Later, after entering various pursuits in Boston and New York, he went into partnership with Alvin Adams in the new express business, the company then being "Adams and Company's Express." Through their long lives Alvin Adams and William B. Dinsmore were as two brothers in their love and esteem for each other. On October 19, 1842, Mr. Dinsmore married Augusta Manners Snow, daughter of Isaac Snow of Boston (formerly of Eastham or Brewster, Mass.), and of his wife Nancy Gray (also formerly of Eastham or Brewster). The Snows were descended from the "Mayflower Pilgrims" through the Brewster, Hopkins and Soule lines. For the benefit of others interested, the Brewster line is, <sup>9</sup>Isaac Snow, (<sup>8</sup>Moses, <sup>7</sup>Nathaniel, <sup>6</sup>Joseph, Joseph's mother <sup>5</sup>Sarah Freeman, <sup>4</sup>John Freeman, Jr., John Freeman, Jr's., mother <sup>3</sup>Mercy Prince, Mercy Prince's mother <sup>2</sup>Patience Brewster [wife of Gov. Thomas Prince] and daughter of <sup>1</sup>Elder William Brewster). The Hopkins' line of Isaac Snow is <sup>8</sup>Isaac, <sup>7</sup>Moses, <sup>6</sup>Nathaniel, <sup>5</sup>Joseph, <sup>4</sup>Edward, <sup>3</sup>Jabez, Honl. Nicholas' wife <sup>2</sup>Constance, daughter of <sup>1</sup>Stephen Hopkins. Again



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Isaac Snow was descended from the Hopkins' line through <sup>6</sup>Nathaniel Snow's mother, <sup>5</sup>Mary Sears, wife of Joseph Snow, whose mother, <sup>4</sup>Ruth Myrick, wife of Samuel Sears, was a daughter of William Myrick and <sup>3</sup>Abigail Hopkins; the latter was a daughter of <sup>2</sup>Giles Hopkins, son of <sup>1</sup>Stephen. Again Isaac Snow was of the Hopkins' line through his grandmother Lydia Hopkins, wife of Nathaniel Snow; she was a daughter of <sup>5</sup>Moses Hopkins (<sup>4</sup>Samuel, <sup>3</sup>Stephen, <sup>2</sup>Giles, <sup>1</sup>Stephen). From Isaac Snow the Soule line is <sup>7</sup>Isaac Snow, his mother <sup>6</sup>Hannah Freeman, <sup>5</sup>Seth Freeman, Seth Freeman's mother, <sup>4</sup>Mary Clark, daughter of Scotto Clark and <sup>3</sup>Mary Haskell, John Haskell's wife, <sup>2</sup>Patience Soule, who was a daughter of <sup>1</sup>George Soule. Isaac Snow was descended from another 'Pilgrim,' Joseph Rogers, as follows: <sup>6</sup>Isaac Snow, his mother <sup>5</sup>Hannah Freeman, her mother <sup>4</sup>Abigail Rogers (wife of Seth Freeman), <sup>3</sup>Eleazar, <sup>2</sup>John, <sup>1</sup>Joseph Rogers. Isaac Snow's wife <sup>6</sup>Nancy Gray's line was <sup>5</sup>Dean, <sup>4</sup>Lot Jr., <sup>3</sup>Lot, <sup>2</sup>John Jr., <sup>1</sup>John. Nancy Gray was also twice in descent from Stephen Hopkins; <sup>8</sup>Nancy Gray, <sup>7</sup>Dean, his mother <sup>6</sup>Miriam Smith (wife of Lot Gray, Jr.), <sup>5</sup>Dean Smith, <sup>4</sup>John Smith, John Smith's mother <sup>3</sup>Mary Hopkins (wife of Samuel Smith), <sup>2</sup>Giles Hopkins, <sup>1</sup>Stephen Hopkins. Also, again, <sup>8</sup>Nancy Gray, <sup>7</sup>Dean Gray, <sup>6</sup>Miriam Smith (wife of Lot Gray, Jr.), <sup>5</sup>Dean Smith, Dean Smith's mother <sup>4</sup>Bethia Snow (wife of John Smith), <sup>3</sup>Stephen Snow, Stephen Snow's mother <sup>2</sup>Constance Hopkins, daughter of <sup>1</sup>Stephen Hopkins. In the Warren line is <sup>9</sup>Nancy Gray, <sup>8</sup>Dean Gray, his mother <sup>7</sup>Miriam Smith (wife of Lot Gray, Jr.), Miriam Smith's mother <sup>6</sup>Esther Rider (wife of Dean Smith), <sup>5</sup>John Rider, Jr., <sup>4</sup>John Rider, his mother <sup>3</sup>Sarah Bartlett (wife of Samuel Rider), daughter of <sup>2</sup>Mary Warren (wife of

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Robert Bartlett), daughter of <sup>1</sup>Richard Warren. Another Hopkins' line of <sup>8</sup>Nancy Gray: her mother <sup>7</sup>Hannah Snow (wife of Dean Gray), <sup>6</sup>Enos Snow, <sup>5</sup>John Snow, <sup>4</sup>Micajah Snow, <sup>3</sup>Stephen Snow, Stephen Snow's mother <sup>2</sup>Constance Hopkins, <sup>1</sup>Stephen Hopkins.

Now, to continue the Dinsmore line, Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Dinsmore had two sons, born in New York. The elder, William Brown Dinsmore, Jr., was born June 21, 1844. He married, November 22, 1866, Helen Frances Adams, daughter of Alvin Adams and wife, Ann Rebecca Bridge, at that time living in Watertown, Mass., and formerly in Boston. The second son of Mr. Dinsmore was Clarence Gray Dinsmore, born August 12, 1847. He married Kate, daughter of Thomas Jerome and wife Emma Van der Bilt, April, 1876. They had no children. Clarence Dinsmore died in New York November 8, 1905.

W. B. Dinsmore, 2d, had five children, three of whom are living: Helen Gray Dinsmore, born in Watertown, Mass., married June 1, 1892, at Staatsburgh, Dutchess County, N. Y., Robert Palmer Huntington, Jr., son of Robert Palmer Huntington and wife Alice Ford, of New York and Rhinebeck.

William Brown Dinsmore, 3d, born November 1, 1870, married, in New York, June 4, 1895, Marion de Peyster Carey, daughter of the late George Herbert Carey and wife Clara Foster.

Madeleine Ingraham Dinsmore, now (1910) living with her mother, in the family home at "The Locusts."

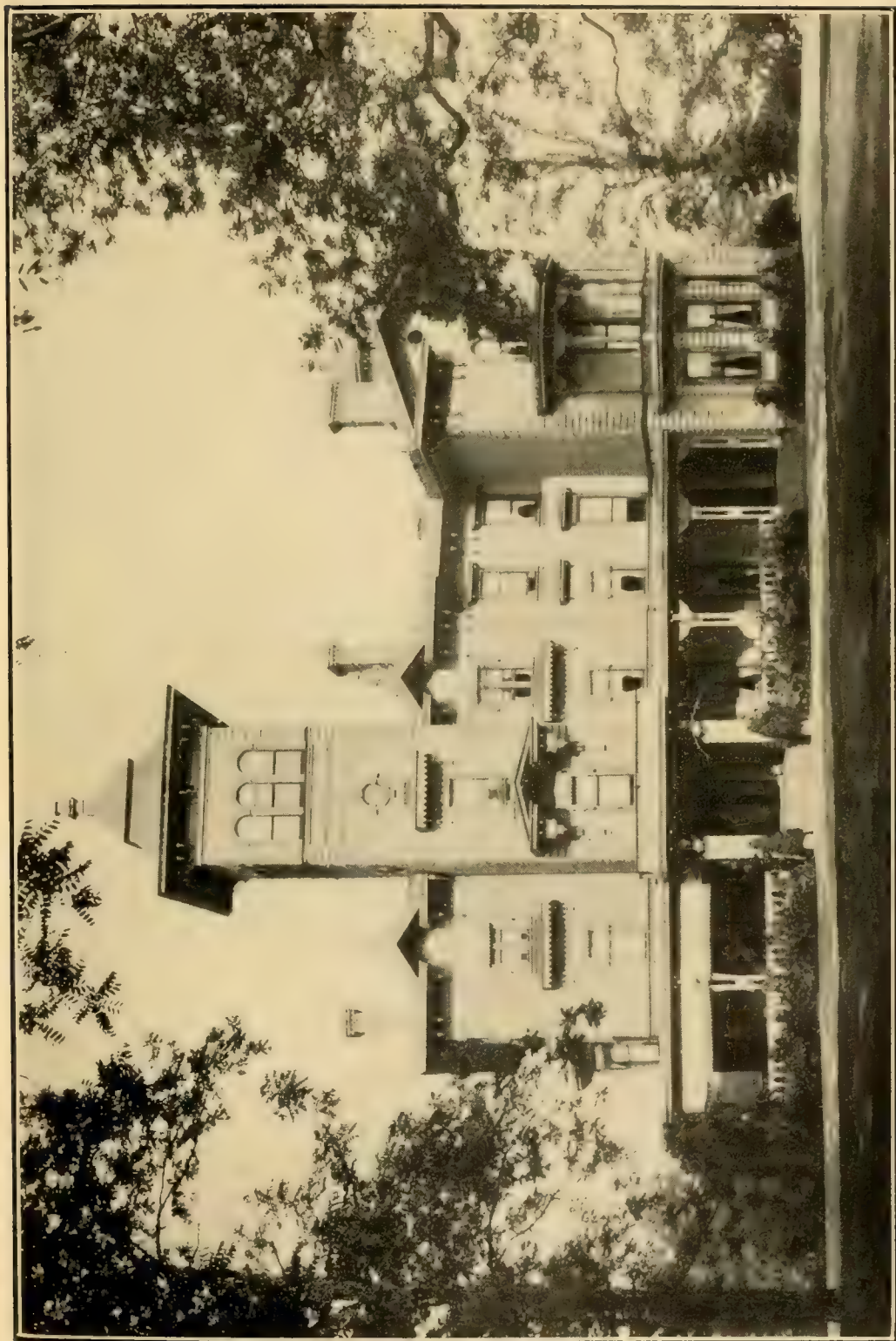
To return to W. B. Dinsmore, Sr., he continued in the express business, and in 1848 the company was changed in form, and name, and became The Adams Express Co. Mr. Dinsmore then became President of the Company, and remained so until his death. In 1854 he pur-

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

chased "The Locusts," from William C. Emmet, Esq., and later bought adjoining property and also more land in Staatsburgh. In 1874 Mr. Dinsmore built the present residence at "The Locusts." He died in New York, April 20, 1888. Mrs. Dinsmore died at Mentone, France, March 13, 1891. They were buried in the St. James churchyard, Hyde Park, N. Y. William B. Dinsmore, 2d, died in Staatsburgh, March 15, 1906.

The wife of W. B. Dinsmore, 2d, was daughter of Alvin Adams (<sup>6</sup>Jonas, <sup>5</sup>Stephen, <sup>4</sup>Thomas, <sup>3</sup>Pelatiah, <sup>2</sup>Thomas, <sup>1</sup>Henry of Braintree). Alvin Adams was born in Andover, Vt., June 16, 1804. He died in Watertown, Mass., September 1, 1877. His father when only sixteen years of age was at the Battle of Bunker Hill with his brother and cousin, and later was severely wounded at the Battle of Bennington. His wife Phebe Hoar (<sup>5</sup>Benjamin, <sup>4</sup>Benjamin, <sup>3</sup>Daniel, <sup>2</sup>John, <sup>1</sup>Charles) was born March 1, 1765, at New Ipswich, Mass.; died February 26, 1813, at Andover, Vt. The wife of Alvin Adams, Ann Rebecca Bridge, was descended from the famous John Bridge, whose statue stands on the Common, Cambridge, Mass. Her line is Ann R. Bridge (<sup>7</sup>John, <sup>6</sup>Nathaniel, <sup>5</sup>Nathaniel, <sup>4</sup>Matthew, <sup>3</sup>Matthew, <sup>2</sup>Matthew, <sup>1</sup>John of Cambridge.) Her great-grandfather was Captain Daniel Waters of Malden, Mass. He performed brilliant services at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, at which time being second in command of the Schooner Lee (50 men and 8 guns) under Captain Manley. General Washington wrote, February 9, 1776, to John Hancock, "Capt. Waters and Capt. Tucker who commanded two of the armed schooners, have taken and sent into Gloucester a large Briganteen." Capt. Waters captured the "Hope" with 1500 barrels of powder, and valuable cargo, valued at £50,000





"THE LOCUSTS," STAATSBURG, N. Y.  
The Country Home of the Dinsmore Family



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

sterling, and made many other captures of British transports. Washington wrote of him in terms of high approbation and Waters received his commission as Captain in the U. S. Navy March 15, 1777. Mrs. Alvin Adams' mother (wife of John Bridge) was Rebecca Beals (<sup>5</sup>Samuel, <sup>4</sup>Dr. Lazarus, <sup>3</sup>Lazarus, <sup>2</sup>Jeremiah, <sup>1</sup>John of Hingham, Mass.). The mother of Rebecca Beals was Rebecca Wilkinson, daughter of Thomas and of his wife Rebecca Cox of Boston. Mrs. Alvin Adams died at Watertown, Mass., January 10, 1882.

William B. Dinsmore, 3d, attended St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., for six years, and then went to Harvard College, graduating in the Class of 1893. He has three children: Marion Carey Dinsmore, W. B. Dinsmore, 4th, and Clara Foster Dinsmore.

His wife is descended from a long line of Careys as follows: Marion (<sup>8</sup>George Herbert, <sup>7</sup>Samuel Thomas, <sup>6</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>4</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>Francis, <sup>2</sup>Patrick, <sup>1</sup>Sir Henry 1st Viscount Falkland). Her grandfather Samuel Thomas Carey's wife, was Mary de Peyster (<sup>5</sup>George, <sup>4</sup>Nicholas, <sup>3</sup>William, <sup>2</sup>Hon. Johannes, <sup>1</sup>Johannes). In this line Nicholas married Frances de Kay, and William, his father, married <sup>4</sup>Margaret Roosevelt (<sup>3</sup>Johannes, <sup>2</sup>Nicholas, <sup>1</sup>Claas Martens Van Roosevelt). The deKay line is <sup>5</sup>Frances (<sup>4</sup>Col. Thomas, <sup>3</sup>Jacobus, <sup>2</sup>Jacobus Thunis, <sup>1</sup>William). The 2d Jacobus de Kay married <sup>3</sup>Sarah Willet (<sup>2</sup>Col. Thomas, <sup>1</sup>Thomas). Mrs. W. B. Dinsmore, 3d's mother, Clara Foster, was related to many prominent New York families. Clara (<sup>3</sup>Frederick, <sup>2</sup>Andrew, <sup>1</sup>John from Scotland). Andrew's mother was <sup>5</sup>Barbara Fairlie (<sup>4</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>William, <sup>2</sup>Robert, <sup>1</sup>Fairlie of Fairlie, Ayrshire). Barbara Fairlie's mother was Lady Barbara Mure (<sup>4</sup>William, <sup>3</sup>Sir Robert, <sup>2</sup>James, <sup>1</sup>Sir Robert).



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Clara Foster's grandmother Foster was <sup>4</sup>Ann Giraud (<sup>3</sup>Frederic, <sup>2</sup>Pierre, <sup>1</sup>André). Ann Giraud's mother was <sup>4</sup>Rebekah Post (<sup>3</sup>Nicholas, <sup>2</sup>Girard, <sup>1</sup>William). Girard Post's wife was Altje Van Bergen (Capt. Michel Hansen Van Bergen). Clara Foster's mother was <sup>5</sup>Emily Hone (<sup>4</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>John, <sup>2</sup>Philip, <sup>1</sup> ——— Hone). Emily Hone's mother was Marie Antoinette Kane (<sup>5</sup>John, <sup>4</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>William, <sup>2</sup>Donald O'Cahan, <sup>1</sup>Charles O'Cahan). The mother of Antoinette Kane was Harriet Codwise, and Harriet's mother was Marie Van Rantz, whose father, Luke Van Rantz, married <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth Beekman (<sup>6</sup>Lieut. Gerard, <sup>5</sup>Lieut. Gerhardus, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>3</sup>Hendrick, <sup>2</sup>Gerard, <sup>1</sup>Cornelius). In this group of Beekmans, it was the Hon. William who settled at Rhinebeck in 1714.

Since the death of W. B. Dinsmore, 2d, his daughter Helen Huntington has purchased the estate adjoining, towards Rhinebeck, which was lately owned by Bishop Broderick. He purchased it from Miss Mary Parker, who bought it from the heirs of the late Major Rawlins Lowndes, whose wife was a sister of the late Maturin Livingston of Staatsburgh, and of the late Mrs. Lydig Hoyt, of Staatsburgh.

**HUNTINGTON GENEALOGY.** Robert Palmer Huntington and wife, Helen Gray Dinsmore (daughter of the late William Brown Dinsmore, 2d), live on their estate called "Hopeland House," adjoining the Dinsmore estate on the South. Mr. Huntington is a son of the late Robert Palmer Huntington and wife, Alice Ford. At the time of his marriage to Miss Dinsmore, June 1, 1892, his parents were living in their country house "Bois-Doré," at Rhinebeck. He is descended from the Connecticut family of that name; the first ancestor known of that line, at present, was Simon, who died com-

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

ing to this country in 1633. His wife Margaret Barrett (from Norwich, England) brought her three children, and they lived at Saybrook, Conn. The son Simon was next of this line. He married at Saybrook, in 1653, Sarah, daughter of John Clarke. Their son, called Deacon Joseph, born September, 1661, in Norwich, Conn., died in Windham, Conn., December 29, 1747. He married, November 28, 1687, Rebecca Adgate (born June, 1666; died November 28, 1748), daughter of Deacon Thomas Adgate of Saybrook, Conn., who was born about 1620, died July, 1707; and married Mary Marvin, daughter of Matthew Marvin of Hartford, Conn., who came on the "Increase" in 1635.

The next in line after Joseph was Nathaniel Huntington of Windham, Conn., born in Norwich, September 1, 1691, died in Windham, December 2, 1767, and married February 28, 1723, in Windham, Mehitable Thurston, born June 8, 1700, died October 4, 1781, in Windham. She was a daughter of John Thurston, of Bristol, R. I., but he probably moved to Windham, Conn., as his daughter was married there. John Thurston was son of Thomas of Medfield, Mass., and wife Sarah Thaxter, and grandson of John Thurston of Wrentham, Suffolk Co., England, the latter baptized January 18, 1601. He lived in Dedham, Mass., and died November 1, 1675, in Medfield, Mass. Sarah Thaxter's father was Thomas Thaxter who came over in 1638, and lived in Hingham, Mass., and died February 14, 1654.

Nathaniel Huntington's son, Eliphalet, is next in our line. He was born April 24, 1737, died June 15, 1799, in Windham, Conn., where he had lived. He was a brother of Samuel Huntington, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He married, November 11, 1762, in

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Windham, Dinah Rudd, born 1743, daughter of Jonathan Rudd, of Norwich, Conn., whose father Nathaniel Rudd was son of Jonathan, the first of the family to come to America. This emigrant settled in New Haven in 1640, Saybrook, 1646, Hartford, 1651. He married 1646-7. The son Nathaniel before mentioned, born May 22, 1684, married Rebecca Waldo (born August 6, 1686; died September 27, 1727) on December 27, 1709, in Windham. She was daughter of John Waldo, son of Deacon Cornelius Waldo, who came from England, and settled at Ipswich, Mass., in 1654. Cornelius Waldo's wife was Hannah Cogswell, daughter of John and wife Eliza Thompson. Hannah was born in 1624 in Westbury, Leigh, County Wilts, England. John Waldo's wife was Rebecca Adams (died September 17, 1727, at Canterbury, Conn.), daughter of Samuel Adams and wife Rebecca Graves of Chelmsford, Mass. Samuel Adams was son of Henry of Braintree.

To return to the Rudds: Jonathan, son of Nathaniel Rudd, was born about 1710. He married 1742, Esther, daughter of John Taylor, of Hadley, Mass. (who came over in 1662), and of his wife Mary Selden, daughter of Thomas Selden of Hartford, Conn., and wife Esther Wakeman, who was a daughter of Francis of Bewdley, Worcestershire, England, and wife Anne Goode (daughter of Richard Goode). Anne and Francis Wakeman were married at Eastham, England.

Eliphalet Huntington's son, Nathaniel, comes next. He was born in Windham, August 3, 1763; died in Butternuts, N. Y., 1815. He married Mary Corning (born May 22, 1749, living long after 1815 in Butternuts, N. Y.), daughter of Josiah Corning (born November 15, 1709, died February 27, 1760) and wife Jane Andrews



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

(<sup>2</sup>William, of Hartford, Conn., <sup>1</sup>Samuel of England and New Haven). Jane Andrews (born 1710), daughter of William and wife Mary St. John (<sup>3</sup>Samuel of Norwich, Conn., <sup>2</sup>Matthew, <sup>1</sup>Rev. Oliver St. John and wife, Lady Dorothy Rede of England).

The son of Nathaniel and Mary Huntington was Elisha Mills, born March 27, 1806, at Butternuts, N. Y., died Oct. 26, 1862, at St. Paul, Minn. He married, November 3, 1841, Susan Mary Rudd (born January 8, 1820, at Springfield, Ky., died December 3, 1853, at Louisville, Ky.). Elisha M. Huntington was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one, having prepared for college while living with his Uncle, Elisha Mills, at Canandaigua, N. Y. He served four years in the legislature, and was then Judge of his district. In 1842 he was appointed, by President Tyler, District Judge for Indiana. After his wife's death he moved to Cannellton, Indiana, and died at St. Paul, Minn., October 26, 1862. His wife was daughter of Dr. Christopher Rudd, of Maryland, and later of Danville, Ky. (where Dr. Rudd married Anna Benoist Palmer). Dr. Rudd's father was James, born about 1747, in Maryland, died August 9, 1809, or 1816, Washington Co., Ky. James Rudd was son of James, brother of the Mayor of London. Dr. Rudd's mother was Susannah Brooke, born 1751, at Marleboro, Maryland. She was a daughter of Henry Brooke (he was born in 1703), whose sister married Charles Carroll, and these latter were parents of the renowned Carroll of Carrollton, and the latter, therefore, was cousin of Susannah Brooke. Henry Brooke died 1751; he was son of Clement Brooke, Sr. (Major Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Governor Robert<sup>1</sup>, born at Battle, Sussex, England, 1602). This family of Brooke came from White Church,

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Hants, England. Dr. Christopher Rudd was a successful physician of Louisville, Ky., and was several times member of the Kentucky Legislature.

The Brooke family had land granted to them by the Crown about 1600. Clement Brooke's wife, Jane Sewall, was daughter of Major Nicholas Sewall (son of Henry, who came to America in 1660) and wife Susannah Burgess, daughter of Hon. William Burgess, of Ann Arundel Co., Maryland. Hon. William lived at South River, Maryland, and died January 24, 1686. At one time he commanded all the military forces of Maryland.

To return to the wife of Dr. Christopher Rudd, Anna Benoist Palmer: she was daughter of Col. Robert Palmer and Mary Caldwell. Both the Palmer and Caldwell lines are as yet a little unsettled, but of the Palmer, it is thought the original member in this country arrived with a party of 180 families of French Huguenots in Carolina, in 1689, and settled on the Santee River, in St. James Parish. Palmer became a man of wealth and distinction in the province. He married Marianne Gendron, daughter of John Gendron, a pillar of the Huguenot Church at Jamestown. A son, Thomas, married three times, and lived on the family estate of "Gravel Hill." The family of Palmer were originally named *Benoist* in France, and Col. Robert Palmer's father, Col. Henry Palmer of Chester, S. C., married Anna Benoist, which name also was given to the granddaughter of Col. Henry; so it seems most probable this line is correct.

In the Caldwell line, Mary, who married Col. Robert Palmer, belonged to Irish ancestry, and one of the line is supposed to have been a soldier with Oliver Cromwell (the mother of Cromwell was a Cauldwell). At the time of the Restoration of Charles II. the members of the

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Caldwell family scattered, and John, David, and Andrew came to America. John, with other relatives who joined him, about 1742, made the Caldwell Settlement in Charlotte County, Virginia. John's son, Robert, was an early settler in Mercer County, Ky. He lived near Danville. He died in 1806. His wife was Mary Logan. Their daughter, Mary Caldwell, married Robert Palmer, who was born in South Carolina. His parents died when he was young, and he was educated by his grandparents. His parents were "people of great wealth and social distinction," yet the writer of the records could not remember the names of Robert Palmer's parents.

We return now to the Huntington line. The next was the son of Judge Elisha Mills Huntington and wife Susan Mary Rudd. (At the time of that marriage she was the widow of Clark Fitzhugh.) She died in Louisville, Ky., Dec. 3, 1853. Robert Palmer Huntington was born September 7, 1842, and died at Oakland, Arkansas, May 17, 1893, during a visit to his plantation. He was educated at Annapolis, but resigned from the Navy at the time of his marriage, on account of his health. His wife, Alice Ford, was daughter of James Coleman Ford, of Louisville, Ky., and wife, Mary Jane Trimble, daughter of Judge Robert Trimble. James Coleman Ford was born 1798, died October 12, 1881, at Louisville, Ky. He was son of William Ford, and grandson of Edward Ford, the latter born 1738, in Prince William Co., Va., and died 1814. Edward Ford's wife was Elizabeth Keith, daughter of Rev. James William Keith, and Mary Isham Randolph. Mary Randolph was daughter of the famous Thomas Randolph of Tuckahoe, Va., born 1683 (<sup>2</sup>William, <sup>1</sup>Richard). Her grandfather, William Randolph, was born in Yorkshire, England, came over in 1674, and



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

lived on Turkey Island, Va. His wife was Mary Isham, daughter of Henry Isham of Bermuda-Hundreds, James River, Va. Mary Isham Randolph's husband, Rev. James William Keith, came to Virginia, and settled in Farquier County. He was a native of Scotland, and is thought by many to be descended from the Earl-Marshals Keith of Scotland. He was born in Scotland about 1696. If this supposition be correct, he was son of Thomas Keith, professor at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and this Thomas was son of the 10th and last Earl-Marshall of Scotland. The mother of James Coleman Ford was Mary Warfield, born Dec. 13, 1776, daughter of Elisha Warfield and Ruth Burgess. Elisha was born November 29, 1741, in Maryland, but lived later in Fayette County, Ky. He died July 16, 1818. He was son of Benjamin (<sup>2</sup>John, <sup>1</sup>Richard who came to America in 1662 from Berkshire, England; he was born 1637; his wife was Elinore Browne). Benjamin Warfield's wife was Rebecca Ridgeley, daughter of Nicholas of "Eden Hill," near Dover, Delaware. Mrs. James Coleman Ford was Mary Jane Trimble, daughter of Judge Robert Trimble. He was born in 1777, or 1780, in Berkley County, Va. President James Madison appointed him as United States District Judge, January 31, 1817. He was appointed to the Supreme Bench of the United States in 1826 by President John Quincy Adams. He died August 25, 1828. His wife was Nancy Timberlake, daughter of Samuel Timberlake, of Virginia and Kentucky.

Robert Palmer Huntington, 1st, had two sons, born in Louisville, Ky. The elder is James Coleman Ford Huntington, and the younger is Robert Palmer Huntington, born January 15, 1869. The two brothers graduated

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

at Yale College in 1891. Robert and his wife lived with his wife's father, W. B. Dinsmore, 2d, many years, at "The Locusts," Staatsburgh, but in October, 1909, removed to "Hopeland House," on the estate Mr. and Mrs. Huntington purchased from Bishop Broderick, which had formerly belonged to Miss Mary Parker, and before Miss Parker had bought the house and land it belonged to the heirs of the widow of Major Rawlins Lowndes. Mrs. Lowndes was sister of the late Maturin Livingston, and the late Mrs. Lydig Hoyt of Staatsburgh.

Mr. and Mrs. Huntington have three children: Helen Dinsmore Huntington, Alice Ford Huntington, and Robert Dinsmore Huntington.

AUSTIN H. WATSON, retired dry-goods merchant of New York, was born at Wilmington, Vt., April 27, 1842. His youth was uneventful and was passed on the farm, and in his father's mills, where he acquired those habits of industry which have characterized his career, and contributed so materially towards the success he has achieved.

At the age of twenty he enlisted as a private in Co. F., Sixteenth Regiment, Vermont Volunteers, subsequently becoming orderly of the regiment. He distinguished himself at the Battle of Gettysburg, and in recognition of his gallant service Col. Veazey appointed him Quartermaster Sergeant of the regiment. In August, 1863, he was honorably discharged.

In 1864 Mr. Watson was appointed to a clerkship in the office of the Western Union Telegraph Company, at Rochester, N. Y., and in 1866 was made store-keeper in charge of the main supply depots in New York. He retained this position for thirteen years, and in 1879 resigned to become junior partner of the firm of James

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

E. Vail, Jr. & Co., dry-goods and commission merchants in New York. Six years later he became the senior partner of the firm of Watson, Bull & Co., the business of which was consolidated with the notion house of Noyes, Smith & Co., January 1, 1897, Mr. Watson becoming the senior member of the new firm of Watson, Porter, Giles & Co., the largest house in this special line of business in New York.

In 1900 Mr. Watson was appointed president of the New York Credit Men's Association, where he rendered services of the most valuable character for two terms. He is a member of the Board of the Shoe and Leather branch of the Metropolitan Bank, and of the Mutual Alliance Trust of New York.

In 1879 Mr. Watson was united in marriage with Julia, daughter of Redelia K. and James E. Vail. They are the parents of two children: Everett Vail Watson, who is proprietor of the Fishkill Motor Car Company, at Fishkill Landing, N. Y., and who married Elsa Van Kirk Foos; and Beatrice, who married Ferdinand Augustus Hoyt, attorney-at-law, of Fishkill Landing, now a member of the Legislature, representing the First District of Dutchess County.

For many years Mr. A. H. Watson resided in Stamford, Conn., and upon his retirement from active business, January, 1910, he purchased the Brinckerhoff farm known as "The Magnolias," in the town of Fishkill. This property, which is situated on the State Road two miles north of the village of Fishkill Landing, is one of the most picturesque estates overlooking the Hudson.

**ARTHUR V. ROCKWELL.** The family of Rockwell is of Norman origin. The first of the name in England was Sir Ralph de Rocheville, one of the Knights



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

who accompanied the Empress Maude into England when she claimed the throne of that realm. Sir Ralph ultimately joined King Henry II, and had a grant of three Knight fees of land in the County of York, upon which estate the Rockwells of Great Britain have continued up to the present day.

William Rockwell, the ancestor of all of that name in America, was one of that association of churchmen organized in 1623, in Devonshire, England, "for the purpose of making settlements on the shores of New England." The vessel sailed from England March 20, 1630, and arrived at Nantasket May 30th. William Rockwell was one of the deacons of the first church formed at Dorchester, Mass., and one of the first "three selectmen" of the town, and signed the first land grants.

Deacon William Rockwell was born in 1595; married Susanna Chapin, born April 5, 1602. He died at New Windsor, Conn., May 15, 1640. His children were: John, born in England, April 25, 1625; Samuel, born Dorchester, Mass., March 28, 1631, married, April 7, 1660, Mary Norton of Guilford, Conn.; Ruth, born Dorchester, August, 1633, married, October 7, 1652, Christopher Huntington; Joseph, born 1635. The family moved to Connecticut about 1636.

Arthur V. Rockwell (deceased) was a silk manufacturer of Matteawan. He was born at Millbrook, New York, February 14, 1866, and died at his home in Glenham, New York, August 17, 1910; a direct descendant of William Rockwell, the common ancestor. He was the only son of Ralph Rockwell and his wife Elizabeth Broadhurst. His father, who was born in the town of South Windsor, Conn., September 27, 1837, was engaged in the manufacture of silk nearly all of his life, operating

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

mills at Yonkers, Peekskill, Poughkeepsie and Matteawan. On the maternal side the Broadhurst family was largely engaged in the silk business, and John Broadhurst, Mrs. Ralph Rockwell's father, wove the first piece of broad silk goods made in America. It was therefore quite natural that our subject after finishing his studies at Eastman Business College should embark in the same line of trade as his ancestors. He entered the employ of his father, who was then operating the celebrated "Red Mills" of Poughkeepsie, and in 1892 purchased the interests of John Cummings, who with Ralph Rockwell established a plant at Matteawan. Following the death of his father, December 27, 1903, he purchased what was known as the Ben Hall mill, at Matteawan, and established a "silk throwing" factory, which gave employment to between sixty and seventy-five people. He conducted this plant with marked success up to the time of his death.

In 1888 Mr. Rockwell married Susie, daughter of William H. and Anna C. (Brevoort) Van Dyne, of Poughkeepsie, who survives him. Mrs. Rockwell is of Holland descent, and on the paternal side the Van Dyne family has been connected with the history of Dutchess County for several generations. Of the maternal ancestors the grandfather, Benjamine Brevoort, was a resident of Fishkill, and the family later occupied a prominent place in the history of New York City.

In social life Mr. Rockwell was a member of the Matteawan Club; the Hudson River Lodge No. 57 K. of P.; Beacon Blue Lodge, No. 283, F. & A. M.; the Elks, of Newburgh, and held the position of first president of the Beacon Engine Company of Matteawan, and was

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

an honorary member of all the Fire Companies of the town of Fishkill. Politically he was a Republican.

**GEORGE WASHINGTON BEACH.** When a man retires from active business life at the age of fifty-three years he doubtless realizes a satisfaction for the industry, energy and economy exercised in the prime of manhood. Such is the career of George W. Beach, one of the substantial citizens of Fishkill-on-Hudson, N. Y.

Mr. Beach was born in the village of Matteawan, N. Y., January 31, 1835, a son of Benjamin H. and Abigail (Briggs) Beach, and grandson of Titus (son of Rev. Benjamin Beach, a resident of North Haven, Conn.) and Elenear (Haynor) Beach. Titus Beach died September 26, 1855, aged 79 years, and Elenear (Haynor) Beach, his wife, died January 14, 1874, aged 87 years.

Abigail, his mother, was a daughter of Caleb and Phoebe (Van Tassel) Briggs. Caleb died April 1, 1828, aged 64 years. Phoebe died October 31, 1863, aged 89 years.

Mr. Beach acquired his education at the public schools of his native place, and at the Academy in Fishkill village. He then decided to learn the machinists trade, and after serving part of his apprenticeship in Matteawan, he became connected with the Fishkill Machine Company, where he remained until 1871. He then removed to Yonkers, N. Y., to accept a position as chief engineer of the Waring Hat Co. He later became a member of the firm of the Yonkers Hat Company, and also filled the position of chief engineer of this plant. In 1888, Mr. Beach having accumulated a competence, concluded to retire from active business life. He then returned to Fishkill-on-Hudson, where he has since made his home.



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

In public life he has served as a trustee of this village for a period of five years, and has been a member of the Board of Education since 1890. Mr. Beach is also a trustee of the Mechanics Savings Bank of Fishkill Landing, and in his younger days was identified with the old Dennings Guard.

In 1856 Mr. Beach was united in marriage with Phoebe E. Briggs, of New York, daughter of Jonathan and Maria Briggs.

Mr. and Mrs. Beach have travelled extensively, touring Mexico, the Pacific Coast and the Bahamas.

In appreciation of his public service, and as a token of esteem, Mr. Beach was tendered a banquet by his fellow citizens at the Holland House, Matteawan, February 22d, 1910.

**HERRICK LINEAGE.** The American ancestry in the male line of Timothy Herrick of Staatsburgh, Dutchess county, N. Y., is traced to Henry Herrick, who was born in England in 1604, the sixth child of Sir William Herrick, a famous London merchant, residing at Beau Manor Park, County of Leicester, England.

I. Henry Herrick (or, Henry of Salem, as he was subsequently known) came first to Virginia, and later removed to Salem, Mass., where he and his wife (Editha Laskin) were among the thirty persons who founded the First Church in Salem, in 1629. They became the parents of the following children:

<sup>1</sup>Thomas, whose birth is not recorded, married Hannan Ordway; died without issue.

<sup>2</sup>Zacharie, baptized December 25, 1636.

<sup>3</sup>Ephriam, baptized February 11, 1638.

<sup>4</sup>Henry, baptized January 16, 1640.

<sup>5</sup>Joseph, baptized August 6, 1645.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

<sup>6</sup>Elizabeth, baptized July 4, 1647.

<sup>7</sup>John, baptized May 25, 1650.

<sup>8</sup>Benjamin, no record; died without issue, about 1677.

II. Joseph (Henry<sup>1</sup>) of Cherry Hill, Salem, Mass., was for four years a Representative to the General Court from Beverly. He was thrice married. By his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Richard Leach, of Salem, whom he married February 7, 1666, he had four children—Joseph, Benjamin, John and Sarah. The third son, John, is the direct ancestor of the subject of this research. His second wife was Mary Endicott of Salem, whom he married in 1677, and by whom he had nine children. He married, thirdly, June 28, 1707, Mary, widow of Captain George March, of Newbury, Mass., who survived him. He died February 4, 1717.

III. John (Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born January 25, 1670, and died at Salem in 1742. His farm was at Wenham, Mass. He married Ann, daughter of Deacon Peter Woodbury, and granddaughter of John Woodbury, who was a first settler at Cape Ann in 1624. Their children were Zachariah, Josiah (died in infancy), John, Josiah, Sarah, Anna, Jerusha, and Lois. The fourth son, Josiah, continues the line of this branch of the Herrick family.

IV. Josiah (John<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born February 6, 1704, and died at Wenham, Mass., May 14, 1772. He married, November 2, 1725, Joanna Dodge, of Beverly, Mass., who died August 27, 1755. Their children were Sarah, John, Josiah, Zachariah, Daniel, Joanna, Anna, Mary, David, Joshua. The third child, Josiah, continues this line.

V. Josiah (Josiah<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born November 10, 1733, and died in April, 1799. He settled

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

in Amherst, Hillsborough C. mty, N. H. By his wife, Mary Low, of Ipswich, Mass., the following children were born: Mary, Joanna, Josiah, Lydia, William, Elizabeth, Daniel L., Jonathan, Joseph, Sarah and Hannah.

VI. Joseph (Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Josiah<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>), the ninth child of Josiah and Mary (Low) Herrick, was born November 3, 1775, and died June 18, 1833, at Antrim, N. H. He was a carpenter by trade. He married, April 18, 1805, Mary Cox, who was born November 21, 1783, in Beverly, Mass., and died July 18, 1848. Their children were Joseph, William Cox, Sarah Batchelder, Nathaniel Brown, Samuel Dinsmore, Josiah, John White, Charles, and Harriet Eliza.

VII. Nathaniel Brown (Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Josiah<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born at Beverly, Mass., April 23, 1813, and died at Antrim, N. H., September 1, 1877. October 6, 1835, he married Elvira Simonds, of Antrim, N. H., who was born October 19, 1816, and died April 1, 1904. Their children were Timothy, born in Antrim, N. H., October 19, 1836; Almena, born in Antrim, November, 1838, died July 20, 1847; Clementine, born in Antrim, July 18, 1840; and Luella Laurertte, born in Windsor, N. H., December 22, 1850.

VIII. Timothy (Nathaniel B.<sup>7</sup>, Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Josiah<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>), born at Antrim, N. H., October 19, 1836, removed to Staatsburgh, Dutchess county, N. Y., April 2, 1857. October 2, 1858, he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Muldoon, of New York City, and the following children were born: George Augustus, born July 20, 1859; Mary Elizabeth, born July 16, 1861; William Elmer, born February 10, 1863, died July 26, 1863; Luella Jane, born August 26, 1864;



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

John James, born April 5, 1866; Albert Elmer, born January 19, 1869.

For over half a century Timothy Herrick has been superintendent of "The Locusts," the estate of William B. Dinsmore, in the town of Hyde Park.

**SETH SECOR.** The family of which Mr. Secor was a descendant comes of French Huguenot stock, the original name being Sicard. They left France and went to England where they remained until 1684, when one of their number, Ambroise Sicard, came to America and stopped for a time in New York. In 1692 he took up land at New Rochelle and settled there. He had three sons, Ambroise, Jr., James and Daniel; the latter married Susan Soulice, and their son Isaac who married Catherine La Count were the parents of Alexander Secor, the original member of the family to settle in Putnam county.

Alexander Secor married Miss Sarah Scofield, a native of Westchester county, and the couple came to Putnam county in 1800. Seven children were born to them, as follows: Seth, Justus, Elias, Alfred, Anna, Alexander and Deborah. Anna married Hustis Wood of Putnam county and Deborah married Luke Wood of the same county. Elias removed to Iowa, and Alexander located at Eddyville, Ulster county, N. Y., near the place where his descendants now live.

Alfred, the father of Seth Secor, was born at the Secor homestead in 1809. In 1838 he married Cornelia daughter of Jordan Springer, of Putnam county. He became prominent in political and business affairs, in which he was associated with his brother Justus. For many years they were engaged in the grocery business, on Main street, Cold Spring.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Mr. Seth Secor was born July 13, 1839, in the old home on the place which was then known as the Secor farm, now owned by the widow of General Butterfield. At the age of fifteen he obtained a position as clerk in the grocery store of A. Merrick & Co. and about a year later entered the employment of the firm of Alfred & Justus Secor, who in 1847 had acquired the business of Merrick & Co. November 10, 1859, in company with Harrison Secor, he purchased this business. The partnership lasted for a year, when he bought the interest of Harrison Secor, and up to the time of his death, March 12, 1909, conducted the business as sole proprietor and with marked success.

April 16, 1863, Mr. Secor married Emily, daughter of Solomon Bronson, a native of Connecticut, and of Elizabeth Nichols, who was born in the town of Kent, Putnam county. Three children were born to them—Etta and Alfred, deceased, and Cornelia, widow of the late P. C. Reilley.

Mr. Secor was keenly interested in the religious, political, social and fraternal life of the community. He was a Republican in politics, and in 1884 was elected Supervisor, holding the position for four years consecutively. He had also served as Town Clerk, Member of the Board of Education, Trustee and President of the Village of Cold Spring, Secretary of the Board of Water Commissioners, Vice-President of the Board of Trustees of the Methodist Church, a Director of the Cold Spring National Bank, and Treasurer of the local Fire Company from its organization in 1896.

He was a member of Philipstown Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

His death deprived the Village of Cold Spring of one of its most honored citizens, whose life is a monument to the virtue of honor, integrity and clean living.

JOSEPH N. BADEAU, of Matteawan, N. Y., is a lineal descendant of Elias Badeau, a worthy Huguenot, who, with many others, fled from La Rochelle, France, following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and founded New Rochelle, N. Y.

The earliest record of this family in America appears in the purchase of 120 acres of land in Westchester county by Elias Badeau in 1708.

John Badeau, b. 1700, d. 1787, the son of Elias, came from New Rochelle with his son Peter, b. 1728, d. 1816, and settled at Red Mills, Putnam county, in 1775. Here they held a farm on the Roger Morris lot until after the Revolution. In 1782 John Hathorn and Samuel Dodge, commissioners of forfeiture, sold to Peter Badeau the farm which he then held.

Peter Badeau, who died August 9, 1816, had early in life married Catherine Coutant, also of Huguenot ancestry. Their children were: Peter, born in 1749, removed to Albany, N. Y.; Isaac, born May 13, 1750, died in 1842; John, born 1752, lived near Peekskill; Elias, born 1755, lived at Troy, N. Y.; Jacob, born 1757, lived in Westchester county; Catherine, born 1759, married Isaac Heroy; James, born 1761, died young; Magdalen, born 1763, married James Heroy; David, born 1765, died young; William, born 1767, died in 1860, at Port Byron, N. Y.; Isaiah, born 1770, resided in New York City.

Isaac Badeau, the second son of above parentage, also married a Coutant, namely: Susan, daughter of Henry Coutant of New Rochelle, and of the nine children born



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

to them, Isaac Badeau, Jr., the eighth in order of birth, was the father of the subject of this sketch. He was born March 17, 1795, and died October 14, 1866. He married, March 11, 1822, Elizabeth Hart of Mahopac Falls, N. Y., and the following children were born: Gilbert H. (deceased); William H. (deceased); Matilda S., now Mrs. Peter A. Robinson, and Joseph N. In 1845 the family removed to Fishkill, Dutchess county.

The other eight children of Isaac and Susan (Coutant) Badeau, were: Peter, b. 1776, d. 1864, married Hannah Hayden; Henry, b. 1778, d. 1868, married Elizabeth Coutant, b. 1786, d. 1865; William, b. 1780, d. 1826. He was the grandfather of Gen. Adam Badeau. Isaac (1) died young; Gilbert, b. 1785, d. 1867, married Elizabeth Pine; Elias, b. 1789, died young; Fanny, b. 1791, d. 1840; John, 1797, d. 1845, unmarried.

Joseph N. Badeau, the present representative of the family, was born at Red Mills, Putnam county, December 2, 1837. After finishing his education at the public schools in Fishkill he served his apprenticeship as a pattern-maker with the Fishkill Landing and Machine Company, being subsequently promoted to foreman of that department. He remained with the concern for a period of fifty-four years, resigning his position in the spring of 1911.

In church affiliation Mr. Badeau is a member of the Presbyterian Church of Matteawan, and has served as elder for forty-four years.

September 28, 1863, he was united in marriage with Wilhelmina Nelson Brown (b. July 8, 1840, d. Sept. 12, 1904), daughter of James and Margaret (Scott) Brown of Orange County, Florida. Issue: Margaret Scott, b. Dec. 1, 1864, d. June 20, 1867; Elizabeth Hart, b. April

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

1, 1867; Harriet Brown, b. Sept. 20, 1869; Wilhelmina Howland, b. June 3, 1872, d. Dec. 20, 1899; Fanny Masters, b. Dec. 23, 1874; George Scott, b. May 23, 1877, d. May 8, 1903; Josephine Edgerton, b. Dec. 9, 1878.

Continuing the J. N. Badeau line of descent, Elizabeth Hart married Sept. 16, 1885, Dr. Arthur R. Teal. Issue: Arthur D., b. Jan. 22, 1887; Wilhelmina B., b. April 26, 1889, died in infancy; Margaret Scott, b. Feb. 4, 1893, died in infancy; Helen Josephine, b. July 22, 1895; Francis William, b. Sept. 15, 1897, died in infancy; George Walter, b. May 18, 1899; Margaret Elizabeth, b. Feb. 16, 1901, died in infancy; Elizabeth B., b. Oct. 14, 1903; Catherine Brown and Winifred Rogers, twins, b. Aug. 28, 1906, the former dying in infancy.

Harriet Brown married Sept. 7, 1898, George Childres Dortch. Issue: Dorothy Howland, b. Dec. 6, 1899.

Fanny Masters married June 27, 1900, La Tourette D. Brinckerhoff. Issue: Theodore, b. May 13, 1901; Harriet, b. April 15, 1903; Ten Eyck, b. Nov. 6, 1905; Wilhelmina, b. Nov. 18, 1907.

Josephine Edgerton, married May 30, 1903, Charles O. Terwilliger. Issue: James Ostrander, b. Oct. 25, 1904 died in infancy; Ann Coldwell, b. Oct. 10, 1906; Charles Ostrander, b. March 23, 1908.

GEORGE C. SMITH was born in Shrub Oak, Westchester county, N. Y., in 1840, a son of Leonard and Mary (Carpenter) Smith. His father was a farmer there, and afterwards pursued that occupation in the town of Fishkill. He was also Deputy Sheriff for Westchester county.

When quite a young man George C. Smith went to Brooklyn, where he acted as clerk in a grocery store for

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

some time, afterwards serving in that capacity for the old firm of William Teller & Co. In 1861 Mr. Smith entered the employ of the New York Rubber Company. He worked his way up while there until he became Superintendent, a position held by him for many years and up to the time of his death.

Mr. Smith was a member of the Reformed Church of Fishkill Landing and held the office of Deacon. He was also a member of Beacon Lodge, F. & A. M., an honorary member of Lewis Tompkins Hose Company, and was one of the charter members of the old Dennings Guard. He was a trustee of the Mechanics Savings Bank, had served as president and trustee of the village of Fishkill Landing, and had been a member of the sewer board.

In 1861 Mr. Smith was united in marriage with Elsie M. Bishop, daughter of Miles and Cynthia (Ives) Bishop, of Connecticut, and to them was born one son, Walter, who died in early manhood. Mr. Smith died July 19, 1907, and left surviving him, his wife, two brothers and one sister: Ferdinand, of New York; Leonard, of Matteawan; and Mrs. Charles E. Martin, of Fishkill Landing.

ADOLPH G. HUPFEL, of "Echodale," a charming country estate in the town of East Fishkill, Dutchess county, was born August 12, 1845, in Orange county, N. Y., the son of Adolph and Catherine (Glaser) Hupfel, the former a native of Neviges, Prussia, the latter of Holland birth.

His parents resided in New York until 1843, when they removed to Orange county, where the father engaged in the manufacture of fishing rods, which he continued until his death in 1849. His widow conducted the business about three years, and then married Anton Hupfel,



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

who took it in charge, continuing the same until 1854, when he associated himself with Roemelt and Assheimer in the brewery business at Nos. 223, 229, East 38th street, New York. In 1858 he bought out his partners and carried on the business alone until his retirement in 1873, his two stepsons, Adolph G. and John C. G. Hupfel taking the place in partnership under the firm name of A. Hupfel's Sons.

Adolph G. Hupfel was educated at public and private schools, and began business life at the foot of the ladder, thoroughly learning the brewery business in all its details; and the extensive trade built up by this firm is largely due to his energy and perseverance. He retired from active business life in 1906.

On April 11, 1870, Mr. Hupfel married Miss Catherine Kuntz of New York City, who died in February, 1871, with her only child. Mr. Hupfel married her sister, Miss Magdalen Kuntz, by whom he has had five children: Katherine G.; Adolph G. Jr., (who married Lottie Johnson of Virginia, and they are the parents of a daughter, Virginia); Francis (deceased); Antionette G.; and Otto G., who married Anna Mott of Watervliet, N. Y., they are the parents of two children: Magdalen and Walter.

March 15, 1884, Mr. Hupfel purchased from Hasbrouck Dubois 202 acres of farm land in the town of East Fishkill, near Brinckerhoff, and he subsequently acquired an additional 31 acres. About 150 acres of the farm are under cultivation, some twenty of which is devoted to fruit. There were no improvements of any kind on the property at the time of Mr. Hupfel's purchase, and he has spent many thousands of dollars in bringing it up to its present state of perfection. Nature

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

did much for it, and "Echodale" ranks among the show places of Dutchess county.

**THE FARRINGTON FAMILY.** The family of Farrington, of which the late William R. Farrington is a descendant, are of Shaw Hall, Lancashire, England. The Farringtons of Farrington Wearden and Shaw Hall, all in the parish of Leyland and County Palatine of Lancaster, arose at the time of the Conquest and have since preserved an uninterrupted male succession. They resided at Farrington as recently as the time of Elizabeth, and continued at Wearden until the close of the Sixteenth Century, when they removed to Shaw Hall. The Manor of Leyland was held by them of King Edward the Confessor, and the men of the Manor, which was of a superior order, as well as those of Salford, enjoyed the privilege of attending to their own harvest instead of the King's.

According to Thompson's *History of Long Island*, one Edmund Farrington with a number of others embarked from Lynn, Mass., in a vessel with a Captain Howe, on or about the 16th of May, 1640, and arrived at Cow Bay, Long Island, where they purchased from the Indians from the Eastern part of Oyster to Cow Bays, and where they were dispossessed by the Dutch Governor Kieft on the 19th of May, 1640. This Farrington originally came from Southampton, England. He with the others afterwards bought Agawam of the Indians, a tract about twenty miles long and six miles wide, and made a settlement which he called Southampton.

Edmund Farrington returned to Lynn, Mass., and in 1655 built a mill there. He died in 1680 at the age of eighty-eight years. He had two sons, namely, Thomas and Edmund Farrington who remained on Long Island.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Thomas Farrington in 1645 was one of the patentees of Flushing, N. Y., and his brother Edmund was a magistrate in 1657. The latter had a son named John Mastin Farrington. Thomas Farrington, as shown on the East Chester town records, was one of their descendants. He removed from Flushing to East Chester about the year 1750 and became one of the purchasers of Long Beach and founder of the town. Thomas settled in Yonkers, afterward removing to Hunt's Bridge and from there to Long Beach. A great number of the descendants of Thomas Farrington reside in Dutchess and Westchester counties and in the city of New York.

William R. Farrington was born in Pleasant Valley, N. Y., April 28, 1831. He was a son of George W. Farrington, one of the owners of a cotton mill at Pleasant Valley, and a grandson of Timothy Farrington, who was a Quaker preacher, and conducted a saw mill at Pleasant Valley. He came to Poughkeepsie in 1849 to accept a position in a china store kept by George W. Farrington, who, however, was not a relative. He remained here for several years and in 1859 went to Europe as the agent of the celebrated china house of E. V. Haughwout & Company of New York. His headquarters were at Paris and he had full charge of the branch house there, which in 1866 became Haughwout & Farrington. While abroad he married Miss Eleanor Daly of Brooklyn.

In 1877, desiring to engage in business for himself, he returned to Poughkeepsie, to the store at 266 Main street, where he started as a boy, and engaged in the china business, in which he continued to the time of his death, March 8, 1910.



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

In 1888, Mr. Farrington chose for his second wife Miss Mary Elizabeth Goodsell, daughter of Charles Henry Goodsell of Cold Spring, Putnam County, New York. Mr. and Mrs. Farrington had no children and Miss Mabel G., daughter of Benjamin Goodsell and niece of Mrs. Farrington, was adopted, and survives her foster parents.

DANIEL W. WILBUR, of Poughkeepsie, is the ninth generation in descent of Samuel Wildbore, who was living in America in 1633, and who was admitted to the First Church of Boston, December 1st of that year. He had married in England, Ann Bradford, the daughter of Thomas Bradford, of Doncaster, in Yorke county.

I. Samuel Wildbore became the owner of considerable property in Boston and Taunton, Mass. In November, 1637, he was one of a party that was banished from the colony on account of religious views, and fled to Providence, R. I. In 1645 he returned to Boston, and later built an iron furnace at Taunton, the first in New England. His second wife was Elizabeth Lechford, but the date of the death of his wife Ann, likewise the date of his subsequent marriage, are not of record. He died July 24, 1656, and his will was probated November 6th of the same year. Of the four sons born by his first wife, William, the third in order of birth, is the direct ancestor of Mr. Wilbur of Poughkeepsie.

II. William was born in 1630, and died in 1710. He married Martha ————— in 1653. They settled at Little Compton, R. I., about 1654. They had ten children, of whom the seventh, Samuel, continues this line.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

III. Samuel was born in 1664 and died in 1740. He married, in 1689, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Stokes) Potter, and their second child, whose name was Samuel, continues the fourth generation.

IV. Samuel was born November 7, 1692, and died April 28, 1752. He married Elizabeth Carr, December 24, 1713. They were the parents of thirteen children, of whom Esek was the ninth in order of birth.

V. Esek Wilbur was born December 22, 1728, and died in 1781. He was one of the early settlers on the Little Nine Partners' Patent. His first wife, Rachel Gifford, he married February 7, 1751. She died in 1763. His second wife was Rebecca Tabor, whom he married March 7, 1765. It is the fourth child, Jephtha, by his first wife, who continues the next generation.

VI. Jephtha Wilbur was born January 18, 1759, and died in 1843. In 1780 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Ephriam Mosher. This couple were also the parents of thirteen children, of whom Samuel was the third in order of birth.

VII. Samuel Wilbur was born in what is now the town of Milan, Dutchess county, May 7, 1785, and died November 6, 1826. He was an active supporter of the old Whig party and well known throughout the county. Most of his life was spent in farming in Pine Plains. In 1805 he married Betsey, daughter of Benjamin Hicks. She was born October 5, 1786, and died November 26, 1881. Jephtha S. was the sixth of their eight children.

VIII. Jephtha S. Wilbur was born in Pine Plains, October 29, 1817. He chose the occupation of his father and continued on the farm in his native town up to the time of his death, September 21, 1885. In 1847 he mar-

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

ried Mary Jane, daughter of Rowland and Polly Story. She was born May 11, 1823, and died September 3, 1903.

IX. Five children were born in Pine Plains to Jephtha S. and Mary Jane Story Wilbur, as follows: Legrande B., born July 14, 1848, died April 2, 1851; Mary Elizabeth, born May 24, 1851, died March 12, 1898; Leander J., born May 23, 1854, married June, 1884, Julia Husted; Daniel W., born January 18, 1857, married November 16, 1881, Mary Gifford, daughter of Henry H. and Ann Eliza (Gifford) Conklin of Red Hook. She was born April 7, 1857; Minnie Ruth, born September 3, 1861, died March 23, 1907.

Daniel W. Wilbur completed his schooling at the DeGarmo Institute, Rhinebeck, and on his return to Pine Plains assisted in the cultivation of the homestead farm until he reached the age of twenty-five, when he removed to Red Hook and entered into the coal and lumber business with his father-in-law, under the firm name of H. H. Conklin & Co., which was continued until the death of the senior partner, August 1, 1883. Mr. Wilbur conducted the business as sole owner until 1901, when he disposed of it. In the meantime he had removed to Poughkeepsie, where, in 1895, he had purchased the coal business of William H. Sheldon to which he added, in 1901, his present extensive lumber yard, the business being conducted under the name of Wilbur Company.

In 1905 Mr. Wilbur became interested in the ice business and in 1907 erected the ice plant and commodious warerooms of the Hygeia Ice and Cold Storage Co. This ice, which is distributed to thousands of homes in Poughkeepsie and vicinity, is made from distilled and filtered water, thus insuring absolute freedom from filth and germs.





WILLIAM CROUSE



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

The home of Mr. Wilbur at Hillcrest Park, overlooking the Hudson, is one of the most picturesque spots in the immediate vicinity of Poughkeepsie. The house was built in 1867 and was originally the property of Congressman Stephen Baker. For many years it was the residence of Dr. McCormick, and was purchased by Mr. Wilbur in 1903. Here amidst some twenty-five acres of ground he has developed a charming residential section, on which have been erected several substantial homes, which combine city conveniences with country air and scenery.

Politically Mr. Wilbur adheres to the principles of the Republican party, but he has never sought, nor would he accept public office, firmly believing that his services to his native county and adopted city are more effective by devoting his entire attention to his various commercial and industrial enterprises.

GEORGE MADISON, senior member of the firm of Madison and Osborne, paper box manufacturers, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. was born near the city of Manchester, England, September 7, 1850.

He is the son of Henry and Ann (Gowshall) Madison who came to America in 1851, when George was but an infant of eight months. They settled at West Bloomfield, N. J., but shortly thereafter removed to Prairie du Sac, Wisconsin, where George received his primary education. Ill-health on the part of the father compelled the family to return to Bloomfield (now Montclair), N. J., and it was here that the subject of this sketch learned the box-making trade, later engaging in the manufacture of boxes at that place. Mr. Madison admits that his first business venture, which was a partnership affair, was not successful, and in 1880 he



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

came to Poughkeepsie to manufacture boxes for Smith & Gates. Mr. Gates later established a box factory, which Mr. Madison purchased from him in 1883, and continued in the business alone for about five years.

In 1889 he formed a partnership with James B. Osborne, the plant being located at 389 Mill street, and in 1904 the present modern structure at the corner of Main and Palmer streets was erected, and occupied by the firm in July of same year. This building is of three story brick, 90 foot front by 138 feet deep. Employment is given to some forty-five persons, and the product is entirely utilized in Poughkeepsie.

Politically Mr. Madison is a Republican, and has served two terms as Alderman of the seventh ward. He is prominently identified with the Red Men, in which he has taken all the chairs including that of District Deputy. He was the first presiding officer of Lodge No. 438 of this organization. He is also a member of the Odd Fellows; No. 2 Engine Company, and the Veteran Fireman's Association.

In 1874 Mr. Madison married Elizabeth Mellor, a native of Yorkshire, England, who died in 1900. Five children were born to them as follows,—John H., born April 26, 1876, now superintendent of the plant of Madison and Osborne. He married Mary F. Horton and they have one child, Florence; Mary A., who married Harry Duntz, and are the parents of two children, Harold and Ruth; William A., who married Edith Willoughby, and is foreman of the Auto Club of America. Lilie L. married Daniel Applebee, no children. Wilson M. (single).

JAMES B. OSBORNE, of the firm of Madison & Osborne, is a son of Obadiah C. Osborne. His mother was

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Sarah Ann, daughter of Jordon Lee. His parents were natives of Poughkeepsie. On the paternal side, his grandfather, Robert C. Osborne, was born in New York City and married Catherine VanVlack. His great-grandfather, Dennis Osborne, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and was killed in the struggle for American Independence.

James B. was born in the town of Poughkeepsie, October 3d, 1841 and his entire life has been spent in Dutchess county. He attended the schools of Poughkeepsie, Fishkill and Pawling, and it was in the latter village that he learned the carriage making trade, which he followed for a period of thirty years. For seventeen years he was engaged in the furniture business in Poughkeepsie and in 1889 he became associated with Mr. George Madison in the manufacture of paper boxes, the partnership continuing with marked success up to the present time.

In public life Mr. Osborne has always taken an active interest in the affairs of Poughkeepsie and Dutchess county, and has served for six years as a member of the Board of Supervisors, representing the seventh ward. He is a firm believer in the principles of the Republican party.

In fraternal circles Mr. Osborne is a member of the Elks, Odd Fellows, and of the Grand Army of the Republic, enlisting in the support of the Union cause in 1863. He has been a member of Phoenix Hose Company since 1897, and is now President of the Veteran Firemen's Association.

Mr. Osborne has been twice married. By his first wife, who was Miss Elizabeth Smithson, he has one daughter, now Mrs. Bertha Lee Begg. For his second wife he chose Mary Isabella Hoffman, a native of

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Brooklyn, and they are the parents of two sons, Fred B., who is associated with his father in the box making business and Raymond, a draughtsman, of Poughkeepsie.

It is interesting to note that Messrs. Madison and Osborne have each a son connected with their manufacturing plant to carry on its affairs when the active labors of the present members of the firm have ceased.

JOHN ORGAN WIXOM of the firm of Wixom & Townsend, groceries and provisions, of Matteawan, was born at Kent, Putnam County, N. Y., November 2, 1862. His earliest American ancestor was Shubael Wixsom, one of three brothers who came from Scotland to Cape Cod about the middle of the eighteenth century and thence journeyed to Kent, Dutchess county, N. Y., where he purchased a farm from the commissioners of forfeiture in 1782.

Elijah<sup>2</sup> Wixom, son of Shubael, was the great grandfather of John O. Wixom. His son Elijah<sup>3</sup> married Hannah Robinson. Their son Charles<sup>4</sup> married Miriam, daughter of Knowlton and Fanetta (Hazleton) Barrett. They were the parents of seven children, of whom two died in infancy. Those who attained maturity were Elijah K., Edwin C., Russell B., John O. and Cynthia F. The widow of Charles Wixom still lives at the old homestead on the farm near Ludingtonville.

John O. Wixom as a boy worked on the farm and attended the public schools of his native place until he was sixteen years old, when he began business life as a clerk in the general store of R. R. Meade, at Pecksville, Dutchess County, where he remained for eighteen months. He then spent ten years in the general stores of S. G. & J. T. Smith of Matteawan and Fishkill Landing, where he received valuable training and the most thorough



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

preparation for his own mercantile career. Capable and of exemplary habits Mr. Wixom not only was fitted by experience, but had saved the capital necessary to enable him to engage in business on his own account. January 1, 1890, Mr. Wixom bought the interest of Peter D. Holmes in the grocery firm of Holmes and Townsend, and for more than twenty years this partnership of Wixom & Townsend has continued.

Mr. Wixom is interested in church, social and fraternal affairs. He is a member of the official board of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Matteawan. In politics he is a Republican. He is a trustee of the village, a director of the Matteawan Savings Bank, a member of the Chamber of Commerce, of the Matteawan Club, of the Dutchess County Society, of Beacon Lodge No. 283, F. & A. M., of Highland Chapter, R. A. M., of Hudson River Commandery, of Newburgh, and of Mecca Temple of the Mystic Shrine of New York City.

On January 19, 1887, J. O. Wixom married Jennie, daughter of Theodorus and Deborah (Lockwood) Haight of Dutchess County, and they have one child, Ruth A., who was born in 1892.

**ZABRISKIE.** The founder of the Zabriskie family in America was Albert Zborowski who emigrated from Poland in 1660 and settled on the banks of the Hackensack River in New Jersey. He was of the ancient Polish family of that name who figure conspicuously in the history of that unhappy country. The immediate line of descent of the branch of which Captain Andrew C. Zabriskie is a member is as follows:

1. Albert Zborowski
2. Christian Zaborisco
3. Andries Zabrisko

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

4. Christian Zabriskie

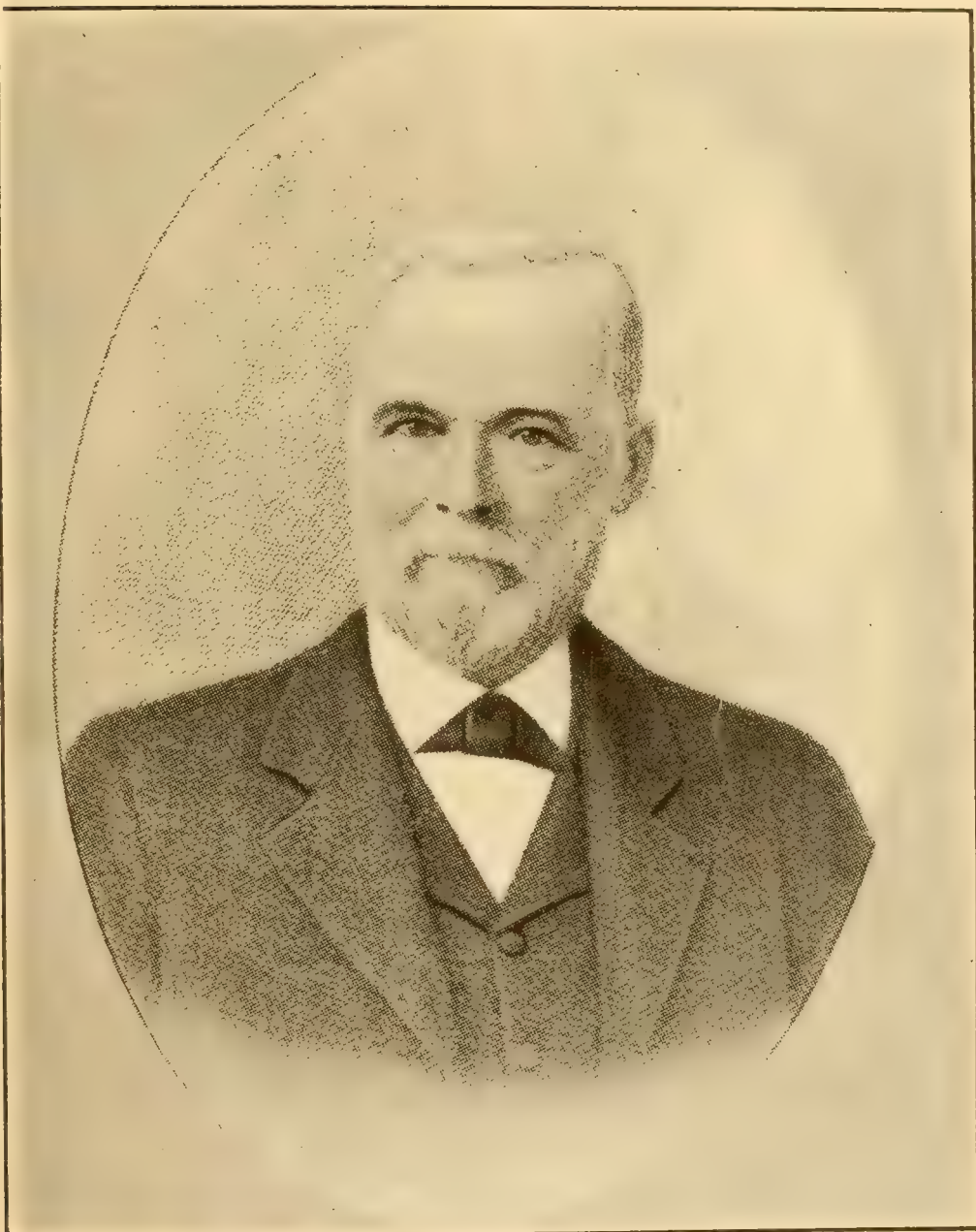
5. Andrew Christian Zabriskie

6. Christian Andrew Zabriskie

7. Andrew Christian Zabriskie, born May 30, 1853. He was married in 1895 to Miss Frances Hunter. There are two children, Julia Romeyn and Christian Andrew, being the eighth in line of descent.

DR. JOHN YOUNG, a respected citizen, and for many years one of the leading physicians in Dutchess County, was born in County Antrim, Ireland, April 16, 1822, and died at his home Fishkill-on-Hudson, September 2, 1893. He was a son of Dr. Charles and Sarah Lytle Young, and a grandson of Dr. William and Elizabeth Young of Port Glenone, Ireland. He came to America with his father in 1826, and was educated at Cold Spring, N. Y., in the public schools and by tutor. He commenced the study of medicine in New York City in 1838 under the preceptorship of his father Dr. Charles Hamilton Young and his brother, Dr. William Young. He matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York in 1841 and graduated from that institution in 1844. He practiced for about twelve years in New York and about ten years in Cold Spring. In 1865 he removed to Fishkill Landing where he resided until the time of his death, practicing there and in Cold Spring alternately.

In 1850 he married Mary Gennette Garrison, a descendant of Gerret Gerretsen who came from Holland to Staten Island in the "Gilded Beaver" in 1660. The first member of this family residing in Putnam County was Harry Garrison, a soldier in the American Revolution. He was captured by the British on Long Island but succeeded in making his escape from the prison ship.



DR. JOHN YOUNG





## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

In 1786 he came to what is now known as Garrison, purchased land there and engaged in farming. He became prominent in the public life of Putnam County and his name is preserved in many of its documents.

He married Mary, daughter of Jacob Nelson, and their only son, John Garrison, was born here in 1795 and died in 1867. In 1838 he was judge of Putnam County, and for two terms represented the county in the Legislature. He also served as Surrogate, Sheriff and Justice of the Peace. In 1829 he established a ferry to West Point, and when the Hudson River Railroad was constructed he gave the company the ground for a railroad station, and the name of Garrison is thus perpetuated by the name of the station and of the Post Office.

Judge Garrison married Martha, daughter of James W. Dominick of New York City, and the following children were born;—Phoebe Jane, Hannah Elizabeth, Martha, George F., Mary Gennette, Margaret, James, William Dominick and Sarah Nelson.

Nine children were also born to Dr. John Young and Mary Gennette Garrison, namely—Martha Dominick—deceased—Charles Hamilton, deceased, Annie Wier, Sarah Lytle, Mary Garrison—deceased—John Van Doren, M. D., Agnes Josephine, now Mrs. Charles A. Hunt of Newburgh, Frank Wood—deceased—and one who died in infancy.

The medical profession seems to have been hereditary in Dr. Young's family as his father and grandfather were physicians, and also his only son, and his brother William.

For many years Dr. Young was an honored member of the medical society of the County of Dutchess, ever holding the respect of his colleagues and always steadfast in the polity of his Alma Mater. He was a man of the

strictest integrity and an excellent example of the general practitioner, his career being marked by an enviable success which the doctor of today may well emulate.

Dr. Young was especially fond of floriculture and about six years before his death built the greenhouses which have so long been known as The Spy Hill Conservatories. He never wearied in his oversight and care of his numerous varieties of plants, and the same care is bestowed on these conservatories by his daughter Sarah, who is now the proprietor of the floral establishment.

**SENCERBAUGH FAMILY.** This name which is of German origin is spelled in early records variously Sinsebach, Sinsabaugh, Sincerbox, Sensibaugh, Sincerboe. That the progenitors of the family in America were among the Palatine settlers in New York State, is evidenced by the Journal of the Assembly for the year 1735, where a bill appears for naturalizing numerous settlers, among whom is the name of Jacob Sinsebaugh of the Palatine on the Rhine. In the same year Jacob Bookstover and Frederick Sinsabaugh purchased a tract of eight hundred acres in the town of Montgomery, Orange County, N. Y. from William Sharpus. The old Dutch Church at Montgomery, which was formerly German Reformed, records the names of Adam and Christian Sensabaugh as pew-holders for the year 1760.

In the records of Dutchess County, the Census of 1790 contains the names of Andrew Sensibaugh (which is also spelled Sincerbox) and his wife Ruth Draper, residents of the town of Beekman, with a family of three sons and four daughters. Andrew was the son of Philip, who spelled his name Sincerboe.

The eldest son of Andrew and Ruth (Draper) Sencerbaugh was christened Simeon Draper. He married





WILLIAM P. SENCERBAUGH



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Phoebe Washburn, also a native of Dutchess County. Among their nine children was John Griffin, who was born in the town of East Fishkill June 19, 1818, and died at his home near Hopewell Junction, N. Y., February 16, 1903. For over forty years he was connected with the Union Ferry Company of Brooklyn, N. Y., and after his retirement returned to the homestead farm.

October 22, 1845, John G. Sencerbaugh married Catherine, daughter of Joshua and Amy (Wiltsie) Lounsbury, of East Fishkill. A few years after their marriage they removed to Brooklyn, where the following children were born and educated: Carrie, married John V. Van Arsdale, a descendant of Baron Resolve Waldron who came from Harlem, Holland, in 1666; John, deceased; William Plummer, and Emma, deceased. Throughout the residence of the family in Dutchess County they have been active members of the old Dutch Church at Hopewell.

William P. Sencerbaugh, who has managed the homestead farm for the past twenty-one years, was previously a travelling salesman for a lace importing house of New York City. He is one of the representative citizens of the town of East Fishkill. In political belief he is a Republican, and in 1909 was nominated for the office of Supervisor and in this Democratic stronghold came within thirty-one votes of carrying the town for his party. He is unmarried.

The direct ancestry of this branch of the Sencerbaugh family may be summarized as follows: William P.<sup>5</sup>; John G.<sup>4</sup>; Simeon D.<sup>3</sup>; Andrew<sup>2</sup>; Philip<sup>1</sup>.

JAMES ROOSEVELT, the head of one of the most distinguished families in Dutchess County, was a descendant of Hon. Isaac Roosevelt, a delegate to the first,



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

second, third and fourth Provincial Congresses and State Senator from 1777 to 1790. He was a son of Isaac Roosevelt of Rosedale, Hyde Park, and grandson of James Roosevelt of New York and Poughkeepsie.

After graduating from Union College in 1847, he studied and travelled in Europe for two years; subsequently graduated at the Harvard Law School, and entered the office of Benjamin D. Silliman. He was called from his profession into the management of important corporations, a service for which he was eminently qualified, and became a member of the Consolidation Coal Co., of Maryland, of the Cumberland and Pennsylvania Railroad Co., and many other southern and western roads. He was president of the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago R. R. Co., and of the Champlain Transportation Co., vice-president of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Co., a trustee of the Farmers' Loan and Trust Co., and of the City Trust Co., and various other organizations. He was a member of the board of managers of the Hudson River State Hospital, and a member of the Board of State Charities, and many charitable institutions in various parts of the State. His record attests his active usefulness as a business man, a philanthropic and public-spirited citizen, but in addition to this every one who knew him would bear witness to his high character, distinguished for his nobility and honor, to his geniality and kindness, and to the charm of his manner.

He married Miss Howland, daughter of Gardiner Howland of New York, who had one son, James Roosevelt Roosevelt. His second wife was Miss Delano, daughter of Warren Delano of New York and China, by whom he had one son, Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

He resided at his country seat, Hyde Park, N. Y., and was much interested in the local affairs of the town. He also gave much attention to the school and church.

Mr. Roosevelt died December 8, 1900.

WILLIAM HENRY ROGERS, a son of Samuel and Catherine Rogers, was born in the town of Fishkill December 7, 1831, and died at his residence there January 7, 1890. He was a descendant of John Rogers of Plymouth, Mass., who came from Smithfield, England, to Rhode Island on the ship "Increase" in 1635.

After finishing his studies at the schools of his native place, Mr. Rogers served his apprenticeship as a tin-smith, and early in life embarked in the hardware trade for himself. He continued in this business up to the time of his death, achieving an unusual degree of success.

He was elected a trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, of Fishkill Landing, and at the time of his death was vice-president of this institution, manifesting an active interest in the commercial development of his home village.

In public life he served several years as Village Trustee and a member of the Board of Education of Fishkill Landing. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed Church, holding the office of deacon. His life throughout is a monument to the virtue of honor and integrity, and he was worthy in every respect of the high regard and esteem in which he was held.

November 29, 1853, Mr. Rogers was united in marriage with Jeannette H. Barclay, daughter of David Barclay of Ulsterville, Ulster County, N. Y. Three sons and two daughters were born, as follows: Samuel Barclay born August 13, 1855, died December 30, 1908. He studied law, became a member of the Dutchess County

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Bar, and for many years held the office of Police Justice and Justice of the Peace in Fishkill Landing. Emma Catherine born May 4, 1858, died July 22, 1890; Dewitt Edward born February 22, 1861, died October 20, 1909; Mary L. born January 30, 1863, resides at the homestead Bay View, Fishkill-on-Hudson, and William Henry, Jr., born September 18, 1872.

**HUSTIS FAMILY.** The ancestry of the Hustis family in Dutchess and Putnam Counties is traced back to Robert Hustace who arrived in Boston March 20, 1635. He was one of a company who received land in Fairfield, Conn., October, 1642, having moved from Mount Walles-ton, now Braintree, Mass. His will is dated at Fairfield, December 8, 1652, and makes bequests to his sons Angel and Robert of large tracts of land in the vicinity of Greenwich and Stamford, Conn. Robert<sup>2</sup> Hustis, son of the emigrant, removed from Stamford, Conn., to Eastchester, Westchester County, N. Y., in 1664, and by his wife Elizabeth had four sons, Robert<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup> and David<sup>3</sup>. The last named was born at Eastchester, November 10, 1690, and is the direct ancestor of the Hustis families in Dutchess and Putnam Counties.

The Friends' records of Flushing, Long Island, record the marriage of David<sup>3</sup> Eustace to Mary Haight, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Noble) Haight, in the Friends' Meeting House, Flushing, L. I., the 13th of 2d month, 1711. Births of their children are entered in the Friends' records as follows:

Sarah<sup>4</sup> Hustace, born 4th of 10th month, 1712.

Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hustace, born 7th of 2d month, 1715.

David<sup>4</sup> Hustace, born 5th of 9th month, 1716.

Joseph<sup>4</sup> Hustace, born 10th of 11th month, 1719.

Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Hustace, born 14th of 4th month, 1721.



*Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Solomon<sup>4</sup> Hustace, born 8th of 8th month, 1723.

Caleb<sup>4</sup> Hustace, born 10th of 12th month, 1728,  
married Charity, daughter of John and Hester  
(Verveelen) Rogers Jan. 26, 1757.

Joseph<sup>4</sup> (Robert<sup>1</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, David<sup>3</sup>) Hustis, born in  
1719, married Sarah Cosier, March 4, 1756, at Crugers,  
Westchester County, N. Y., and died in 1805. Issue:

Sarah<sup>5</sup>, married Isaac Mead.

Robert<sup>5</sup>, twice married.

Abigail<sup>5</sup>, married Miles Schofield.

Charity<sup>5</sup>, married Beverly Haight.

Mary<sup>5</sup>, married Seely Budd.

Phebe<sup>5</sup>, married Patrick Welch.

Joseph<sup>5</sup>, married Elizabeth Knapp.

Hannah<sup>5</sup>, married David Knapp.

David<sup>5</sup>, married Phebe Mead.

Robert<sup>5</sup> (Robert<sup>1</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, David<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>), son of  
Joseph and Sarah (Crosier) Hustis was born in Philipse  
precinct, Dutchess County, June 7, 1759. He married,  
first, Jemima (who died in 1800), daughter of Gilbert  
and Nancy (Knapp) Weeks. Issue:

Fanny<sup>6</sup>, married Henry Haldane.

Joseph<sup>6</sup>, married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Daven-  
port.

Nancy<sup>6</sup>, married Captain Henry Haight.

Gilbert Weeks<sup>6</sup>, married Phebe, daughter of Nehemiah  
Travis.

Sarah<sup>6</sup>, married Joshua, son of Beverly Haight. For  
his second wife Robert Hustis married Tamer, daughter  
of Nicholas and Phebe (Covert) Budd, of the town of  
Wappinger, Dutchess County. Issue:

Nicholas Budd<sup>6</sup>, born in Philipstown, May 11, 1803,

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

married Martha, daughter of Joseph and Catharine (Croft) Haight, and died March 13, 1862.

Jemima<sup>6</sup>, born in Philipstown, 1805, married James Croft Haight, son of Joseph and Catherine (Croft) Haight.

James Haight<sup>6</sup>, born in Philipstown, December 17, 1807, married Sarah Elizabeth Stevens, November 24, 1831.

James Haight Hustis<sup>6</sup> (Robert<sup>1</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, David<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>5</sup>), continues the line of descent. His children were:

Caroline<sup>7</sup>, married Homer Boice.

Harriet<sup>7</sup>, married, first Lewis Pearsall, who was in the Union Army and died at Baton Rouge, La. Her second husband was Augustus Schoenig, also a Civil War veteran.

Nicholas B.<sup>7</sup>, born at Matteawan, February 20, 1837, married Ruth, daughter of Frank Woodman, July 8, 1863.

Armintha<sup>7</sup>, born at Matteawan, December 21, 1842, married Cyrus Hobby. She died at Carmel March 16, 1906.

Nicholas Budd Hustis<sup>7</sup> (Robert<sup>1</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, David<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>5</sup>, James H.<sup>6</sup>) continues this line. His children were:

Cora<sup>8</sup>, born July 3, 1864.

Frank<sup>8</sup>, born July 31, 1865, married Alice, daughter of Samuel Rogers.

Elmer<sup>8</sup>, born Sept. 4, 1866.

Charles<sup>8</sup>, born Dec. 5, 1867.

Ida<sup>8</sup>, born Dec. 31, 1868.

Lillie<sup>8</sup>, born April 18, 1870.

Harriet<sup>8</sup>, born Aug. 8, 1871.

Herbert<sup>8</sup>, born Dec. 11, 1874.

*Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Stella<sup>8</sup>, born Nov. 11, 1878.

Ernest<sup>8</sup>, born March 21, 1882.

The children of Nicholas B. Hustis were all born at Glenham, N. Y.

**THEODORE FOWLER, M. D.** The ancestry of Dr. Theodore Fowler is traced back to William Fowler who came to America in 1637 and settled at New Haven, where, being one of the few emigrants who had received a classical education, he soon became a man of distinction, and is known historically as "the first magistrate of New Haven."

William Fowler<sup>1</sup> married Abigail ——— and of their four children the second son, William<sup>2</sup>, continues this line. He married Mary Thorne, daughter of John Thorne of Flushing. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, the fourth in order of birth, continues this line.

Jeremiah Fowler<sup>3</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>,) married Sarah, daughter of Henry Dusenbury, and eight children were born to them, of whom Reuben was the seventh in order of birth.

Reuben Fowler<sup>4</sup> (William,<sup>1</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>), of Peekskill, was born in 1720, and died May 17, 1785. He married Jane, daughter of Matthias and Anne (Rych) Valentine of Westchester County. Issue: Stephen<sup>5</sup>, married Annie Armstrong of Peekskill; Jeremiah<sup>5</sup>; Reuben,<sup>5</sup> married Martha Drake; James<sup>5</sup>, married Catharine Faulkner; John<sup>5</sup>, married ———; Abigail<sup>5</sup>, married Cornelius Ryder of Croton; Anne<sup>5</sup>, Mary<sup>5</sup>, Phoebe<sup>5</sup>, born 1756, married Benjamin Ward of Peekskill, died Jan. 9, 1848; Sarah<sup>5</sup>; Jane<sup>5</sup>; Dorothea<sup>5</sup>, married Isaac Briggs of Peekskill.



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Reuben Fowler<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>) of Peekskill, born September 9, 1753, died February 2, 1832, buried at Peekskill; married Martha Drake. Issue: Jeremiah Drake, M. D.<sup>6</sup>, born December 25, 1784; Peter Drake, M. D.<sup>6</sup>, born January 7, 1790; Nancy<sup>6</sup>, born June, 1792; John<sup>6</sup>, born August 23, 1794; Chauncey Weeks<sup>6</sup>; Martha<sup>6</sup>; Phoebe Stockholm<sup>6</sup>, married Henry Smith of New York.

Jeremiah Drake Fowler, M. D.<sup>6</sup>, (William<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Reuben<sup>5</sup>) of the village of Sing Sing (now Ossining) was born December 25, 1784, in the village of Peekskill where his parents resided during the Revolutionary war. At an early age he received the best classical training of the day with a view to entering the medical profession, which he did in 1806. He settled in Sing Sing immediately after receiving his degree, and during that period none ranked higher in his profession. He was a prominent member of the Medical Society, and several times represented it as its delegate to the State Society. He was Justice of the Peace during the years 1817-20. He died October 28, 1828. He married Eliza Anthony, born May 30, 1791; died May 17, 1857. She was a niece of Dr. Barnabas Binney of Philadelphia, and cousin of the Hon. Horace Binney, Nestor of the Pennsylvania Bar. Issue: Theodore, M. D.<sup>7</sup>, born July 3, 1812; Sarah A.<sup>7</sup>, born January 10, 1827, died young; Mary<sup>7</sup>, born September 15, 1818, died November 17, 1902; Charles Anthony<sup>7</sup>, born December 24, 1820, died October 3, 1893.

Theodore Fowler, M. D.<sup>7</sup>, (William<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Reuben<sup>5</sup>, Jeremiah D.<sup>6</sup>) of East Fishkill, son of Jeremiah Drake, was born July 3, 1812, died March 20, 1872. At an early age he received the best

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

educational advantages, united with careful home culture. He went to New York to study law, but owing to a severe illness was obliged to return to the country to recuperate his health at the residence of his uncle P. D. Fowler, a physician of Dutchess County. At this time he lost his father, and it was ultimately concluded that he should enter the medical profession. He returned to New York and pursued his scholastic and medical studies under Professors Mott, Stevens, Beck, Rogers, Torry, Delafield, Augustine Smith, etc., of the old College of Physicians and Surgeons attached to Columbia College in Barclay Street. He completed his studies March 1, 1833, and returned to East Fishkill where he began the practice of his profession, and became one of the most prominent physicians and influential citizens of Dutchess County.

He married in 1838, Mary A. Lounsbury, born December 24, 1818, daughter of Joshua and Amy Wiltsie Lounsbury. Issue: Theodore Sydenham<sup>8</sup>, born November 26, 1839; Isaac L.<sup>8</sup>, born August 10, 1841; Kate Louisa<sup>8</sup>, born August 3, 1843; Joshua L.<sup>8</sup>, born February 20, 1846; Charles Anthony<sup>8</sup>, born May 2, 1848; Jeremiah Drake<sup>8</sup>, born April 13, 1850; John L.<sup>8</sup>, born October 6, 1852; Joseph Lloyd Anthony<sup>8</sup>, born March 23, 1855; William<sup>8</sup>, born September 5, 1857; Frank<sup>8</sup>, born January 22, 1860; Lottie<sup>8</sup>, born February 16, 1862; died March 10, 1865; Nellie<sup>8</sup>, born February 16, 1862, died March 16, 1865.

FRANK HASBROUCK, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., is a descendant through his paternal grandfather of Abraham Hasbrouck, one of the twelve New Paltz patentees, and through his paternal grandmother of Jan Hasbrouck, brother of Abraham, another of the New Paltz patentees.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Abraham Hasbrouck<sup>1</sup> was born near Calais, France, and died at New Paltz, N. Y., March 17, 1717. He came to America in 1675 and settled at Kingston. With his brother Jan and ten others he purchased from the Indians and obtained a patent from Governor Andros for about 90,000 acres of land on the west shore of the Hudson and called it New Paltz. Date of patent September 29, 1677. He was Representative for Ulster County in Colonial Assembly, 1698-9; Major in Militia; commissioned to lay out roads in Ulster County June 19, 1703.

He married Marie, daughter of Christian Deyo, one of the twelve New Paltz patentees, in 1676. Issue: Andries<sup>2</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Solomon<sup>2</sup>, Daniel<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup> and Rachel<sup>2</sup>.

Joseph Hasbrouck<sup>2</sup> (Abraham) was born at New Paltz October 28, 1683, and died at Guilford January 28, 1723-4. In October 1706 he married Elsie, daughter of Captain Joachim Schoonmaker, and grand-daughter of Hendrick Joachimsen Schoonmaker, who came to America from Hamburg, Germany, in the employment of the Dutch West India Company. Issue: Abraham<sup>3</sup>, Jacob<sup>3</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Cornelius<sup>3</sup>, Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, Rachel<sup>3</sup>, Mary<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>3</sup>, Peternella.<sup>3</sup>

Abraham Hasbrouck<sup>3</sup> (Abraham<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>) was born at Guilford, N. Y., August 21, 1707, and died at Kingston, N. Y., November 10, 1791. He was a Member of the Provincial Legislature for Ulster County, 1739-52, 1759-68; Member of New York Provincial Congress, 1776; Member of Assembly, 1782; Lieut.-Colonel 1st Ulster Regiment, 1775; Colonel of same reorganized as Northern Ulster Regiment, February 13, 1776. He married, January 5, 1738-9, Cathrina Bruyn, a descendant of an early settler at Kingston of Norwegian blood.



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Issue: Elsie<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Cathrina<sup>4</sup>, Marie<sup>4</sup>, Jacobus<sup>4</sup> (James), Abraham A.<sup>4</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>.

Joseph Hasbrouck<sup>4</sup> (Abraham<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Abraham<sup>3</sup>) was born at Kingston, N. Y., March 3, 1743-4 and died at Guilford, N. Y., February 26, 1808. He was a prominent and influential citizen of Ulster County in Revolutionary times. He was General in the militia; Major of the 3d Ulster Regiment, 1775, Lieutenant Colonel, 1778, Member of Assembly, 1786-91-2 and State Senator, 1793-6.

March 25, 1773, he married Elizabeth Bevier, a descendant of Laurence Bevier, one of the twelve New Paltz patentees. Issue: Abraham<sup>5</sup>, Louis<sup>5</sup>, David<sup>5</sup>, Joseph Jr.<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, and Luther<sup>5</sup>.

Joseph Hasbrouck<sup>5</sup> (Abraham<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Abraham<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>) was born at Guilford, N. Y., May 25, 1781, and died there April 5, 1853. He was Member of Assembly for Ulster County, 1801-4. He married, October 19, 1809, Jane Hasbrouck, a descendant of Jan Hasbrouck, one of the twelve New Paltz patentees. Issue: Abner<sup>6</sup>, Oscar<sup>6</sup>, Alfred<sup>6</sup>, Joseph L.<sup>6</sup>, Josiah P.<sup>6</sup>.

Alfred Hasbrouck, M. D.<sup>6</sup> (Abraham<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Abraham<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>) was born at Guilford, N. Y., July, 17th, 1820. He was graduated a Bachelor of Arts from Yale University with the class of 1844. He entered the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, from which he was graduated in 1848. He then settled at Poughkeepsie where he was a prominent physician the many years of his long life. He died May 9, 1903.

September 28, 1848, he married Margaret Ann Manning, a descendant of Hugo Freer, one of the twelve New Paltz patentees; also of Baltus Van Kleeck, original settler of Poughkeepsie. Issue: Jane<sup>7</sup>, Frank<sup>7</sup>, Sarah Louisa<sup>7</sup>, Alice<sup>7</sup>, Alfred<sup>7</sup>, Manning<sup>7</sup>, Laura<sup>7</sup>, Louis Philip<sup>7</sup>.

RYDER FAMILY.

The English family is of ancient origin, dating back to Normandy, where, at Omonville, or Osmondville, prior to the conquest of England, there lived a Baronial family of the name of Foliot, descended from Osmond, a companion of Rollo, several members of which were followers of William the Conqueror, and settled permanently in England. Of these, William Foliot in 1086 held lands from the See of Canterbury, which descended to his son Henry, who married Lucia, daughter of Jordan Briset, a Great Baron, and founder of St. John's Priory, Clerkenwell. The second son of Henry was Jordan Foliot, who, prior to 1165, obtained estates in Yorkshire from the Barony of Pontefract, and was the first to bear the name of De Rythre, which may have been derived either from the local name of the Parish or Castle of Rythre, or from the office of King's Rither, a mounted forester.

“I give thee eighteen pence a day,  
And my bowe thou shalt bere;  
And over all the North Countre  
I make thee chyfe rydere.”

In the year 1300 Sir William, Lord de Rythre, was one of the Barons assembled with his followers in the army of Edward I, while invading Scotland, and is recorded as a Crusader on the rolls of Karlaverock, and as bearing blue banners with three crescents of gold, a device which has ever remained the coat-of-arms of the family. He was afterward summoned to parliament by Edward I. He was maternally descended from Eudo, Earl of Brittany, through his son Alan, first Earl of Hastings, who commanded the rear of the Conqueror's army at the

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Battle of Hastings; through the Fitz-Alans from the royal line of Baliol; and from Godfrey, Duke of Louvain.

About 1380 Sir William, probably a grandson of the Baron, married Sybilla Aldburgh, co-heiress of Harewood Castle, and descendant of Robert de Rumelli, its founder, a follower of the Conqueror; and he and his descendants retained this seat with its large dependencies, besides his already large estates of Skipton, Haselwood, Addington, &c., during eight generations until 1634, when the family retired from these possessions and removed from Yorkshire.

Branches of the family settled very early in Lincolnshire, Devonshire and elsewhere, and from them have descended many English families of the present time, among them that of the Earl of Harrowby, who enjoys a Peerage created in 1776, in honor of the distinguished services of his ancestor, Sir Dudley Ryder, who was Attorney General in 1737, and Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench in 1754.

There were many different emigrants of the name of Ryder or Rider. Thomas Rider was a passenger from Southampton on the Ship "Hercules" in 1634, and settled in Boston as early as 1644. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Lane, of Dorchester. He had children, Elizabeth, born August 14, 1649; Jacob, born June 10, 1651; Nathaniel born October 4, 1653, and Hannah born March 7, 1655, and probably Thomas, older than the others. He died or disappeared before May 23, 1655, when his wife petitioned for sale of lands.

Samuel Ryder settled at Yarmouth 1638 and died there December, 1679, aged 78 years. His wife was Anne, who died at Plymouth, 1675. They had children, Benjamin; John born about 1644; Samuel born about



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

1630; Zachary born about 1638; Joseph born about 1644; Elizabeth; Mary born about 1647, and perhaps Jane.

John Rider, the great grandson of John, married Mary Paine and removed to Southeast, Dutchess County (now Putnam) where he died February or March, 1774. He was a landowner and a man of prominence in that community. His Wife was Mary Paine and his children mentioned in his Will were Ebenezer, Reuben, Zadoc, John, Christopher, Patience, Mary, Rebecca, Mehitabel, Hannah and Zeniah. He also mentions his grand-children, Eleanor, Huldah and Thomas Regan, and names his brother, Simeon, as Executor jointly with his wife. None of the numerous descendants of this Family bearing the Rider name remained in the County. Among them are Dr. William H. Rider, Dentist, of Danbury, Connecticut; Lucy Rider Meyer of the Deaconess Home, Chicago, and William H. Ryder of Andover, Mass. Other branches of the numerous descendants of Samuel Rider of Yarmouth settled at Chatham, and Riders Mills in Columbia County and in Poughkeepsie and other parts of New York.

Another Thomas Rider, with his wife Mary, settled in the town of Southold, Long Island, as early as 1659, in which year he purchased a farm there called Hashamock Neck, which he afterward conveyed to his son, a third Thomas.

John Ryder, perhaps a son or a brother of Thomas Rider of Southold, removed to Newtown, L. I., and New York City, as early as 1665, where he engaged in active practice as a lawyer, and became a prosperous and respected citizen, entrusted with the care of several estates, and owning a house on Stone street, in the city of

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

New York, which he sold in 1679, to his neighbor Frederick Philipse; and lands in Queens county, where he with his wife Jane afterward resided, at Newtown, Maspeth Kills and elsewhere. In 1673 when the Dutch re-captured the city, his house was plundered by them. He also purchased lands in Westchester county, of Anne Richbell, in 1685. He was, perhaps, a brother or nephew of Robert Ryder, Surveyor-General of the Province of New York, who died after an active life, at New York City, in 1681.

Another John Rider, whose Wife's name was Elizabeth, was a Patentee of lands on Hell Gate Neck, July 22, 1686, which he sold in 1688.

All the above were evidently English, and distinct from the Dutch Family of Ryder living contemporaneously at Gravesend.

John Ryder, perhaps a son of one of the above, was married in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York, June 27, 1690, to Adriantie Hercks, daughter of Hercks Siboutszen Krankheyt, formerly a ship carpenter, from Langendyck, Holland, but who received a patent of lands and settled in Newtown, and his wife Wyntie Theunis de Key, from Naarden, Holland, who were married in the same church November 16, 1642, and who became the parents of fourteen children, and ancestors of some of the present Cronk, Lent and other families of Westchester county. He lived in Newtown, near the tract known as the "Poor's Bowery," but before 1698 he removed to Flushing, where he remained a number of years. He appears to have been a blacksmith, a calling in those days of some importance; and a site for a shop was granted him in Flushing in 1720. He was probably living in 1733. He had sons—John, Hercules, Robert,

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Jacob and Hugh; and daughters—Wyntie and Elizabeth. All of the sons settled in Westchester county: John and Jacob at Phillipsburgh Manor about 1728; Hercules at the same place about 1733; and Hugh at Eastchester about 1744; and Robert died at Eastchester about 1736.

Hercules Ryder, baptised June 23, 1695, married Mary — and was in Phillipsburgh in 1733. He had a son, Jacob, who married Susannah Bishop and who had several children, among them, Caleb from whom is descended Frank Ryder of Syracuse; Joshua, ancestor of Evelyn B. Baldwin, the Arctic Explorer; Bartholomew, ancestor of Edgar L. Ryder, Esq., of Ossining; and Jesse, ancestor of Everett Ryder, Esq., of New York. Many descendants of Hercules still reside at Ossining and Yorktown, in Westchester County.

Hugh, who was a blacksmith, purchased a farm in Eastchester in 1745, but was a resident of New York City in 1761. He had a son Robert, an innholder, of New York City, who died in 1759, apparently without children, bequeathing his property to his father and to his wife Elizabeth, except a white broadcloth coat with which he remembered his "Cousin John, son of his uncle John," below mentioned. Robert Ryder, brother of Hercules, was also a blacksmith. Letters of administration on his estate were granted to his wife Anne in 1736.

Wyntie married Robert Churchill, and Elizabeth married Tunis Brinckerhoff, and had a son George, who after the Revolution removed to Hopewell, Dutchess county, where some of his descendants remain.

John Ryder, eldest son of the John above, was born at Newtown and baptized in the Reformed Dutch Church of New York City, December 2, 1692; was named in the census of Flushing, 1698; married Bridget Farrington,



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Palmer) Farrington, of Flushing, a descendant of Edmund Farrington, of Southampton, L. I., 1640, and John Palmer, of Newtown; and about 1728 settled with his brother Jacob at Tuckahoe, on the Manor of Phillipsburgh, now city of Yonkers, Westchester county, where he was a landholder under lease from the Philipse family until his death in 1761. His advertisement may still be seen in the *New York Weekly Postboy*, wherein he offers five pounds reward for the recovery of a stolen horse. He was a Private in John Wright's Company at Flushing in 1715 and was Captain of a Company at Philipsburgh in 1740. His will is recorded in the New York Surrogate's office. He had six daughters and one son. One of the daughters married a Griffin, and one a Robert Townsend, and a third married Nathan Bailey, who in 1748 and for many years after leased lands on the west side of Peach Pond, which in 1794 were purchased by his nephew, Eleazer Ryder.

John Ryder, only son and youngest child of the above, was born in 1732, and early removed to Putnam (then a part of Dutchess) county, where he spent his early manhood and raised his family. He married Sarah Sprague, daughter of John and Hepsibeth (Hartwell) Sprague, who lived as early as 1745 at what is now known as Light's Corners, near the eastern line of the town of Carmel, Putnam county, upon lands leased of the Philipse family from their Upper or Highland Patent, and were influential members of the log church, Congregational, then located in the vicinity, now known as the Gilead Presbyterian Church, at Carmel. John Sprague was Justice of the Peace, and otherwise a prominent citizen, and his name is mentioned in the earliest road survey of

the town. His wife was descended from William Hartwell, who settled in Concord, Mass., in 1636.

John Ryder enlisted three times in the Revolutionary army: In 1777 in Waterbury's company of the 7th Dutchess County Regiment of Levies, commanded by Col. Henry Ludington; in 1778 in Haight's company of the 3d Westchester County Regiment of Levies, commanded by Col. Gilbert Drake; and finally, September 7, 1778, for three years, in the 4th Company of the 2d Regiment of the New York line of the Continental army, commanded by Col. Philip Cortlandt, receiving his discharge January 12, 1780. He leased various lands in what is now the town of Southeast, until the death of his wife, after which he lived a short time with his son Eleazer, and then removed to the home of his son John, in Bovina, Delaware county, where he died in 1812. His children were: John, born 1757, died March, 1838; Hepsibeth, born 1761, died June 15, 1831; Bridget; Eleazer, born November 5, 1764, died May 25, 1840; Absalom, born April 30, 1767, died 1839; Sarah, born 1770, died May 28, 1841; and Esther, born 1774, died October 4, 1846.

(1) John married Mary McFarland, and removed, with his two sons, Lewis and Joseph, to Bovina, Delaware county, whence his descendants have departed.

(2) Hepsibeth married Gilbert Field, son of Joseph and Mary (Denton) Field, early settlers on Dingle Ridge, a prosperous farmer, who, with his brothers Nehemiah and Comfort (together known as the "Three Old Boys") accumulated considerable wealth, which eventually fell to Gilbert's children. These were Samuel, born 1792, died 1877; Polly, born 1793, died 1882, who married Moses Adams, but had no children; Abigail,

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

born 1794, died 1865; Comfort, born 1799, died 1850; and Col. Joseph, born 1803, died 1878, who built an excellent house on the ancestral estate, but never married.

Abigail Field married Aaron Purdy Denton, son of Solomon and Lydia (Husted) Denton, of Horseneck, Conn., and settled on Dingle Ridge, where they had seven children, of whom Mary, born 1818, died 1896, married Seth Abbott, son of Ebenezer and Polly (Adams) Abbott, of Pound Ridge, N. Y., and had three children, Charlotte Amelia, Joseph Gilbert and Mary Eliza, the first of whom, born April 1, 1850, married Halcyon G. Ryder, below mentioned. The other descendants of Abigail have settled in the West.

Samuel and Comfort Field married, respectively, Charlotte and Polly, daughters of Solomon and Athalana (Coe) Crane, of Patterson, N. Y.; Samuel settling on a portion of the Dingle Ridge farm, where he established a fine place on the east shore of Peach Lake, now owned by Hubert Vail, and where he was throughout life an able, accomplished and public-spirited leading citizen. After the death of his first wife he married, successively, Julia M. and Amelia Sim. Of his children, Caroline married William Taber Rumsey, of Pawling, and removed to Fairfax, Va., where he had six children; Samuel Augustus Crane married Clara Lewis, but had no children; Julia Frances Catherine married Henry Seymour, a prosperous builder of Norwalk, Conn., and has one daughter, Carrie Amelia; and Mary Amelia Malcom and Richard Joseph Gilbert died unmarried.

Comfort Field removed to Pawling, where he was a large farmer and prosperous citizen. His only daughter, Charlotte, born January 16, 1826, married George



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Kirby Taber, son of Jonathan A. and Hannah (Kirby) Taber, of Pawling, also a successful farmer and business man, and highly respected citizen. Their children were Gilbert Field, born 1846, died 1889; Hannah Kirby, born 1850, died 1871; Martha Akin, born 1857; Alicia Hopkins, born 1859, and Charlotte Field, born 1861, died 1880; of whom Gilbert F. married Mary, daughter of Alexander and Harriet M. (Cowl) Allen, of Pawling, and had children: Harriet Allen, Hannah Kirby, George Kirby, Charlotte Field and Mary.

(3) Bridget Ryder married Sylvanus Palmer, of North Salem, and removed with him to Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., whence their descendants through four children—Benjamin, Sally, Alfred and Anna—again migrated to Michigan.

(5) Absalom Ryder married (1) Tamson Townsend, daughter of Uriah and Hannah (Keeler) Townsend, of Dingle Ridge, and removed to Berne, Albany Co., N. Y., where some of their descendants still reside. Their children were Abijah, Eleazer, Samuel, Uriah, John, Chauncey, Absalom and three who died infants. A son of Eleazer was Almanza Sanford Ryder, a Unitarian minister of considerable repute, of Boston; and a son of Chauncey was Seth Boughton Ryder, Sheriff of Union county, N. J., and Mayor of Elizabeth City. Absalom Ryder married (2) Elizabeth Farmer, and (3) Beulah Shepard.

(6) Sarah Ryder married Joseph McFarland, had children—Esther, John, James, Joseph, Peter and Mary—and removed to Rush, Monroe county, whence their descendants have also gone further west.

(7) Esther Ryder married John Underhill, had children—Sarah, Eleazer, Clarissa, John, Hepsibeth,

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Delecta, Alfred and Arza—and removed with him to Pine Hill, Genesee Co., New York.

(4) Eleazer Ryder, fourth child of John and Sarah Ryder, was born in what is now Southeast, Putnam county, November 5, 1764. He married Mary Coe, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Field) Coe, and granddaughter of Samuel Field, the first settler upon Dingle Ridge, who located there about 1732, before his brother Joseph, and became a prosperous, well-known and highly-respected citizen, and whose well-preserved house is still standing. This Jane Field was the first white child born on the "Oblong."

Eleazer Ryder occupied a house which stood on the highway leading across Joe's Hills, near the corner of the highway from Brewster to Danbury. The spot is marked by a huge rock, which formed one side of the dwelling. Three of his children were born there. On May 5, 1794, he purchased 130 acres, a portion of the present Ryder farm, on the westerly side of Peach Lake, where he built the houses that form the present residence, and to which he removed. He was an energetic and industrious farmer, weaver, merchant and marketman. It is said that he often earned from his loom by night the money to pay the hired man who worked at his side on the farm by day. He kept a country store on the premises, and further supplied his own and his neighbors' wants by driving a market wagon thrice a week to Sing Sing transporting the surplus products of the community to the Hudson river, the avenue of trade with New York, and bringing back the manufactures that the locality did not produce. He was a Whig in politics, as were all his descendants, all of whom became Republicans with the formation of that party. He died May 25, 1840; his



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

wife, who was born September 15, 1758, died June 3, 1840, a few days after him. His wife was descended from many people of note amongst the first settlers of New England and Long Island; from Capt. Robert Coe, of Watertown, 1634, afterward of Hempstead and Newtown, Long Island, whose son John, of Rye, was denounced for preaching there the doctrines peculiar to the Quakers; from Robert Field, of Flushing, 1645, who, with his descendants, took a prominent part in the settlement of Flushing; from Thomas Bowne and his son John Bowne, the talented but persecuted and banished Quaker of Flushing (1627-1698), who entertained George Fox at his home, and for many years furnished in his house a meeting place for the "Friends;" which house is still standing, a landmark in the history of those early days; and from Robert Feke, of Watertown, 1630, and Flushing, 1650, and his wife, Elizabeth Fones, whose mother, Anne, was sister to Gov. Winthrop, of Massachusetts Colony.

The children of Eleazer and Mary Ryder were: Sarah, born May 12, 1790, died August 25, 1869; Samuel, born December 16, 1791, died November 20, 1820; Stephen, born February 21, 1794, died April 30, 1876 (see page 360); and Polly, born May 11, 1796, died single, June 11, 1831.

(I) Sarah Ryder married Benjamin Raymond, a farmer of Southeast, and had one daughter, Mary, who married Gilbert F. Palmer, of North Salem, and who in turn had but one daughter, Emma, who married Theodorus B. Nash, a merchant, of South Norwalk, Connecticut.

(II) Samuel Ryder settled on the farm with his father but died a young man. He married Roxanna Field,



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

born August 21, 1796, a daughter of Stephen and Betsey (Brown) Field, of Southeast, who survived him over sixty years, dying September 6, 1881, still his widow. They had three children: Martha Jane, Cyrus and Samuel.

(1) Martha Jane Ryder, born June 6, 1815, died June 20, 1889, married Nathan Rundle, son of Ezra and Hannah (Hoyt) Rundle, born October 14, 1810, died June 15, 1879, a successful farmer, whose lands adjoined those of her grandfather, and on which she became the mother of nine sons and daughters. These were: (a) Amzi Lewis, born 1833, died 1865, married December 21, 1856, Janette Hull, born July 24, 1836, died March 1, 1908 and had an only child, Carrie Louisa, born 1862, died 1864.

(b) Charles Henry, born 1836, died 1875, married April 26, 1862, Annie Eliza Sturges, born January 26, 1839, and had three children: Clarence Emory, born April 26, 1869, married ——— Bartram, of Redding, Conn.; Clara, born 1869, died 1869; and Richard, born 1875, died 1890.

(c) Emory, who purchased his father's farm, born October 22, 1838, died December 26, 1901, married October 30, 1868, Mary Emily Howe, daughter of James Robinson and Henrietta Adelaide (Hunt) Howe, of North Salem, N. Y., born 1843, died February 23, 1891, and had two daughters, Elsie Howe, born February 21, 1870, and Martha Jane, born August 11, 1873, died December 16, 1902, both of whom married William Irish Ryder as hereinafter mentioned; and he again married, December 7, 1892, his cousin, Mary Elizabeth (Ryder) Dikeman.

*Biographical and Genealogical*

(d) Clarence, born April 29, 1843, died September 6, 1853.

(e) Mary Janette, born July 8, 1845.

(f) Hannah Delia, born April 17, 1847, married September 15, 1869, Dr. Richard Bayard Coutant, an eminent physician and scholar, of Tarrytown, N. Y., son of James and Mary (Jones) Coutant, of Tarrytown, N. Y. born June 10, 1847, and a descendant of the French Huguenots of New Rochelle. Their children were Isaac Lawrence, born August 29, 1872, Richard Bayard, born April 20, 1876, and Helen Rusling, born May 13, 1879.

Of these children, Isaac Lawrence Coutant married ——— and had a son, George Olivette born September 6th, 1901; Richard Bayard Coutant married ———; Helen Rusling Coutant married, June 6th, 1906, Charles Edward Crocker, and has a child ——— born November 17th, 1907.

(g) Emeline, born March 22, 1850, married June 3, 1873, Benjamin Reynolds Lobdell, son of Jackson Perry and Mary (Reynolds) Lobdell, born March 29, 1844, an enterprising merchant of North Salem, and had children: Clayton Rundle, born March 1, 1875, died February 7, 1892; Emory Garfield, born December 17, 1879; George Washington, born November 22, 1881, and Grace Hannah, born March 19, 1885.

Of these children, George Washington Lobdell married, January 18th, 1905, Florence Mae Smith, and has a son Clayton born May 12th, 1906; Grace Hannah Lobdell married, April 26th, 1905, Hubert William Brundage, born June 26th, 1884, and has a son Emery Hubert, born October 5th, 1906.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

(h) George, born April 20, 1852, married November 21, 1894, Elida Benedict Osborn, born August 6, 1855, daughter of Solomon Enos and Elizabeth Benedict (Scribner) Osborn, of Norwalk, Conn., and removed to Danbury.

(i) Elmer James, born May 3, 1856, died September 3, 1900, married October 13, 1880, Ella Jane Senior, daughter of Henry M. and Phebe L. Senior, born December 1, 1855, and settled on a farm at Ridgebury, Conn. He has one son, Clifton Elmer, born July 8, 1884, who married September 27, 1906, Isabella Clark.

(2) Cyrus Ryder, born March 18, 1817, died March 27, 1903, married Nancy Jane Field, born October, 1819, died February 19, 1901, daughter of Nathan and Susan (Knox) Field, of Southeast, owned a number of farms in eastern Putnam county which he successfully managed, improved and sold, and retired to Danbury, Conn., where he died, and where most of his children and grandchildren are located. He had four daughters and one son, Cicero Hobby Ryder, who was born June 26, 1852, and died May 21, 1891, and who married November 13, 1872, Laura A. Smith, born May 1, 1853, daughter of Deacon Edson T. and Louisa (Kent) Smith, of Patterson, N. Y., and had three children: Cyrus Edson, born August 14, 1874; Grace, born May 7, 1876, and Samuel, born June 7, 1882. Of these children Cyrus Edson Ryder married June 7, 1899, Bertha Fredrika Kirkwood, born December 7, 1876, and has a daughter Dorothy Louise, born January 20, 1902; Grace Ryder married June 2, 1897, Edgar Clifton Meder of Danbury, Conn., born February 15, 1872; and Samuel Ryder married October 11, 1906, Minnie Peavy, born August 26, 1884.



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

His daughter, Mary Elizabeth, born September 7, 1840, died June 1, 1911, married (1) Russell Gideon White, son of Russell and Betsey Ann (Wood) White, of Danbury, Conn., a farmer and contractor, (2) George Dikeman, and (3) her cousin, Emory Rundle, mentioned above; and her daughter by her first husband, Jennie Estelle, born October 12, 1861, married William F. Waterbury, born —, died December 31, 1907, of Stamford, Conn., farmer, and had children, Annie Cornelia, born October 7, 1880; Charles Russell, born July 25, 1883; Eva White, born July 17, 1886, and Harry Clinton, born February 17, 1890.

Of these children, Anna Cornelia Waterbury married, March 16th, 1902, Stanley Alexander Potter, and had children, Hazel Evelyn, born December 16th, 1902; Marion Emily, born April 5th, 1905; and Dorothy Elizabeth, born May 25th, 1907.

Charles Russell Waterbury married, June 6th, 1906, Edith Provost.

His second daughter, Maria, born April 21, 1842, married January 23, 1861, Lyman B. Olmstead, son of Daniel and Army (Taylor) Olmstead, of Danbury, farmer, and had children, Daniel Ryder, born December 2, 1861; and Dora Elizabeth, born February 20, 1865, who married Philip Anson Banks, son of Thomas Elliott and Susan Jane (Mead) Banks, of Danbury, Conn., and has a daughter, Edna Gardner, born September 24, 1889.

Of the above, Daniel Ryder Olmstead married, June 12th, 1901, Lena Marion Smith, born August 26th, 1877, and had children, Gladys Andrews born August 3rd, 1902, and Earl Ryder born June 26th, 1905.

Edna Gardner Banks married, January 30th, 1907,

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Fred Jay Kellogg, and had children, Allen Jay born November 7th, 1907, and —— born January 3rd, 1911.

His third daughter, Julia Caroline, born January 4, 1846, married August 30, 1864, Charles Harris White, son of Cyrus Andrews and Minerva (Wildman) White, of Danbury, Conn., real estate agent, and had daughters, Julia Adelaide, born July 26, 1867; and Henrietta, born January 2, 1871; of whom Julia Adelaide White married October 29, 1885, William Eugene Jackson, son of William B. and ——(Hamlin) Jackson, of Danbury, Conn., and has a son, Charles Fanton, born October 18, 1886; and Henrietta White married December 23, 1889, Orville Rundle Barrett, son of John Townsend and Julia (Rundle) Barrett, of Patterson, N. Y., and had a daughter, Julia Rundle, born December 22, 1890, died January 11, 1898.

His fourth daughter, Roxanna, born March 15, 1859, married Henry E. Chase, son of Alvin and Esther (Wood) Chase, of Patterson, N. Y., now living in Danbury, and has a son, George Henry, born October 26, 1892, and a daughter Ruth, born April 13, 1900.

(3) Samuel Ryder, born May 19, 1819, died March 14, 1895, married November 25, 1846, Elizabeth Jane Bailey, daughter of Gilbert and Nancy (Reed) Bailey, of Dingle Ridge. He purchased and settled upon a portion of the original Samuel Field farm of Dingle Ridge, where he died. His children were (1) Halcyon Gilbert, born December 16, 1847, who married Charlotte A. Abbott, daughter of Seth and Mary (Denton) Abbott, of Pound Ridge, N. Y., and who purchased and resides on a portion of the Joseph Field farm on Dingle Ridge; (2) George Grandon, born November 5, 1849, died September 23, 1893, without children, who married, December



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

19, 1872, Linda Ralyea, born —, died February 11, 1905, daughter of Richard Ralyea; and (3) Sarah Elizabeth, born October 14, 1852.

(III) Col. Stephen Ryder (see page 354), younger son of Eleazer Ryder, born February 21, 1794, died April 30, 1876, succeeded his father in the ownership of the farm, ing continued his business of marketman until the opening of the Harlem railroad to Croton Falls, in 1847. He married May 26, 1825, Betsey Nichols, daughter of Gould and Sarah (Treadwell) Nichols, of Weston, Conn. His wife was born November 21, 1799, and died January 6, 1870, and was a descendant of the families which first settled the town of Fairfield, Conn., whose names have become familiar through many distinguished sons; of Francis Nichols, who came to Stratford in 1639; of Maj. Nathan Gold, 1644, and his son of the same name, the Lieutenant Governor; of Thomas Staples, one of the first five settlers of Fairfield; of Thomas Scudder; of Francis Bradley; of Jehu Burr; Thomas Sherwood; Edward Treadwell; Ephraim Wheeler; John Barlow, and others—all early settlers of Fairfield. She was an efficient helpmeet to her husband, especially in that respect which lay nearest his heart—the training and education of their children. Col. Ryder's education was that of the common schools in the neighborhood, but he was a man of strongly marked character, a deep and original thinker, and a close student for a man in his position; and he attained a very considerable knowledge of astronomy, philosophy and, more particularly, of mathematics, in which he was proficient.

When a young man he became interested in military affairs, and at the age of eighteen took his place in the ranks of the militia, rising through every grade until he



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

attained the colonelcy of the Thirty-fifth Regiment, succeeding Col. Pearce, of Pawling. His commission as colonel was dated June 21, 1828, and signed by Lieut.-Gov. Nathaniel Pitcher. He resigned in 1831.

In politics he was originally a Whig, and from the formation of the Republican party until his death he was an ardent supporter of its principles and nominees. He could hardly forgive anything that looked like disloyalty to his country. Honest and true himself, he could not tolerate dishonesty in others. He was several times a candidate for office, and in 1848 for the Assembly, running against James J. Smalley, but his party was in a hopeless minority and he was defeated.

The trait of character by which his influence will be longest felt was the untiring energy which he devoted to the education of his children, applying not only his means, but his personal supervision, to an extent rarely witnessed among us. He had a happy faculty not only of inspiring them with a love of study, but of imparting intelligence by his constant inquiry and illustration. He gave them the best education afforded by the community, but above all, he left to them the proud record of a life of unsullied probity and honor, a record which they in turn have honored by faithfully respecting and repeating it.

His children were: Ambrose; James; Henry Clay; Benjamin Franklin; Edward; Mary Amelia, born October 6, 1837; and Annette Elizabeth, born May 1, 1840, died December 27, 1863—two of whom are still living, and all of whom were born on his farm at Peach Pond. His daughters were educated respectively at Raymond Collegiate Institute at Carmel, N. Y., and Mt. Holyoke Seminary, Mass.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Ambrose Ryder, eldest son of Col. Stephen and Betsey (Nichols) Ryder, was born in Southeast on the 5th day of March, 1826. His school education began at the Pine Tree District School House near his home, and was continued at the North Salem Academy, then a famous preparatory school, under the management of Prof. John F. Jenkins, where he was a fellow pupil with Gen. Darius N. Couch, Putnam county's most famous military hero; of D. Ogden Mills, the noted millionaire; and of Fanny J. Crosby, the well-known writer of hymns. He entered Williams College, journeying to Williamstown with his father behind the farm team; and graduated there September 14, 1846, in a class of thirty-three, of whom few are now living (1911). He studied law at Carmel with Charles GaNun, the leading member of the Putnam County Bar at that time, and afterward for a short time with Henry B. Cowles in New York. He was admitted to the Bar in Brooklyn, March 15, 1849, and immediately began the practice of his profession at Carmel, being counseled by his father to look for success where he might receive the assistance of his friends at home. His early practice was in competition with the established lawyers of the place, and for a few years afforded but a scant remuneration. He was in 1851 the Whig candidate for County Judge, and although the usual Democratic majority was upward of 700, he was elected by a slight plurality over his opponents. Hitherto the position had been most frequently filled by laymen instead of trained lawyers, and his administration of the offices of County Judge and Surrogate was the beginning of a new era in the county's jurisprudence. He was twice re-elected, holding the offices for twelve years. During this time his practice as a lawyer became well

established, and it was continued with success until his death.

A man of rare ability, well-read, far-seeing and possessed of a thorough knowledge of mankind, of ready tact, sound judgment and keen wit, genial and considerate, and of the purest life, he was alike sought after in the quiet counsels of the office and the stirring contests of the forum, where as a cross-examiner he appeared to great advantage. But, unambitious, he sought only the power and dignity of a private citizen well-beloved. He was connected with nearly every case of importance in the county from the time he left the bench, and conducted the settlement of many of the largest estates. He was frequently appointed appraiser in condemnation proceedings, and referee in many important matters. In all the proceedings relating to the condemnation of lands by the City of New York in the County of Putnam for its water supply, he was a leading counsel for the property owners, in which special branch of practice his son has followed him.

In 1868 Judge Ryder was the Republican candidate for Presidential Elector in his district, and in 1873 was appointed County Treasurer to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John F. Cornish. He was Supervisor of the town of Carmel in 1882.

In the political circles of the county he was always a prominent figure and astute leader and adviser, and he was identified in various ways with the business and social interests of the community. He was a founder and the first Vice-President of the Putnam County National Bank, which was organized March 14, 1865, and member of the original Board of Directors; and was one of its officers continuously until his death. He was



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

appointed Cashier, April 16, 1874, and was elected to the office of President January 12, 1886, on the death of Sylvester Mabie, when he was succeeded as Cashier by his son Hillyer. He filled the office of President until his death, when he was succeeded by his son Clayton. He was remarkably quick at figures, and like his father an excellent mathematician. He was named as trustee in the charter of Drew Female College in 1866, and continued as such until his death. He was a supporter of and contributor toward the New York, Boston and Montreal railroad, which was subsequently opened as the "New York City and Northern," giving Carmel more direct access to New York, and was instrumental in the development of many of the highways of the county, notably the present one from Brewster to Carmel, for which he obtained legislative sanction. He was for many years an officer of the Putnam County Agricultural Society. He was first President of the Carmel Club, and was a universal favorite with young men. He died April 9, 1892.

On October 22, 1849, almost immediately after his admission to the Bar, he was married to Mary Miranda Hillyer, daughter of Rev. Shaler J. and Catherine (Tichenor) Hillyer, of North Salem. Her father was a Universalist preacher of distinction and most sterling character, and was for many years settled over the Churches at North Salem and Long Ridge. He was born in Granby, Conn., and reared at the home of his uncle, Rev. Asa Hillyer, the Presbyterian Divine, at Orange, N. J., where he was married. Mrs. Ryder was born July 22, 1827, and died April 23, 1870. Her American ancestry through her father dates from John Hillyer, of Windsor, Conn., 1639; John Wakefield, of

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Watertown, 1646; George Hayes, of Windsor, 1680; Thomas Dibble, of Dorchester and Windsor, 1683; Michael Humphrey, of Windsor, 1657; James Eno, of Windsor, 1646; Richard Bidwell, of Windsor, 1646; John Bissell, of Windsor, 1640; Matthew Grant, of Dorchester, 1630, Windsor, 1635; Ebenezer Smith and wife, Sarah Shayler, of Sheffield, Mass., 1743; Thomas Holcombe, of Dorchester and Windsor, 1635; Thomas Bliss of Hartford, 1640; Samuel Chapin, of Roxbury, 1638; William Buell, of Windsor, 1640, and wife, Martha Coggens; and through her mother from Francis Tichenor and Richard Harrison, of New Haven, 1644; John Lindsley, of Bradford, Conn, 1650; Ebenezer Canfield; John Baldwin, and the Charles, Condit, Williams, and Wheeler families, and others of the settlers, of Newark, New Jersey.

Judge Ryder had four children: Hillyer, born July 24, 1850; Clayton, born February 8, 1860; Mary Grace, born May 15, 1863, died October 26, 1901; and Stephen born February 15, 1866. His daughter was a graduate of Drew Seminary for Young Women at Carmel, N. Y., and was identified with many social organizations of the County. He purchased, March 21, 1853, a house, since removed, then standing on a lot which is the northerly portion of the site of the M. E. church, and just south of the present parsonage, which he owned until April 1, 1862, when he sold it to the Church Society, and the house was taken down. In 1869 he purchased the lot at the south end of Main street, on which he built his residence, in which his wife died before its completion, and where he himself died. He owned at his death 130 acres of the Abraham Everett farm, and had bought and sold various farms in the eastern part of the county.



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

James Ryder, second son of Stephen and Betsey (Nichols) Ryder, was born June 23, 1827, and attended school at the "Pine Tree" School House in his early boyhood, and later at the North Salem Academy, under William S. Tozer, Esq., and Prof. John F. Jenkins, where he graduated, 1846. He taught school for seven winters, working on the farm during the summer months.

He was a man of fine presence and soldierly bearing, and from his youth he was deeply interested in military matters. In 1846, in his nineteenth year, he was appointed Adjutant of the 35th Regiment, New York State Militia, but was not commissioned, owing to a change in the entire military system of the State. In 1848 he raised a company of uniformed militia, of which he was elected Captain; and in 1851 he was promoted to Colonel of the 18th Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y.; and again in 1864 to Brigadier-General of the 7th Brigade, holding the latter office eleven years, when he was retired by virtue of length of service, under a State law by which "A commissioned officer holding one continuous commission for ten years shall be retired." While he was Colonel of the 18th Regiment it was ordered out for service; but the order was countermanded. In 1863 the regiment went to Baltimore, and reported to Gen. Shenck, and was assigned to duty at Fort Marshall, near Baltimore, but was mustered out after forty-five days' service.

In 1864 the brigade furnished four companies of troops for the defenses of New York, and in the fall the entire brigade was employed in guarding armories.

From 1863 to 1865 inclusive Gen. Ryder was Commissioner of the Board of Enrollment of the Tenth District of New York, and was located at Tarrytown.



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

In this position he drew the name of every drafted man in the Tenth District.

As a member of the G. A. R. he served three years as Commander of James E. Moore Post No. 8, of the Department of Connecticut.

He was taught as a boy to regard public affairs as of the highest importance, and he took an active interest from his earliest manhood in all the campaigns for good government which the struggling Whig and early Republican parties of his county waged against their stronger opponents. In 1856, and again in 1865, he was delegate from Putnam county to the Republican State Convention at Syracuse.

As a resident of Danbury he filled the offices of Grand Juror and Justice of the Peace, and in 1882 he was elected Representative to the General Assembly, serving in the sessions of 1883 on the Committee on Military Affairs.

His courteous and gentle manners, his high sense of honor and the considerateness of all his dealings and public acts made him beloved by every one who came in contact with him. He died at Danbury, February 8, 1897, in his seventieth year.

In 1856 he engaged in mercantile life at Purdys Station, N. Y., continuing it for three years, after which he again returned to the farm. In 1867 he removed to Danbury and became Secretary and Treasurer of the Bartram & Fanton Sewing Machine Company. In 1870 he removed to Brooklyn, where he entered the employ of J. B. Sargent & Co., hardware dealers. In 1875 he removed to Norwalk, where he became a member of the firm of Price, Bates & Co., marblomen. In 1877 he returned to Danbury, where he was connected with the dry-goods firm of Hawley & Co. He retired from business in 1887.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

He married November 8, 1854, Emily Augusta, daughter of Capt. Asel and Lucia F. (Fairchild) Beebe, of Bethel, Conn., who was descended through her father from John Beebe, of Great Addington, England, 164-, and through her mother from Thomas Fairchild, of Stratford, Conn., 164-. She was born August 15, 1829, died January 21, 1884. In later life he married December 7, 1887, Mary Adelaide (daughter of Charles and Angeline (Selleck) Benedict, of Danbury, Conn.), who was born May 12, 1840.

His children by his first wife were Carrie Congdon, born April 24, died May 10, 1856, and Carroll Dunham, who was born July 22, 1866.

Carroll D. Ryder was educated in the schools of Danbury, and under Prof. Olmstead, of Wilton, Conn., and for several years was an active member of the National Guard of the State of Connecticut, of which he was commissioned Captain of Company G, Fourth Regiment, March 31, 1891, resigning October 10, 1894. On July 14, 1892, he was elected assistant Secretary and Treasurer of the Union Savings Bank of Danbury, with which he has been connected since March, 1884, and July 15, 1897, he was elected its Secretary and Treasurer. He resigned this position January 1, 1907, and for several years has been Treasurer of the Stearns Lime Co. of Danbury. He married at Englewood, N. J., October 8, 1895, Fannie Gould Baldwin, daughter of David Abeel and Elizabeth (Haywood) Baldwin, of Englewood, N. J., an accomplished musician, who traces her ancestry through ancient lines to King Charlemagne. For the past twenty-five years he has been prominently connected with the choirs of the various Churches of Danbury.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

His children are Emily Beebe, born June 8, 1901, and Evelyn Baldwin, born November 10, 1908.

Henry Clay Ryder, third son of Stephen and Betsey (Nichols) Ryder, was born March 4, 1829, at the homestead near Peach Pond. Like his brothers, he was educated at the "Pine Tree" District School and the North Salem Academy under Prof. John F. Jenkins. At eighteen he commenced teaching District School during the winters; "boarding 'round" in the mode customary in those days, and working upon his father's farm during the summers. On Christmas Day, 1854, he married Anna Elizabeth (daughter of Edward Selleck and Chloe (Ambler) Hull, of Danbury, Conn.), who was born July 8, 1832, and who was descended from George Hull, of Dorchester, 1630, Windsor, and Fairfield, 1646, and Richard Platt, of New Haven, 1638.

He removed to Danbury, and lived with his father-in-law's family, working on the farm with him until the death of his wife, November 29, 1864.

He was appointed Assistant Assessor of Internal Revenue for the Fourth Division, Fourth District of Connecticut, in 1865, and held the position until the offices of Assessor and Assistant Assessor were abolished in 1873. He was elected August 1, 1873, Secretary and Treasurer of the Savings Bank of Danbury, and still continues to hold that responsible position. He was appointed County Surveyor soon after moving to Danbury, and did much surveying until elected to the bank position.

He married (2) June 16, 1868, Augusta Georgianna (daughter of Deacon Samuel and Asenath (Morgan) Talcott, of Gilead, Conn.), who was born February 6, 1837, and is descended from John Talcott, of Hartford, Conn., 1636, owner of the first house built in Hartford.

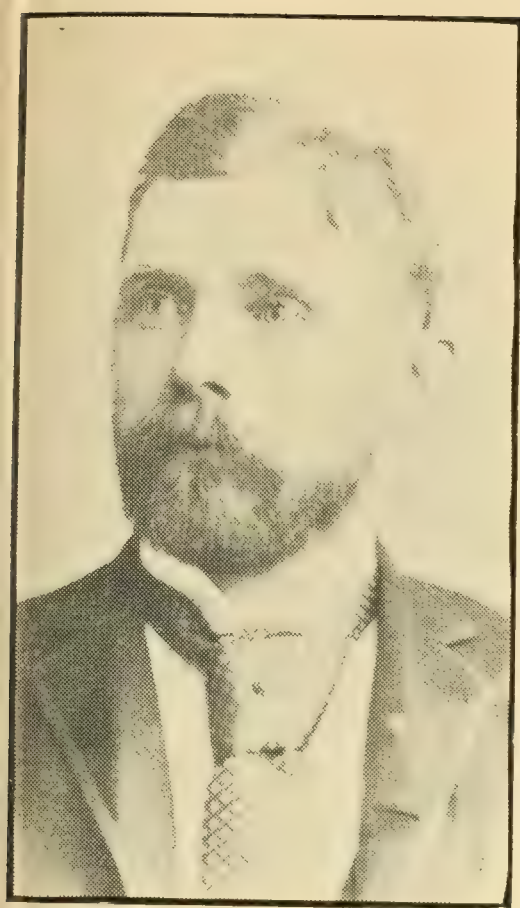


## *Biographical and Genealogical*

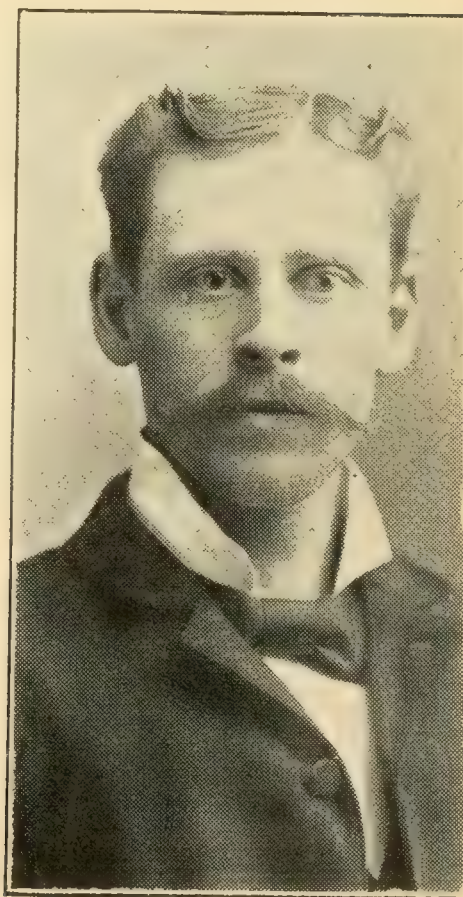
His children by his first wife were Fannie Benedict, who died an infant, and Edward Hull Ryder, born September 8, 1859, now a prosperous farmer in the suburbs of Danbury. By his second wife his children were John Talcott, born April 10, 1870, died April 18, 1872; William Stuart Talcott, born September 30, 1875, died December 8, 1888; Ely Morgan Talcott, twin brother to William S. T.; and Dorothy Nichols, born January 13, 1879.

Edward Hull Ryder, married August 17, 1886, Jessie Day, daughter of Dickerson Tamlin and Mary (Stevenson) Day, of Danbury, and had four children: John, born August 7, 1887, died at Tufts College, April 8, 1908. Anna Elizabeth, born January 11, died September 5, 1889; George Day, born September 24, 1894; and James, born April 20, 1898. In 1911 he was elected first selectman of the town of Danbury, Conn., having previously held the office of selectman.

Ely Morgan T. Ryder, was prepared for College at The Wilton Academy, Wilton, Connecticut, by Professor Edward Olmstead. He graduated from the Sheffield Scientific School, Yale University, in 1896, receiving the Degree of Civil Engineer in 1898. He is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers and the Connecticut Society of Civil Engineers. For several years after graduation, he was in the Office of Mr. Albert B. Hill, Consulting Engineer, at New Haven, Conn. During the College Year of 1904-1905, he was Instructor in Civil Engineering in the Sheffield Scientific School. From 1905 to 1908, he was employed as Engineer, Maintenance of Way of the Connecticut Company, which operates the Electric Street Railway



HENRY H. SCHROWANG



FRANK W. WHEELER





## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Lines controlled by the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company. He is now Engineer, Maintenance of Way for the Receiver of the Third Avenue Railroad Company of New York City. He married, June 29th, 1907, Winifred, daughter of Charles Belden and Mary Ann (Davenport) White, who was born January 18th, 1877, and was descended from the Reverend James Davenport of the New Haven Colony. Her Grand-father, Ambrose Lipscomb White, was one of the Founders of the American Academy of Medicine. His Ancestors were from the State of Virginia. Their children are Dorothy Davenport, born June 15, 1909, and Mary Talcott, born May 31st, 1911.

Benjamin Franklin Ryder, fourth son of Stephen and Betsey Nichols Ryder, was born January 20, 1831, and educated at the "Pine Tree" School, and the North Salem Academy, and in his young manhood taught school for several winters, working on the farm in the summer. He was of an active and inventive turn of mind, and was identified from its organization with the Sewing Machine Company of Danbury, of which he was for several years an officer. He made a successful invention of sewing machine casters, and for a number of years superintended their manufacture and sale. He has been identified with many enterprises at New Haven, Chicago and elsewhere. He died at Carmel, N. Y., October 21, 1900.

He married, December 6, 1858, Josephine Hull, daughter of Denny and Anna (Selleck) Hull, of Danbury, Conn., who was born August 17, 1833, and was descended from George Hull, of Dorchester, 1630, Windsor, and Fairfield, 1646, and who died February 13, 1866, by whom he had one son, Arthur Hull Ryder, born March

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

5, 1861, now of New Haven, who has been for many years in the service of the N. Y., N. H. & H. R. R. Co.

He again married, February 25, 1867, Esther Ann (Foster) Northrup, daughter of Jonah and Sally (Hunt) Foster, of Ridgefield, Conn., who was born March 23, 1830, and was a descendant of Christopher Foster, of Long Island, N. Y., and by whom he had one son, Chauncey Foster Ryder, born February 29, 1868, who studied Art in the Schools of Chicago and afterwards at Paris and who is now a successful Landscape Painter in the city of New York.

Arthur H. married at Hinsdale, Ill., September 10, 1895, Charlotte Elizabeth Alling, born July 19, 1862, daughter of Marshall Ellsworth and Ann Maria (Fowler) Alling, of Allingtown, Connecticut.

Chauncey F. married, at Chicago, February 18, 1891, Mary Keith Dole, born January 29, 1868, daughter of William C. and Hannah M. (Avery) Dole, of New Haven, Conn., a descendant of Richard Dole, of Newbury, 1639, Francis Peabody and Reginald Foster.

Edward Ryder, fifth son of Stephen and Betsey (Nichols) Ryder, was born at the homestead, September 25, 1833, and educated at the local schools at the Pine Tree District and the North Salem Academy, and afterward taught school at Somers and South Salem. He again pursued a course of study at the Poughkeepsie Academy, but was prevented from accomplishing his intention of taking a college course by a failure of his eyes. For the most of his life he conducted the farm of his father, continuing to occupy it, with the exception of only a few years, until his own death, June 1, 1890. He wrote a number of poems, among them "The Morning Star," which was published in book form, and he also

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

wrote the "Life of Elizabeth Fry," which was extensively circulated. He sympathized earnestly with the Society of Friends, which formerly was an important factor in the community where he resided, but latterly has almost disappeared from the neighborhood; and he was a frequent speaker at its gatherings, and intimately associated with and loved by them throughout southeastern New York. Upon the organization of a community at Quaker Hill, known as "Aiken," in 1881, he was elected their librarian and preacher, and held the position four and one-half years, sojourning for that time upon the Hill. He was a prominent and influential member of, and frequent literary contributor to, the Putnam County Ministers' Association, and one of its organizers, and was interested largely in many ways in the social and religious development of his town and county. He held the office of Assessor of the town of Southeast from 1877 to 1880, and like all his brothers was a stanch Whig and Republican.

He married, March 8, 1871, Elizabeth, daughter of David Irish and Mary (Irish) Wing, of Quaker Hill, N. Y., who was born May 12, 1848, and who was descended from Elihu Wing and Amos Irish, early settlers on Quaker Hill.

His children were Annette Amelia, born February 21, 1872; William Irish Ryder, born August 29, 1873; Ruth Wing Ryder, born June 30, 1875, died January 1, 1894, a graduate of Drew Seminary for Young Women at Carmel, N. Y.; and Ernest Nichols Ryder, born September 15, 1883.

Annette A. Ryder attended school at Pawling and married, May 17, 1894, J. L. Gerome Ferris, a well known artist of Philadelphia and son of the distinguished painter



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

and etcher, Stephen James and Elizabeth Anastasia (Moran) Ferris. Their daughter, Elizabeth Mary Ferris, was born at Philadelphia May 7, 1895. Mrs. Ferris has been prominent for many years in Civic work in her city.

William Irish Ryder attended School at Pawling and is a carpenter and builder. He married, July 20, 1902, his cousin, Martha Jane Rundle, daughter of Emory and Mary Emily (Howe) Rundle of North Salem, N. Y., who was born August 11, 1873, and died December 16, 1902. He married (2), February 24, 1904, her sister, Elsie Howe Rundle, who was born February 21, 1870. Their son, Philip Irish Ryder was born January 22, 1910.

Ernest Nichols Ryder was educated at Brewster High School and the University of Pennsylvania and has established a fine dental practice at Brewster, N. Y. He married, July 24th, 1909, Jennie Benjamin GaNun, daughter of William E. and Flora (Benjamin) GaNun of Purdy Station, N. Y., a graduate of New Paltz Normal School and a teacher for several years at Brewster, N. Y.

Hillyer Ryder, first son of Ambrose and Mary M. (Hillyer) Ryder, was born at Carmel, July 24, 1850. He was educated in the public and private schools at Carmel, and at Cornell University, which he entered at its first opening, continuing his studies there three years, and fitting himself for the profession of civil engineer. He was engaged in the work of laying out the New York, Boston & Montreal railroad, afterward opened by other companies, until August 1, 1876, when he was appointed assistant cashier in the Putnam County National Bank at Carmel, of which on the election of his father to its presidency, January 17, 1886, he became cashier, which office he resigned October 1, 1908. He was elected

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

County Treasurer of Putnam County in 1876, and was five times re-elected, holding the office continuously for eighteen years. He is unmarried, and resides at the late home of his father.

Clayton Ryder, second son of Ambrose and Mary M. (Hillyer) Ryder, was born February 8, 1860, at Carmel in the house now demolished, which stood on or near the site of the present M. E. church. He was educated in the public and private schools of Carmel, at the Hudson River Institute at Claverack, where he spent one year, 1875-6, and at Cornell University, where he graduated June 19, 1879. He studied law in his father's office, and in 1880-1 at the Columbia Law School in New York City, and was admitted to the Bar as attorney in December, 1881, and as counselor September 14, 1882, at Brooklyn General Term. He at once commenced his practice, which has been successful, in Carmel, succeeding to the practice of his father. After the death of his father, he was, April 28, 1892, elected to fill his place as President of the Putnam County National Bank, and he is a member of the Board of Trustees of Drew Ladies College.

He married, July 31, 1888, Mrs. Carrie (Holcombe) Cornwell, widow of Dr. Henry G. Cornwell, of Columbia, Ohio, and daughter of Alexis E. and Jane Grey (Breckenridge) Holcombe, formerly of St. Louis, Mo., who was born in Richmond, Ind., August 6, 1859, and who is descended from Thomas Holcombe, and Begat Eggleston, of Dorchester and Windsor, 1635; John Pettibone, Windsor, 1658; James Breckenridge, of Palmer, Mass., 1727; George Morton and Thomas Clark, of Plymouth, 1623; Andrew Ring, of Plymouth, 1629; John Lothrop, of Scituate, 1634; Stephen Hopkins, of the "Mayflower," 1620; Robert Stetson and Anthony Dodson, of Scituate,



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

1633; Thomas Foster, of Boston, 1634; Thomas Chillingworth, early of Marshfield, and other families of Wanzer, Olmstead, Sherwood, Mosely, Campbell, Ferris, Marshall, Newell, Fisher, etc.

His children are Earle Ambrose, born June 9, 1890, Morton, born October 1, 1894, and Willis Holcombe, borne April 23, 1896.

Stephen Ryder, third son of Ambrose and Mary (Hillyer) Ryder, was born at Carmel, February 15, 1866, in a house then standing near the site of the present residence of his brother Clayton. He graduated at Cornell University in June, 1887, having paid particular attention to the study of Chemistry and Physics. He entered business as assistant cashier of the Bank at Carmel, but removed to Tacoma, Wash., in 1890, where he was in business until 1893, removing to Sumner, Wash., in 1895. He was Professor of Chemistry at Tacoma High School from September 1896 until June 1907, when he returned to Carmel to accept his former position with the Bank of which he was elected cashier on the resignation of his brother, Hillyer.

He married, September 9, 1890, Annie Louise Cooper, daughter of John J. and Sarah (Miller) Cooper, of South Danby, Tompkins Co., N. Y., and has four children: Ambrose, born August 7, 1891; Leland Cooper, born April 6, 1893; Gertrude, born March 9, 1895; and Hillyer Cooper, born December 11, 1896.

**JOHN PHILIP RIDER**, Manufacturer and Bank President, Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, N. Y.

The earliest official record of the family of which Mr. Rider is a descendant is found in the town records of Yarmouth, Mass., setting forth the marriage of Samuel Rider, Jr., son of Samuel and Ann Rider, to Sarah



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Bartlett, Dec. 23, 1656. Sarah Bartlett was the daughter of Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett, and granddaughter of Richard Warren of the "Mayflower."

Samuel and Sarah Rider are the ancestors of numerous families of that name in Plymouth and Bristol counties, Massachusetts, as well as in Rhode Island and Eastern New York.

Simeon and John Rider emigrated from Massachusetts in 1750 and settled in the vicinity of Peach Pond, in the town of Southeast, Dutchess county, N. Y. Jonathan and Mercy (Wilson) Rider, of Bristol county, Mass., settled in Columbia county, N. Y., in 1802, where the name is perpetuated in the hamlet now known as "Rider's Mills." About the same time Philip Rider, of Dartmouth, Mass., settled in what is now the town of Milan, Dutchess county, and, in 1818, upon the organization of that town, was elected Constable and Collector.

On the paternal side John P. Rider is a great grandson of Truxton Rider of Dartmouth, Mass., who married Hannah Cummings of the same place. Their son Philip Rider, mentioned above, was born in Dartmouth, Feb. 26, 1781. He married Catherine Van Fradenburgh, who was born at Rhinebeck, N. Y., in 1786. He died April 6, 1867, and is buried in the family plot in Rhinebeck cemetery. Their son Albert A. was born at Rhinebeck, Dec. 1, 1807. He married Caroline Jennings, Dec. 14, 1829, who was born in Rhinebeck, Aug. 6, 1808, and this couple became the parents of the following children: Catherine A., John Philip, Julia C., and Freeman A.

Caroline Jennings was the daughter of John and Aurelia (Bard) Jennings, both natives of Connecticut, the former born at Windham, 1783, and the latter at Sharon, 1788.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

John Philip Rider was born Jan. 28, 1835, at Rhinebeck, N. Y. His education was obtained in the schools of his native town and Rhinebeck Academy. He began his business career by accepting a clerkship with his uncle, John F. Jennings, at Kingston, N. Y., where he remained two years. He returned to Rhinebeck in 1853 to act as Deputy Postmaster to his father, who had been appointed Postmaster at that village by President Pierce. In 1855 Mr. Rider went to New York City and was connected with a wholesale dry goods house there until 1863, when he was appointed secretary of the New York Rubber Company, holding that position in New York until 1883. He was then elected Vice-president of the Company and took charge of their plant at Matteawan. In 1906 he accepted the Presidency of this Company, having previously retired from active duties.

In 1893 he was chosen Vice-president of the Matteawan National Bank, and in 1909 succeeded to the Presidency. At this time he is also a Vice-president of the Mechanics Savings Bank at Fishkill-on-Hudson, where he resides.

In public affairs Mr. Rider has held the office of Supervisor of the town of Fishkill, serving two terms, one term as chairman of the Board. He has also served as President of the village of Fishkill Landing.

On Dec. 18, 1860, Mr. Rider married Cornelia A. de Forest, of Brooklyn, N. Y., who was born Aug. 6, 1838, and died July 31, 1900. She was a lineal descendant of Johannis Snyder, Colonel of the First Regiment of Ulster County Militia, which was formed at New Paltz, Jan. 19, 1776, and who was in command at the placing of the iron chain across the Hudson at West Point. To them was born, May 25, 1862, a daughter, Jeanne, who

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

married Archibald Montgomery, Jr., at New York City, Oct. 16, 1883. She died April 10, 1906. They were the parents of the following children, born in Brooklyn: Kathleen de Forest, born 1884; Kenneth R., born 1886; Archibald, 3rd, born 1889, died 1892; and De Forest C., born 1892. Kathleen Montgomery married Dr. Keith Sears of Matteawan, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1908, and they are the parents of one son, Philip Rider Sears, born June 3, 1910.

AUSTIN STUART RYDER, president of the Ryder Motor Co., Poughkeepsie, N. Y., is a direct descendant in the paternal line of one of the earliest settlers of Westchester county. He is the son of Jesse L. and Mary Melvina (Weber) Ryder, and was born near Ossining, N. Y., in 1849. He attended the schools of this village and then learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for a period of about 25 years. For four years Mr. Ryder was a keeper at Sing Sing Prison, and for about four years previous to coming to Poughkeepsie he was engaged in the wholesale and retail milk business in Ossining.

Mr. Ryder has been a resident of Poughkeepsie since 1908, and has been engaged in the automobile business. He purchased the property at 42 Market street, where he erected an office building and garage, handling "Flanders," "E. M. F.," "Abbott-Detroit," and "Viele" cars.

Mr. Ryder married Catherine, daughter of Washington and Lucinda (Purdy) Carpenter of Westchester county, and four children were born to them as follows: Dr. H. L. B., George Washington, Garfield Leslie, Stuart Austin.



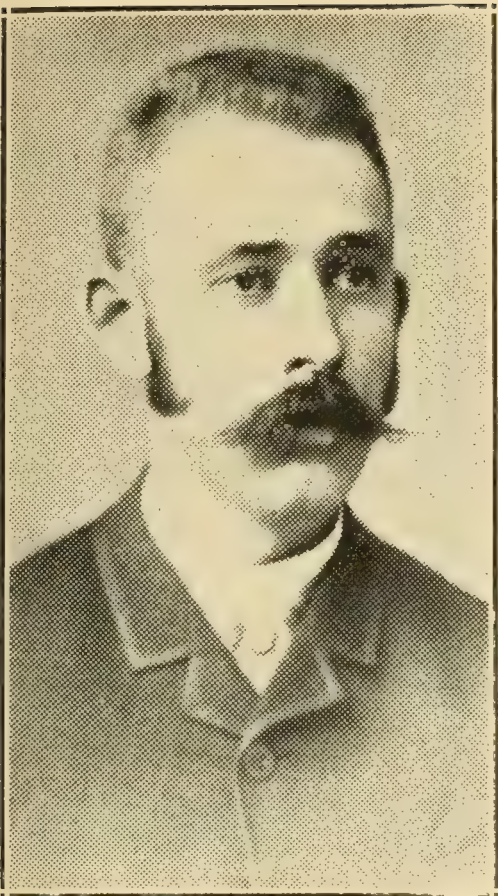
## *Biographical and Genealogical*

The descent of Mr. Ryder can be traced back to John Ryder, who was married in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York, June 27, 1690, to Adriantie Hercks, daughter of Hercks Siboutszen Kraukheit, formerly a ship carpenter from Langendyck, Holland, who received a patent of land, and settled in Newtown, L. I. They had sons, John, Hercules, Robert Jacob and Hugh, and daughters Myntie and Elizabeth. All the sons settled in Westchester County; John and Jacob at Philipsburgh Manor about 1728; Hercules at the same place about 1733; Hugh at Eastchester about 1744 and Robert, who died at Eastchester, about 1736.

Hercules Ryder was baptized June 23, 1695; he married Mary —, and their son Jacob, born Sept. 22, 1736, married Susannah Bishop, and the following children were born: Caleb, b. Oct. 14, 1759, Mary, b. Dec. 16, 1761, Joshua, b. April 12, 1764, Jemima, b. Sept. 30, 1766, Bartholomew, b. March 25, 1769, Jesse, b. March 29, 1772, Sarah, b. Jan. 11, 1775, John, b. Nov. 3, 1777. Of the above children, Joshua married Fanny Pugsley, Jan. 5, 1785; issue: Tabitha b. Oct. 23, 1785, William b. Oct. 24, 1786, Jemima b. March 10, 1788, Susannah b. July 7, 1789, Jacob b. May 28, 1791, Phebe b. Jan. 29, 1793, John b. July 27, 1794, Betsey b. April 6, 1796, Benjamin b. Nov. 1, 1798, Jesse D. b. July 24, 1800, Mary b. Aug. 18, 1802, Henry b. May 4, 1804, Samuel b. Oct. 23, 1806, Wilson b. Sept. 21, 1808.

William Ryder, the second child of Joshua and Fanny (Pugsley) Ryder, married Susan Lounsberry. Issue: Jacob L., Frances Jane, Eliza, Rev. Jesse L., and Mary.

JOHN FLACK WINSLOW (deceased) was a lineal descendant of Kenelm Winslow, the brother of Governor Edward Winslow who came over in the Mayflower. Mr.



M. VAN BENSCHOTEN BUDD



I. SEBRING BUDD





## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Winslow was born in Bennington, Vt., November 5, 1810, a son of Captain Richard and Mary (Corning) Winslow. His father was an officer in the United States Army, 1813-1815, and served at the battle of Plattsburg.

Mr. Winslow began his business career early in life, and at the age of twenty-one was manager of the Boonton branch of the New Jersey Iron Co. In June, 1837, he removed to Troy, N. Y., and became a partner in the Albany Iron Works, and for thirty years was connected with that industry. He also had extensive interests in other iron concerns. In 1860 and 1888 he was a Presidential elector. His connection with the building of the *Monitor* is part of the nation's history.

Mr. Winslow purchased *Wood Cliff*, near Poughkeepsie, in 1867, where he resided until his death in 1892. He married Miss Harriet, daughter of Rev. Thomas Scudder and Julia Wickes.

**ROBERT K. TUTHILL, M. D.** The earliest record of the Tuthill family of England, of which Dr. Tuthill was a descendant, is found in the Devonshire archives recording the name of William Totyl, High Sheriff of Devon, and Lord Mayor of the City of Exeter; a son of Richard Tottyl and his wife Jean Grafton, a lineal descendant of William the Conqueror and his wife Maude (or Matilda) grand-daughter of Robert, King of France, 1031.

The more immediate ancestors of Dr. Tuthill were among the early settlers of Long Island, some of their descendants removing to Orange County, N. Y. It was here that Robert K. Tuthill was born, in the city of Newburgh, January 18, 1835, a son of Samuel Tuthill, M. D., who was born in the town of Blooming Grove, Orange County, April 2, 1811, likewise a son of Samuel and Eunice (Youngs) Tuthill, who came from Long

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Island. Samuel Tuthill, M. D., married in 1833 Sarah M. Kelly, and of their six children two became prominent physicians, Robert K., and James Y.

Dr. Robert K. Tuthill graduated from the New York Medical College in 1859, and began his professional career in Poughkeepsie. In 1861 he was appointed surgeon of the 80th N. Y., Vols., and in 1863 was promoted to regimental surgeon of the 145th Infantry, and in the same year was made brigade surgeon in the 12th Corps; in 1864 he was appointed surgeon-in-chief of the entire Division. He was in the principal battles of the Army of the Potomac, and for a time had charge of the Fredericksburg Hospital.

At the close of the war Dr. Tuthill resumed private practice in Poughkeepsie. He was surgeon-in-chief of St. Barnabas Hospital from its organization in 1870 until it was closed in 1887, and was then appointed to the same position at Vassar Brothers Hospital continuing until 1898, when he became a member of the consulting staff holding that appointment to the time of his death in 1909.

Dr. Tuthill married in 1864 and is survived by his widow and one daughter.

EDWARD ELSWORTH, twice Mayor of the city of Poughkeepsie, president of the Poughkeepsie Savings Bank, trustee of Vassar College, and prominent in all the activities of this city, was born in New York, January 6, 1840, and died at his home in Poughkeepsie, February 2, 1911.

He was a son of John and Martha (Van Varick) Elsworth, and a lineal descendant of Christoffel Elswaert of New York City, a freeholder in 1655, who married Annetje Jans in 1658. Their son Willem married Petronella Roome, and had children, of whom Theophilus married

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Johanna Hardenbrook. Their son Johannes married Hester Roome in 1742, and in 1769 their son William J. married Anna Van Dolsen. Issue: John W., who married Sarah Hinton in 1795, and their son John, in 1832, married Martha Van Varick.

The parents of Edward Elsworth settled in Poughkeepsie in 1848. He was educated at Rutgers Grammar School and the Dutchess County Academy, and then entered the State and National Law School in Poughkeepsie, from which he was graduated in 1858. He continued the study of law in the offices of Thompson & Weeks and Homer A. Nelson and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He practiced law for several years in Dutchess and Rockland counties, and in 1869 entered into partnership with Guilford Dudley in the hardware and iron business at Poughkeepsie, in which he continued for twenty-one years.

In politics Mr. Elsworth was generally a staunch Democrat, but of a pronounced independent type. He served as supervisor of the third ward in 1874, and from 1880 to 1887 was an active school commissioner. In 1886 he was elected mayor of the city, and was again elected to this office in 1890. Mr. Elsworth was chosen a trustee of the Poughkeepsie Savings Bank in 1876, and president of the Fallkill National Bank in 1891. He remained a trustee of the Fallkill Bank until his death, but resigned the presidency in January, 1903, to assume that office with the Savings Bank, which he held at the time of his death. He was interested in the broader aspects of banking and was an influential member of the New York State Bankers' Association. He was elected chairman of Group VI of this association in 1902. He was a trustee of Vassar Brothers' Institute from its foundation



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

and its treasurer until 1909. In 1892 he was elected trustee of Vassar College, and for a number of years was treasurer of the college, succeeding Willard L. Dean. He was at one time president of the Holland society, and was a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, and one time was judge advocate of the 8th brigade of the National Guard of the State.

November 26, 1867, Mr. Elsworth was united in marriage with Mary, daughter of Samuel B. Johnston, who was for many years vice-president of the Farmers and Manufacturers Bank. They were the parents of the following children: Edward W., now a resident of Watertown, N. Y.; Mary, Grace (deceased), and Ethel. Mrs. Elsworth died in 1902, and in 1906 Mr. Elsworth married Miss Louise Armstrong of Penn Yan, New York, a Vassar graduate, and at that time librarian of the College.

The career of Mr. Elsworth was in many respects remarkable, and few men were better qualified than he for public service, or for such positions of responsibility and trust as he repeatedly held. He was a successful lawyer, merchant, banker and public official. A man of broad culture and wide reading, the degree of A. M. was conferred on him in 1892 by Rutgers College. The Edward Elsworth School in Poughkeepsie is a tribute to his memory for the services he performed in the cause of education.

CHARLES MARSH KITTRIDGE, M. D. (deceased), of Fishkill-on-Hudson, N. Y., was a lineal descendant in the seventh generation from John Kittridge who came from Lanestoffe, County Suffolk, England, and settled at Billerica, Mass., where he received a grant of land in 1660, and was one of the founders of the town. He mar-

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

ried Mary Littlefield and their son John, born in 1666, became a physician. Dr. John Kittridge married Hannah French, and their son Francis, born in 1706, married Lydia ———. They had a son, born in 1736, known as Solomon of Billerica. He married in 1755, Tabitha Ingalls of Andover, Mass., and they settled at Mount Vernon, N. H., where their son Josiah was born July 26, 1761. He married Mary Baker, and they had seven children, of whom Timothy, the second son, married Fannie Marsh of Sharon, Vt., January 2, 1831. Their fourth child, Charles Marsh Kittridge, was born April 30, 1838. He married Marcella E. Conant at Mt. Vernon, N. H. in 1869, and they had six children: William C., Charles A., Edward W., Ida, Harry M., and George D. The first three are now deceased (1911).

Dr. Charles Marsh Kittridge graduated from Amherst in 1862, and from Harvard in 1866. In 1862-'63 he spent thirteen months in the Army of the Potomac, being lieutenant of Company B, 13th New Hampshire Volunteers. For three years he was assistant physician at the Hartford (Ct.) Retreat, and in 1870 came to Fishkill-on-Hudson, where he established and conducted a private home for nervous patients up to the time of his death in 1896.

Politically Dr. Kittridge was a Republican, and was chosen president of the village of Fishkill-on-Hudson. He was a member of the official board of the Methodist Church, and a teacher of the Bible Class in the Sunday School.

On the maternal side Dr. Kittridge is descended from William Marsh of Plainfield, Conn., who was wounded in the historic Narragansett-Swamp fight of 1675. The Marsh line follows: William<sup>1</sup> married Elizabeth Yeo-



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

mans, 1682; James<sup>2</sup> married Hannah Shepherd, 1711; Isaac<sup>3</sup> married Mary Gilbert, 1742; Joel<sup>4</sup> married Sarah Wheeler, 1766; Timothy<sup>5</sup> married Fannie Durkee 18—; their daughter Fannie<sup>6</sup> married Timothy Kittridge, 1831.

DR. MITCHELL DOWNING of Poughkeepsie, was born in the town of Pleasant Valley, Dutchess county, in 1842, a son of Townsend and Eliza (Mitchell) Downing. His father was of the Rhode Island family of Downings, noted for their frugal and industrious habits and longevity, Townsend Downing being the youngest in a family of nine children, and he was over fifty years of age before a death occurred in the family. Dr. Downing's mother, Eliza Mitchell, descended from an old Nantucket family. Her father was engaged in the whaling business, in which he made a fortune, so considered at that time. He was also a Quaker preacher of more than usual capability and worth. He was a relative of Professor Maria Mitchell, late of Vassar College.

Dr. Downing attended Amenia Seminary, and while at this institution decided to prepare himself for the dental profession. He served his apprenticeship with Dr. J. G. Jillson of Poughkeepsie, and in October of 1864 opened an office for himself, and has built up a practice which places him among the leading men of his profession in this city.

During his residence in Poughkeepsie of nearly half a century Dr. Downing has been an active christian worker and temperance advocate. He was one of the early members of the Young Men's Christian Association in this city at the time this association was struggling to make its influence felt. He has served as its secretary, treasurer, president, and a member of the Board of



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Trustees, and has been a delegate to many of the international conventions. He was also one of the committee that first held meetings in Union Street, where Faith Chapel was built, and was identified with the service formerly held at East Poughkeepsie, which has grown into the Arlington Sabbath School Association, of which he is a trustee. Long a member of the Washington Street M. E. Church, Dr. Downing has always taken the aggressive side, believing that this spirit, combined with good judgment and a true life, is the great need of the day in which we live. Politically, Dr. Downing was a Republican until the National Convention of 1872 put forth its famous sixteenth plank, when he went over to the Prohibitionists among whom he has since been a leader. He has frequently been nominated to leading positions on the ticket of this party, and also been president of the local Prohibition Club and of the Hudson Valley Prohibition Circuit. In the early nineties he was elected Chairman of the New York State Prohibition Committee, a position which he held for five years, besides the previous record of eight years' service on State Executive Committee.

Dr. Downing is on his twentieth year of service as chairman of Dutchess County Sabbath School Association, and has been a still longer time on the State Committee of Sabbath School Association.

For the past eighteen years he has been a Director of the First National Bank, and is now its Vice-President.

DR. JOHN WARREN ATWOOD, deceased, for many years one of the leading practitioners in Southern Dutchess, was born at Marion, N. Y., September 14, 1862, and died at his home, Fishkill-on-Hudson, February 21, 1909. He was the son of Charles and Julia

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

(Adams) Atwood, his mother being a lineal descendant of President John Quincy Adams.

Dr. Atwood's early education was received at the Kansas Normal School, and in 1888 he was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He began the practice of his profession in his native town of Marion, and in 1897 removed to Fishkill-on-Hudson where he built up a large practice and was prominently identified with public affairs of this village. At the time of his death he was a trustee of the School Board of Fishkill-on-Hudson.

Dr. Atwood was a member of the medical staff of Highland Hospital, and visiting physician to the Episcopal Orphans' Home of New York and Fishkill. His professional affiliations included membership in the American Medical Association, the New York State and Dutchess County Medical Societies, the Medical Club of Poughkeepsie, and the Newburgh Bay Medical Society.

Socially he was vice-president of the local Dutch Arms organization, a member of Tompkins Hose Company, of Fishkill Lodge, I. O. O. F., and of the Southern Dutchess Country Club.

Dr. Atwood was twice married. His first marriage was with Jessie K. Burbank, who died January 1, 1895, leaving two children, Bessie V. and Warren G. November 17, 1898, he married Aida Pearsall of Matteawan, who with his children survive him.

THOMAS EMERSON who for over forty years has been in charge of the horticultural department at "The Locusts," the Dinsmore estate near Staatsburgh, N. Y., was born at Thornhill, Scotland, December 25, 1842, a son of William and Isabella Emerson, and grandson of



SAMUEL BARCLAY ROGERS





## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Thomas and Janet Emerson. Thomas Emerson, the grandfather, served many years in the British army, being one of the veterans of Waterloo. He had five children: William, Robert, John, George and Elizabeth.

In 1832 William Emerson married Isabella McQueen a lady of Scotch descent, and seven children were born: Elizabeth, Mary, Thomas, Janet, David, Johann and William. The father died in 1880, aged 69 years, and the mother in 1893, aged 81 years. Thomas Emerson qualified himself in the culture of flowers and gardening in the nurseries of Scotland and England, and in 1870 came to America, and in April of that year entered the employ of the late William B. Dinsmore.

J. HARRY MYERS a retired broker residing in the town of Poughkeepsie, was born in St. Louis, Mo., September 19, 1867, a son of Henry and Sophia (Phillips) Myers. His ancestors were among the pioneer settlers in the Mississippi Valley.

Mr. Myers was educated at the schools of his native city and Washington University. He received his start in business life through the influence of Hon. Roscoe Conkling, and his investments in stocks and bonds has proved highly profitable. He married in 1887 Miss Harriet Barbour, a daughter of John and Alice (Deveroe) Barbour of New York City.

In December, 1909, Mr. Myers purchased the Stoutenburgh property, a tract of some four hundred acres, a short distance north of Wappingers Falls, and has taken up the breeding of fancy cattle. The substantial dwelling house on this estate is among the land marks of Dutchess county, a portion of it being erected 150 years ago.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

**WILLIAM JOHN TRAVER** superintendent of agriculture at the Ogden Mills estate in the town of Hyde Park, N. Y., was born in this township September 1, 1863. He is a descendant of Sebastian Traver of the Palatinate on the Rhine, one of the pioneer settlers of Dutchess County, his name appearing in the list of taxpayers of 1723. His wife was Christina Uhl, daughter of Henrich Uhl, also one of the Palatines. Their children were: Nicholas born 1720, Henrich, Catherine, Susanna, Frederick, Peter, David, Joseph, Anna M., Johannes B., Carl and Margaret.

William Traver, the grandfather of William J., was born in Rhinebeck, he married Hannah Emeyville, and four children were born: George Henry, Theron Edgar, Michael and Sarah Emily. Michael Traver married Mary Ellen Laird, and his son William J. married in 1909, Eudora, daughter of George L. Emigh, of N. Chatham, Columbia County, N. Y.

**ARTHUR GREELY TOBEY**, for twenty-five years editor and publisher of *The Sunday Courier*, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., was born in this city, May 5, 1850, a son of Henry L. and Eliza A. (Seabury) Tobey.

Mr. Tobey was a lineal descendant, in the eighth generation, of Thomas Tobey who came from England at an early date and settled at Sandwich in Plymouth Colony, Mass. In the town records of Sandwich his name is frequently mentioned. In 1644 he subscribed "7s. for the meeting house." Nov. 7, 1652, he was one committee appointed to take care of all the fish taken by the Indians within the town borders. In 1658 he was chosen constable; in 1660 one of the highway surveyors; a juryman in 1663 and 1668; excise officer from 1662 to 1668. He was one of the three townsmen selected in



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

1676 to assign soldiers to duty, furnish ammunition, etc., in the time of King Philip's war.

Thomas Tobey was twice married. His first marriage is thus recorded in the town book of Sandwich: "Thomas Tobie and Martha Knott were married the 18th of November, Anno 1650." Martha was a daughter of George Knott, one of the ten founders of Sandwich. Seven sons and three daughters were born to Thomas and Martha Tobey, but only the names of the sons are of record: Thomas,<sup>2</sup> John, Nathan, Ephraim, Jonathan, Samuel and Gershom, the last named is the direct ancestor of Arthur G. Tobey.

Gershom<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) born in Sandwich; married in 1697, Mehitabel daughter of Ambrose and Hannah Fish. Issue: Jerosha, Temperance, Silas, Barnabas, Ephraim, Mehitabel, Gershom.

Ephraim (Gershom,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) the fifth child in order of birth, was born at Sandwich, July 22, 1711. He married Reliance ——— in 1737, died in 1755, and his widow removed to Sharon, Conn. Of his seven children, Elisha, the eldest, continues this line.

Elisha (Ephraim,<sup>3</sup> Gershom,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) born in Sandwich, Jan. 2, 1738; died Feb. 23, 1808 at Alford, Mass.; married Susanna ——— who died Feb. 8, 1821. Elisha Tobey was a farmer and weaver. He served in the Revolution, and in 1780, was promoted to Captain of the 2d Company, 14th Regiment Connecticut Troops. In 1792 he removed to Alvord, Mass., where he purchased a tract of 500 acres. He had nine children, all born in Sharon, Conn.

Barnabas (Elisha,<sup>4</sup> Ephraim,<sup>3</sup> Gershom<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) born in 1768; married first, Lucinda, daughter of Deacon Joseph Lander of Sharon. He married second,

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Mrs. Abbie (Hurd) Pray. Issue: Erastus, Henry, Albert, Heman, Orville, and John E. P. Barnabas Tobey was one of the first members of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Sharon in 1829.

Heman (Barnabas,<sup>5</sup> Elisha,<sup>4</sup> Ephraim,<sup>3</sup> Gershom,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was born in Sharon, Conn., in 1793 and at maturity was a merchant in Poughkeepsie; married Hannah Boland of Sharon, Conn.; she died May 14, 1835. He died August 25, 1873. Issue: Horace N. (died in infancy), Horace M., Henry L., Harriet B., Sophronia E., Mary Jane, Sophia Ann, Norman.

Henry L. (Heman,<sup>6</sup> Barnabas,<sup>5</sup> Elisha,<sup>4</sup> Ephraim,<sup>3</sup> Gershom,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., June 8, 1824. He learned the printer's trade in the office of *The Eagle*, Poughkeepsie, going from there to Kingston where he was employed as a writer on *The Journal*. He subsequently went to Utica, N. Y., where he became one of the editors of the *Utica Herald*, and where he died April 13, 1860. He married Eliza A. Seabury of Poughkeepsie, and the following children were born: Heman A., Clara, Arthur G., and Catherine.

Arthur G. (Henry L.,<sup>7</sup> Heman,<sup>6</sup> Barnabas,<sup>5</sup> Elisha,<sup>4</sup> Ephraim,<sup>3</sup> Gershom,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was born in Poughkeepsie, May 5, 1850, and died at his home here December 7, 1911. He attended the public schools of Utica during the time his father was editor of the *Utica Herald*. In 1865 he returned to Poughkeepsie where he learned the printing business with T. G. Nichols who then conducted the *Morning News*, remaining with this newspaper until 1871.

In 1872 Mr. Tobey became manager and local editor of the *Sunday Courier*, continuing that position until 1888, when he purchased the paper, which at that time



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

had grown, largely through his efforts, to a circulation of about 5,000. Mr. Tobey tried to the best of his energies to produce a newspaper clean and truthful, and *The Courier* grew rapidly in prestige and patronage, the public regarding it as a journal of information, instruction, and entertainment on wholesome lines. The paper increased in size from six to twenty-four pages, and its circulation multiplied until in 1911, it had reached nearly 12,000. Mr. Tobey's success as a newspaper man was remarkable. His energy, truthfulness, honesty of purpose, and clear business judgment were reflected in *The Courier*, which will stand as his monument.

October 24, 1875, Mr. Tobey married Florence, daughter of Monroe Deyo, of Highland, N. Y. Four children were born of whom two died in childhood. Mr. Tobey is survived by his wife, his son Earle D. now general manager of *The Courier*, and a daughter Florence E.

THE HOYT FAMILY, of Staatsburgh, N. Y., descend on the paternal side from Walter Hoyt, who purchased land and settled at Norwalk, Conn., in 1640. Walter Hoyt was the son of Simon Hoyt, who emigrated from England and landed at Salem, Mass., in 1628. Lydig Hoyt the first of this family to make his home in Dutchess County, was born in the City of New York, Jan. 24, 1821, a son of Goold and Sabina (Sheaf) Hoyt. Goold Hoyt was a merchant in New York, trading with China. His children were Henry, Goold, Sabina (Redmond), Lydig and Emily (Sears).

The maternal ancestry of the present generation of the Hoyts of Staatsburgh is traced to the Beekman, Livingston, Lewis families—names indelibly written on the pages of our country's history.

Lydig Hoyt married, Sept. 6, 1842, Geraldine,



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

youngest daughter of Maturin and Margaret Livingston. Mrs. Maturin Livingston (1780-1860) was the only child of General Morgan Lewis (1754-1844), an officer in the Revolution; Attorney General 1791; Chief Justice in 1801-4; Governor 1804-6; Senator 1811-14 and Major General U. S. A. 1813. He died April 7, 1844, and was buried in Hyde Park, N. Y.

His father, Francis Lewis, was a member of the Continental Congress in 1776, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Mrs. Morgan Lewis (1757-1833) was Gertrude Livingston, daughter of Robert R. Livingston (1718-75), the grandson of the first Lord of the Manor. He married Margaret, daughter of Col. Henry Beekman, Jr., and they became the parents of distinguished sons and noted daughters among them the following: Robert R. was the Chancellor Livingston, who administered the oath of office to Washington as first President; Col. Henry Beekman Livingston, a gallant officer in the Revolution; Edward Livingston, Secretary of State under President Jackson. Their daughters married men who also held marked positions viz: General Richard Montgomery, General John Armstrong, General Morgan Lewis, Dr. Thomas Tillotson and Rev. Freeborn Garrettson.

Five children were born to Lydig and Geraldine (Livingston) Hoyt; one who died in infancy, and Angelica Livingston, Gerald Livingston, Henry Sheaf and Gertrude Livingston.

"The Point" the Hoyt country place at Staatsburgh was a part of the Morgan Lewis estate, and is now owned by Gerald Livingston Hoyt, who married November 22, 1881, Mary E., daughter of Daniel F. Appleton of New York. They have two children, Julia Marion, and Lydig.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

MATURIN LIVINGSTON, who married Margaret Lewis, was the son of Robert James Livingston, and Susan Smith. She was the daughter of the Honorable William Smith, a member of the Privy Council, and a Judge under the Colonial Government.

*Robert James*, was the son of James Livingston and Maria Kiersted.

This *James Livingston* was the son of *Robert Livingston*, and Margaretta Schuyler, and with his two brothers served with General Montgomery at Quebec.

This *Robert Livingston*, known as the nephew, was the son of James Livingston, and came to this country to join Robert Livingston, the first Lord of the Manor, who was his father's younger brother.

This Robert Livingston (the nephew) married Margaretta Schuyler, who was the daughter of Peter Schuyler and the niece of Alida Schuyler, the wife of his uncle, Robert Livingston, the first Lord of the Manor. She, Alida, was the widow of Dominie Nicolaus Van Rensselaer, and the connection between the Livingstons, Schuylers and Van Rensselaers goes back to her and her two husbands.

This Robert, the first Lord, came over about 1674, and he and James, the father of the nephew Robert (from whom Maturin Livingston was descended), were the sons of John Livingston, who, driven out of Scotland for non-conformity, took refuge in Rotterdam, where he had a parish for nine years. He made two unsuccessful attempts to come to America. His father and grandfather were ministers, and his great-grandfather, who was killed in the battle of Pinkiefield, was the son of the Lord Livingston, who was the first Earl of Linlithgow.



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

They seem to have married Livingstons, relatives of the Livingstons of Callender, and to have been people of importance in Scotland.

CAPTAIN PETER EDWARD LE FEVRE (deceased) was born in New York City November 1841, and died in 1906. He was a son of Rev. J. W. and Sallie (Baldwin) Le Fevre. His father, a Methodist Episcopal clergyman, was born at New Rochelle, N. Y., a descendant of one of the original Huguenot settlers of that place.

Captain LeFevre was educated at the schools of New Rochelle, and followed the sea for a few years. He then entered the service of the Ocean Steamship Co. (Savannah Line), and during the succeeding thirty years he designed and built practically all the steamships of this Company.

In 1870 Captain Le Fevre married Marcia Inez, daughter of Hon. Thomas Smead, lawyer and Congressman from Bradford County, Pa. Marcia Denison Ely (1821-1897), the wife of Hon. Thomas Smead, was a lineal descendant of Rev. George Ely, vicar of Tenderden, County of Kent, England. His son Nathaniel born 1605, sailed from Ipswich to Boston in the bark Elizabeth in 1634, and settled at Newtown, Mass. Samuel Ely, son of Nathaniel, married Mary daughter of Robert Day also a passenger on the Elizabeth. They removed to Springfield, Mass. and had 16 children, of whom Samuel became the father of Capt. Levi Ely, born 1732, and killed by the Indians on the Mohawk river Oct. 19, 1780. Capt. Levi Ely's son George (1766-1819) was the father of Quartus (1795-1850) Quartus was the father of Marcia Denison (Ely) Smead and grandfather of Marcia Inez (Smead) Le Fevre.

Capt. and Mrs. LeFevre made their home in New York City where their children Inez and Francis Edward were



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

born. The family now reside in Paris, and maintain a country place at Chelsea, Dutchess County, N. Y.

**RICHARD F. MAHER**, historian, author, town clerk of Dover, and game protector of Dutchess and Putnam Counties, was born in Brewster, Putnam County, September 27, 1877. He is a son of John V. Maher, who owned the marble and granite works at Brewster thirty years ago. Mr. Maher received his education in the public school at Brewster, and at Bangs Academy, Dover Plains (where he went to live with his uncle, the late David Maher, after the death of his father). He then entered Fordham College, graduating in 1896. Since leaving college he has acquired considerable prominence as a politician and writer. He is the author of "Historic Dover" and "Echoes of the Past," and contributed to Judge Hasbrouck's "Dutchess County History". Politically Mr. Maher is a Democrat. He is a member of the New York Historical Society, B. P. O. Elks, Florentine Council K. of C., Fordham University Alumni, and the National Sportsman's Association. Mr. Maher resides at Dover Plains, N. Y.

**THE SCHRAUTH FAMILY.** Jacob Schrauth, a retired Poughkeepsie merchant, is the founder of this family in America. In reviewing his genealogical record we find that Kreuznach, in the Rhine Province, Germany, was the birthplace of several generations of this family. Here John Schrauth, the grandfather of Jacob, was born, and became a prosperous hotel-keeper. He was the father of a large family, of whom his son John, the father of Jacob, was also engaged in the hotel business, as well as in farming. He was twice married, and in 1816 chose for his second wife, Margaret Wycell, and they became the parents of eight children as follows: Jacob, Laura,

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Kate, Minnie, Julia, Louis, Eliza, and Benia. These children were reared in the faith of the Lutheran Church of which the parents were devout members. John Schrauth died in 1875, and his wife in 1885.

Jacob Schrauth was born at Kreuznach April 18, 1834, where he spent the first twenty years of his life, during which time he learned the cooper's trade. In 1854 he came to America, and remained three years in New York City where he served his apprenticeship as a baker. In 1857 he came to Poughkeepsie, and was employed as a baker nine years. In 1866 Mr. Schrauth engaged in the bakery business for himself at 153 Main St. He soon introduced ice-cream and confectionery and his trade expanded rapidly. May 1, 1897, his sons Edward L. and William H. purchased the business forming a co-partnership under the name of J. Schrauth's Sons, which they have carried on with marked success. In 1902 they opened their present retail salesroom at 149 and 151 Main St., adjoining the old store.

Jacob Schrauth married in 1860, Miss Katherine daughter of John and Katherine (Rice) Schneider, natives of Bavaria, Germany. John Schneider participated in the Civil War, being a sergeant in the Union Army. He resided in Poughkeepsie and was engaged in the manufacture of cigar boxes. His children were Magdalina, Katherine, Rose and Gretche.

Politically Mr. Jacob Schrauth is a Republican, and served two years as a member of the Board of Water Commissioners; he has also been appointed a member of several important commissions in Poughkeepsie. For twelve years he was president of the German Singing Society, and is a member of the Odd Fellows and of the German Lutheran Church.



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Seven children were born to Jacob and Katherine Schrauth, namely: Charles J.; one who died in infancy; Minnie who married William H. Frank; Edward L. of the firm of J. Schrauth's Sons; Kate, who married William LaPaugh; William H. of the firm of J. Schrauth's Sons, and Cora who married Henry B. Bauer.

Edward Lewis Schrauth was born in Poughkeepsie, April 25, 1869. After graduating from Eastman's Business College, he entered his father's employ and in 1897, as already stated became a partner in the firm of J. Schrauth's Sons. His first wife was Miss Josephine C. Beigel, by whom he has one daughter, Helen. For his second wife he married in 1903, Miss Georgia Van Wyck, and four children were born: Josephine, Nathalie, Edward L. Jr., and Jacob (deceased). Mr. Schrauth, twice a widower, chose for his third wife Emma L. Carey, by whom he has one daughter, Elizabeth M. Socially he is a member of the Elks, Odd Fellows, Royal Arcanum, German Gents' Benevolent Society, Phoenix Hose Co., and the Veteran Fireman's Association.

William Henry Schrauth was born in Poughkeepsie, April 18, 1874. He was educated at the public schools, and then engaged with his father and brother in the bakery and confectionery business, becoming a member of the firm of J. Schrauth's Sons in 1897. He married October 16, 1896, Matilda daughter of Berthold and Magdalena Seeholzer, natives of Germany. He has three children: Edna C., Clara M., and William J. Mr. Schrauth is a member of the First Reformed Church, and in Masonic circles is identified with Poughkeepsie Lodge F. and A. M. and Poughkeepsie Chapter R. A. M.; a member of the Elks, Odd Fellows, Royal Arcanum, German Gents' Benevolent Society.



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

ERNEST DAVIES, assistant general manager of the Green Fuel Economizer Company, Matteawan, N. Y., was born in Liverpool, England, September 27, 1868, the son of Moses and Nancy (Ray) Davies, both of whom were members of old families of that section. In childhood the family removed to Newton Heath, a suburb of Manchester. Ernest Davies was educated at the British Day School in Manchester, and at the Manchester School of Technology from which he was graduated in 1883 in the department of engineering. He served a six years' apprenticeship with the Lancashire & Yorkshire Railway, followed by one year's work with Armstrong, Whitworth & Co. of Manchester. He then came to America, and in 1892 spent a year with the Canadian Pacific Railway in the Canadian Northwest. In 1893 he came to Matteawan, and engaged with the Green Fuel Economizer Co., where he has worked in the various departments filling every position from the lowest up to his present very important one.

Upon reaching New York Mr. Davies determined to become an American citizen and at once took out his first papers, and in 1898 he was made a full fledged citizen. In politics he is a Republican; in fraternal circles an A. F. & A. M. having been raised in Lodge of Truth, No. 1458, Manchester, England, now affiliating with Beacon Lodge, No. 283 F. & A. M. at Matteawan, and a member of Highland Chapter, No. 52, R. A. M. Newburgh, N. Y. He is a member of the Southern Dutchess Choral Union, and bass soloist in St. Luke's Episcopal Church, Matteawan. During his residence in England, Mr. Davies was a member of All Saints' Choir in Manchester.

On October 12, 1898, Ernest Davies was married to

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Grace, the daughter of John R. and Sarah F. Hemingway of Matteawan. Her father, John R. Hemingway, was connected with the Newburgh, Dutchess and Connecticut Railroad, and died in 1897.

Ernest and Grace H. Davies were the parents of two children: Reginald Hemingway, and Grace Marion from whom the mother was called away September 7, 1910.

CHARLES BENJAMIN WILTSE (deceased), for 26 years train despatcher and car accountant for the N. D. and C. Railroad at Matteawan, N. Y., was the only son of Alonzo Sillack and Mary E. (Benson) Wiltse, and was born at Fishkill-on-Hudson, Jan. 25, 1863. He is descended on both sides of the family from Holland-Dutch ancestors and comes of an old Dutchess county family. Alonzo's father, Benjamin Wiltse, a farmer in the town of Fishkill, was born May 4, 1799; married Margaret Ann Tidd who was born December 22, 1801, and they were parents of eight children: Jane, Annis, Catherine, Margaret, Peter, Charles, Cyrus and Alonzo S. Margaret A. T. Wiltse died January 9, 1868, and Benjamin followed her January 1, 1881.

Alonzo S. Wiltse was born at the old homestead in the town of Fishkill, April 24, 1840. He attended the district schools, and when nineteen years old began business life by engaging with the dry goods firm of S. G. & J. T. Smith, with whom he remained six years. He then entered the employ of the N. D. and C. Railroad Co., having entire charge of all the buildings and bridges along the line. This position he held until 1880 when he was appointed engineer at Sing Sing Prison which he held until 1888 when he returned to Fishkill-on-Hudson and established himself in the grocery business continuing until 1896. In that year he bought the Keane



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

property at Glenham and removed to that place where he died August 28, 1903.

In March, 1862, Alonzo S. Wiltse was married to Mary E. the daughter of Captain John and Priscilla H. Benson, a descendant of a prominent family of Highland, Ulster county, N. Y. In Highland Cemetery Captain Benson and all his family are buried.

Alonzo S. and Mary E. Wiltse had two children Charles Benjamin and Carrie Lillian Wiltse. Charles B. was born at Fishkill Landing, January 25, 1863, and was educated in the public schools of his native place. After leaving school he worked as clerk at the station at Matteawan when Weldon F. Weston was agent of the N. D. & C. Railroad there, and during this time Mr. Wiltse learned telegraphy. For some years he was at the telegraph office at Matteawan, and later went to Dutchess Junction where he took charge of the station. Returning to Matteawan he was appointed train dispatcher for this Railroad Company and for 26 years, or until the Central New England Railroad Company bought the road in 1905, he acted as train dispatcher and car accountant there. The business done by the New Haven Railroad which had leased trackage rights over the N. D. & C. tracks made this position an important one. When the road was sold the Central New England railroad removed the dispatcher's office, and requested Mr. Wiltse to go to Hartford and enter their service. He refused and retired to his farm at Glenham. In 1908 he was appointed station agent at Glenham, and he then purchased the coal business of E. A. Underhill at that place which he conducted until his death which occurred April 6, 1911. He was a strong Republican, but held no public offices. He was a Past Master of Beacon



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Lodge, No. 283, F. & A. M. of Fishkill Landing, and Past Chancellor of Hudson River Lodge, No. 57, Knights of Pythias of Matteawan.

On February 25, 1886, Mr. Wiltse married Annie B., daughter of John P. and Esther (Mase) Griffin, who with one son, Howard Benson, survives him. John P. Griffin's grandfather Daniel was born in Greene county, N. Y. His father's name also was Daniel, born in Greene county, a farmer of Halcott, who married Cornelia Sole, who came from Germany. In 1862 in Greene county, N. Y., John P. Griffin married Esther Mase, a sister of the late Willard H. Mase of Matteawan, and daughter of Peter Mase of Red Falls, Greene Co., N. Y. In 1864 John P. and Esther Griffin came to Matteawan, where, with the exception of one year in Newark, New Jersey, and three years in Reading, Pennsylvania, they lived the remainder of their lives, Esther dying January 6, 1911. They had five children, two of whom died while young. The remaining three were Annie, who married Charles B. Wiltse; Jennie, who married George Alexander of Arlington, N. J., and they have one son, Russell born June 21, 1906; and William J., now a machinist in the Stanley Works, New Britain, Conn.

Howard Benson Wiltse was born February 11, 1887. He was educated at Matteawan high school, Newburgh Academy, and Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie. He started his business career as bookkeeper and assistant office manager for the Dutchess Tool Company, with whom he remained from 1906 to 1910. In June, 1910, he became office manager for Levi Lumb's Son, Poughkeepsie, but resigned January 1, 1911, in order to continue the coal business at Glenham, formerly conducted by his father.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

June 27, 1908, Howard B. Wiltse married Edna Mae, daughter of Albert and Nancy (Cook) Haight of Fishkill. Albert Haight was the youngest of the eight children of Henry W. Haight, a farmer and extensive dealer in ship timber of Philipstown, Putnam county, N. Y., where his father Joshua Haight was born and where his ancestors for generations had lived. The Haight family is a very numerous and important one, being descended from Baron Johannes Von Haight who went from Normandy to Britain during the thirteenth or fourteenth century. Their earliest American ancestor was Simon Haight, or Hoyt, born in Dorsetshire, England, in 1595, who with his wife, son John, and two or three other children, left England in the good ship "Abigail" October 6, 1628, with Colonel, afterward Governor John Endicott. Simon settled first at Salem, Mass., and died September 1, 1657, at Stamford, Conn., where numbers of descendants live under the name of Hoyt. Simon's son John, grandson John, great-grandson Daniel, and great-great-grandson Joseph, all lived in Westchester county, N. Y. Joseph, in 1751, came to Philipstown, Putnam county, and erected a log house by the old Indian path on the west side of Clove creek. In 1765 he built from materials made on the farm, in the saw mill, blacksmith and carpenter shop, the first frame house erected on the east side of Clove creek. Joseph was the progenitor of the Haight families of Putnam and Dutchess counties. He was born in 1719 and married Hannah Wright, and had twelve children of whom the eighth, Beverly, born 1763, married Charity Hustis, and had eight children the third of whom, Joshua, was Albert Haight's grandfather.

Nancy (Cook) Haight, mother of Mrs. H. B. Wiltse,



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

was a daughter of Bennett and Ann (Dibble) Cook. Bennett Cook was a farmer and stock raiser of Hunter's Land, Schoharie County, N. Y., and was a son of John Cook of New England.

HENRY H. SCHROWANG of the firm of Hoffman & Schrowang, was born at Whiteport, Ulster County, N. Y., in 1854. He is a son of Frank and Mary (Schomberg) Schrowang, old residents of Ulster County.

After attending the schools of his native place, the subject of this sketch at the age of seventeen, went west locating at Milwaukee, Wis., where he qualified for a business career in Spencer's Business College, graduating in 1872. He then secured a position as book-keeper and salesman with the Eagle Flour Mills of Milwaukee, with whom he remained for thirty years and during that period he established a branch depot for this firm at Chicago, which he managed successfully for 12 years.

In 1898 Mr. Schrowang returned to his native home, and was united in marriage with Miss Caroline, daughter of Nicholas Hoffman of Poughkeepsie, and they are the parents of one child, Olga E. The family are members of the Church of the Nativity.

Politically Mr. Schrowang is a staunch Democrat, and while not aspiring to public office, he takes an active interest in the welfare of his chosen party.

In the management of the Hoffman House and attention to his various real estate holdings, Mr. Schrowang is regarded as one of Poughkeepsie's aggressive citizens, fostering all matters that pertain to a bigger and better city.

EDWIN BROCKWAY, one of the largest manufacturers of brick in the Hudson valley, was born at Glasco, Ulster County, N. Y., May 20, 1838. He is the



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

son of John and Phebe (Goldsmith) Brockway, both natives of Orange county.

John Brockway born Feb. 28, 1810, was raised on a farm, and at the age of fifteen began learning the brick-maker's trade. He was engaged in the manufacture of brick at Haverstraw, N. Y., from 1845 to 1884, building up an extensive business. He died in 1886.

Edwin Brockway was educated in the public school of Haverstraw, and started in business with his father in 1863, the partnership continuing until 1884. He was also engaged in the brick business with his brother-in-law, George W. Smith, from 1879 to 1889 at Haverstraw.

In 1886, Edwin Brockway and sons formed the Brockway Brick Company of which Edwin Brockway is president; E. Joseph Brockway, treasurer; C. LaRue Brockway, secretary; and Frank A. Brockway, general manager. They bought eighty-seven acres of very valuable clay land midway between Fishkill Landing and Chelsea, where Brockway postoffice is now located. In the spring of 1887 they began fitting it up, and in 1888 commenced the manufacture of brick which has been continued ever since, the plant constantly growing, with an annual capacity in 1911 of fifty million brick.

In 1907 the firm remodeled their entire plant and installed a 600 H. P. Engine, introducing electric power for the operation of their brick-making machines. Shortly thereafter a great slide occurred of the bank nearest the power house. It crushed in the eastern side of the power house, moved the boilers and came near sweeping all into the river, the transverse walls alone preventing the destruction of the engines. It was the first slide which had occurred, and no cause for it could be discovered. The following year another slide occur-

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

red. Later when the clay had been removed to a greater distance a very large spring was encountered, the waters of which came forth with a rush, and the cause was revealed. The sand used in making brick at this plant is brought on scows from Plum Point, two miles below Newburgh. The Brockway Brothers also operate a larger brick yard at Dutchess Junction.

On December 11, 1861, Edwin Brockway was married to Lydia A., daughter of Reverend J. J. Smith of Tompkins Cove. They were the parents of four children: E. Joseph, Frank A., Fannie Lucretia, and Charles LaRue.

E. Joseph Brockway was born at Haverstraw, N. Y., May 23, 1864, and educated in the public schools there. On September 19, 1904, he married Miss Laura Mayell, daughter of Major Henry Mayell of New York, who was with General Custer all through the Civil War. They live at Brockway, N. Y., and have two children: A. Joseph Brockway, born July 1, 1905; and Howard Leroy, born October 28, 1909. E. Joseph Brockway is treasurer of The Brockway Brick Company and president of Brockway Brothers & Company.

**THE VAN DYNE FAMILY.** This family whose remote origin is French, derive their name, originally called de Duyn and now commonly written Van Dyne, from their ancient estate Duyn in Burgundy. They early attained a rank among the titled families of France and many of them engaged in the crusades to the Holy Lands. The family spread in the course of time, and portions located in the region of the Rhine, and Holland, whence sprang the American family.

Gerrit Cornelisz Van Dyne, of Zwol, in the province of Overijssel, emigrated to America with his wife Jacomina



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Jacobs in 1649. (See N. Y. Doc. Hist. I, 660). They settled on Long Island, and became influential members of the Dutch Church at New Utrecht during Dominie Van Zuren's ministry. Gerrit C. Van Dyne died in 1706, and left the following children: Cornelius, Denys, Abraham and Aeltie.

William H. Van Dyne, son of Oliver and Susan (Smith) Van Dyne, belonged to a family long identified with affairs in Dutchess County. and a direct descendant of Gerrit C. Van Dyne, who brought the family arms to America from Holland. He was born December 18, 1831, and passed his younger days on his father's farm. He married Miss Anna C. Brevoort, daughter of Alfred Brevoort of Fishkill, and soon after his marriage went to Milton, Ulster County, where he formed a co-partnership with his brother in a general store. Later he removed to Hackensack, N. Y., and in two years came to Poughkeepsie where he made his home to the time of his death January 14, 1905. His wife died July 3, 1893. They were the parents of five children: James H.; Frank B.; Susan; Minnie and Edward. Mr. Van Dyne was an earnest supporter of the Democratic party, and a member of the Reformed Dutch Church.

Frank B. Van Dyne was born in Milton, Ulster County, October 10, 1857, and came to Poughkeepsie with his parents in 1864, where he was educated. In 1875 he began his apprenticeship as an undertaker, and a few years later the undertaking firm of Van Dyne & Mellady was formed and continued until 1893, when it was dissolved, and Mr. Van Dyne conducted the business alone.

June 30, 1891, Mr. Van Dyne married Minnie C. daughter of William A. Cox, of Clinton, Dutchess



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

County. One daughter was born, Ruth. Mrs. Van Dyne died March 11, 1893.

PROF. JOHN GAYLORD MURPHY, for over half a century a conspicuous figure in the field of education in New York State, was born at South Worcester, Otsego County, N. Y., July 13, 1818, and died at his home at Fishkill-on-Hudson, Jan. 19, 1910. He was a son of John and Kate Murphy, and a grandson of Timothy Murphy of Revolutionary fame, who participated in the battles of Bunker Hill and Saratoga and who shot and killed General Frazier, the British commander in the latter battle. Timothy Murphy was a noted Indian fighter, the scenes of his exploits being largely in Schoharie County.

Prof. Murphy was a self-educated man and was reared amid surroundings which admirably fitted him for the work of an educator. At a very early age he was adopted by Mr. and Mrs. John Gaylord of Harpersfield, Delaware County, N. Y. Mrs. Gaylord was a daughter of Roswell Hotchkiss, whose wife was a daughter of Col. John Harper, of Revolutionary fame, and the home influences thus established had much to do with moulding in John Gaylord Murphy the characteristics which made him so useful in his later life. He was the founder of Stamford (N. Y.) Academy, and for a time principal of Delhi Academy. He was also professor of mathematics and vice-principal of Ashland Academy in Greene County. During his term as principal of the Essex County High School he instructed the children of many noted men, including those of Judges Hale, Kellogg, Hand and Pond.

In 1870 Prof. Murphy accepted the principalship of the Matteawan High School, and during his incum-

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

bency initiated many movements which improved the standard of education. He was deeply interested in and thoroughly understood the Col. Francis Parker methods of instruction so widely used in Massachusetts, and strove to inaugurate here the Parker methods of schooling.

Prof. Murphy married Sarah C. Myer, daughter of Robert Rutsen Livingston Myer, of Troy, N. Y., and eight children were born of whom the following are living in 1912: Mrs. Ella E. Brundage, D. Gaylord Murphy, Harper B. and Fred T. Murphy of Fishkill, Mrs. Margaret Rickerson of Mechanicville, N. Y., and Frank J. Murphy of Danbury, Conn.

D. Gaylord Murphy who was elected president of the village of Fishkill-on-Hudson, for three successive terms, was born in Greene County in 1853, and has been connected with the Dutchess Hat Works for thirty-two years. He has always taken an aggressive part in municipal affairs and during his terms of office effected many local improvements which continue to the present time.

PETER B. LAWSON (deceased), inventor and manufacturer, was the son of Abraham and Rachel (Fidun) Lawson of New York City where he was born and educated. On the paternal side he was of Scotch descent, and on the maternal side of French and Indian lineage. He entered the employ of the West Point Foundry at Cold Spring, N. Y. in 1840, at an early age, and by virtue of his worth and of his inventive and mechanical ability he won rapid promotion and continued with this concern throughout the remainder of his life.

He was a strong adherent of the democratic party but declined political honors except a local office such as



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

trustee of the village. He was a member of the Episcopal church, and is called the father of Philipstown Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M., at Cold Spring, in the establishment of which he was a moving spirit. He was a great friend of the poet, General George P. Morris, whose summer home, "Undercliff" was near by; and his daughter, Emma, now possesses a copy of the author's poems which was presented by General Morris to Mr. Lawson in 1854.

Peter B. Lawson married Margaret von Eisenberg, of New York City. They had seven children, of whom five reached maturity: Margaret; William K.; Emma; Peter and Martina. The last two died some years ago; Margaret died January 29, 1911; Emma lives in the old homestead at Cold Spring, and William resides in New York City. Mr. Lawson died in 1879, and his widow in 1891.

William K. Lawson has been for many years and is now, an inspector in the Customs Service in New York City. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Elisha Baxter and they have an only child, Elizabeth, who married William Phyfe, son of James and Marian (Thom) Phyfe of Peekskill. William and Elizabeth Phyfe have two sons. (1) William Lawson Phyfe, born in 1888, married Olive Adams, daughter of William Adams of Cold Spring; and (2) James Duncan Phyfe who in 1911 is a student at the Haldane high school.

JOSEPH ALFRED GREENE, lawyer, of Cold Spring, Putnam county, N. Y., having an office also in Ossining, was born September 28, 1874, at Brewster, N. Y. He is a son of Frank H. and Almira Jeannette (Lobdell) Greene, of North Salem, N. Y. Joseph's paternal grandparents were Peter and Sarah (Vought)



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Greene of Peekskill, N. Y., and among his ancestors was Dominie Everardus Bogardus, the first clergyman of the Highlands, and the husband of Anneke Jans.

Joseph A. Greene was educated in the public schools of Brewster and Cold Spring, in the New York Military School at Cornwall, N. Y. and in Cornell University, from which institution he was graduated with the degree of LL.B. in 1896, and received the degree of LL.M. 1897.

On October 7, 1903, Joseph A. Greene was married to Carolyn M. Wygant, daughter of Henry P. Wygant of Peekskill, (originally of Saugerties, N. Y.) and of Sarah (Mauterstock) Wygant a descendant of an old Dutch family of Saugerties, other members of which live in Newburgh. Joseph A. and Carolyn Greene have two sons: Frances W. born July 10, 1904, and Marcellus W. born August 21, 1906.

**WILLIAM CROUSE** who for the past twenty years has been superintendent of the Wheeler estate which covers one hundred and twenty-eight acres in the town of Wappinger, a short distance south of New Hamburg, was born in the town of Clinton, Dutchess County in 1866, a son of Edgar and Emily (Wood) Crouse. He attended the district schools of his native town, and for some years was engaged on the homestead farm.

In 1885 Mr. Crouse was united in marriage with Miss Olive Owen, daughter of John C. Owen of the town of Wappinger. Politically Mr. Crouse is a Republican, and socially a member of the Odd Fellows and American Mechanics.

**PHILIP DIEHL.** Among the business landmarks of the village of Brewster, N. Y., is the bakery store of Philip Diehl, which was opened by him at its present location April 17, 1864. Mr. Diehl was born in Germany

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

in 1837, a son of Andrew and Margaret (Weiman) Diehl. He came to America early in life, and remained eleven years in New York City where he learned the baker's trade. He has resided in Brewster since 1864, also conducting bakery stores at Mt. Kisco and Millerton; the former he established in 1891, and the latter in 1896.

Politically Mr. Diehl is a Republican, and has taken an active part in local public affairs. He was a member of the committee selected to lay out the village of Brewster, and has served as its president four years, and for many years a member of the Board of Education. He has also served ten years as president of the Putnam County Agricultural Society. He has been a member of the board of trustees of the Methodist Church at Brewster for many years. Socially he is identified with the Masonic fraternity, Knights Templar and Mecca Shrine.

Mr. Diehl was united in marriage April 29, 1863, with Josephine Lee, a native of Dutchess, but at that time a resident of Steuben County. Five children have been born: Mary E., Carrie (Budd), Howard P., Edith and C. Ralph.

WALTER FARRINGTON, the oldest practicing member of the Dutchess County Bar, was born in the town of LaGrange in 1829, a son of Elijah and Phoebe (Howe) Farrington, and a grandson of Joseph and Martha (Hodskins) Farrington, all of Dutchess County.

Joseph Farrington was an only son, and had three sisters, Jane, Ketura and Mercy. He was born March 27, 1740, and died January 29, 1833, and is buried in the family plot in the old Baptist burying ground at Fishkill Plains, N. Y. He was engaged in farming in the town of Fishkill previous to 1812, when he made his home in



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Poughkeepsie, at the northwest corner of Market and Montgomery Streets. Just what relationship, if any, there was between this Joseph Farrington and one Edmund Farrington who settled on Long Island in 1640, has not been established. Edmund Farrington came originally from Southampton, England. He had two sons, Thomas and Edmund, and the former was one of the patentees of Flushing, L. I. In the U. S. census of 1790 the name of a Joseph Farrington is registered as residing in the town of Frederickstown, now a part of Putnam County.

Joseph Farrington married Martha Hodskins, and the following children were born to them: Sarah, Matthew, William, David, Joseph, Isaac, Elijah, Peggy, Polly, Thomas and Daniel.

Elijah Farrington, the father of Walter, was born in the town of Fishkill, August 15, 1781, and died in 1861. He was a farmer and surveyor. He married in 1803, Phoebe Howe, daughter of Lebbeus and Martha Howe of Fishkill. Issue: Mary, William, Lauren, Anna, Peter H., Jenette, Abraham, Matthew, Martha, Walter and John M.

Walter Farrington who was admitted to the bar in Brooklyn in 1857 has practiced law continually in Poughkeepsie since 1861. From 1866 to 1893 he was a law partner of the late John P. H. Tallman. In 1865-66 Mr. Farrington was one of the representatives of the city of Poughkeepsie in the Board of Supervisors. He has been the treasurer of Trinity Church since 1890. In 1858 Mr. Farrington married Sarah E. Kay, daughter of James and Alice Kay of Pleasant Valley, and to them have been born two daughters, Cora E., now Mrs. Thaddeus N. Benjamin of Riverhead, L. I., and Jennie H. who resides with her father in Poughkeepsie.



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

**HYMAN BOGARDUS ROOSA** of the firm of **H. B. Roosa & Son**, dealers in furniture and undertakers in the villages of Fishkill and Fishkill-on-Hudson, was born at the former place January 26, 1829.

Among his ancestors are a number of the earliest Holland-Dutch families who settled Dutchess, Putnam and Ulster counties. On his father's side he is a direct descendant of the original emigrant Aldert Hymanse Roosa, who with his wife Wyntje Ariense and their six children came in 1660 from Gelderland, Holland to America in the "Spotted Cow" and settled at Hurley, Ulster county, N. Y. and built a residence which stood until about 1885, and where some of their descendants still reside. Aldert H. Roosa was born in 1621 and died in 1679. One of his sons, Jan Aldertse, born 1651, married Hillegard Willemse Van Buren. Their son, Aldert Janse, born 1692, married Rebecca Schepmoes, and had a son, Abraham, born 1718. In the next generation Jacob Roosa was born October 14, 1759, was enrolled in the levy of July 17, 1777 in the Third New York Regiment, Colonel Levi Paulding commanding, and fought during the Revolutionary War, dying in 1807. Jacob Roosa married Jannettje Van Wagener, and their son, Hyman was the grandfather of Hyman Bogardus Roosa. Hyman Roosa married Rebecca Sleight of Kingston, a descendant of Anneke Jans, and they reared a family of six children: Jacob, Jane, Maria, John H., Caleb Merritt and Newkirk.

John H. Roosa, born at Hurley, Ulster county, N. Y. married Margaret Crispell, daughter of John and Jane (Hasbrouck) Crispell descended from Anthoine Crispell, one of the patentees who came over in the "Gilded Otter"

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

from Artois, France in April, 1660, and located near New Paltz, Ulster county, N. Y. In 1826 John H. Roosa settled at Fishkill, N. Y. and founded the undertaking and furniture business which has since been carried on by his son and grandson.

He had a family of seven children: Abram Gaasbeck, Hyman Bogardus, Jane Ann, Sarah C., Theodore A., John C., and Mary D.

Hyman R. Roosa attended the public schools of Fishkill until the age of fifteen when he began to help his father in the store, acquiring there a complete knowledge of the business. In 1857 he was taken into partnership, and at the death of his father, in 1860, he became the sole proprietor, and continued alone until his son, Frederic L. was ready to take a place in the firm. Since that time the business has been greatly enlarged, the branch at Fishkill-on-Hudson having been established under the charge of the son, Frederic L.

Hyman Bogardus Roosa married Sarah, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Hasbrouck) Southard January 26, 1853, and they had four children: Margaret, C. Frank who died when eight years old, Laura and Frederic Lathrop.

On the Hasbrouck line they are descended from Abraham, the Patentee, who came from Calais, France, via Holland to Esopus, N. Y., in 1675, and was Captain of Foot, in 1685. In 1676 he married Maria Deyo and their son Benjamin married Jannitje De Long, and moved to Dutchess county.

Francis the son of Benjamin, married Elizabeth Swartwout, and their son, Benjamin married Rachel Storm. Elizabeth the daughter of Benjamin and Rachel

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

(Storm) Hasbrouck, married Richard Southard, and their daughter Sarah Southard married Hyman B. Roosa.

Benjamin Hasbrouck, the first mentioned, built the stone residence a part of which is still standing on the old Hasbrouck homestead at Cortlandville, N. Y. Francis Hasbrouck was buried at Hopewell. His widow married Abraham Shearer and is buried in the cemetery of the old Dutch church at Fishkill. Of this church the family of H. B. Roosa are leading members.

Frederic L. Roosa was born in Fishkill March 15, 1867. At the age of sixteen he entered his father's store as a clerk and in 1888 became a partner. In 1904 he established the furniture store at Fishkill-on-Hudson together with the undertaking rooms.

In June 1893 Mr. F. L. Roosa married Miss Effie B. daughter of Samuel A. and Rebecca (Tompkins) Coldwell of Matteawan. Mr. Roosa is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Masonic fraternity, the Odd Fellows and Tompkins Hose Company. As president of the Chamber of Commerce his efforts were successful in inducing the firm of Loeb, Schoenfeld Co., of Switzerland, the largest manufacturers of laces and embroideries in the world, to purchase the carpet mills at Glenham, N. Y., and locate their principal American factory at this place. The Glenham Mills were built by the A. T. Stewart Co., of New York in 1876, and had long been in idleness. The beneficent results from the operation of this extensive plant are already being felt throughout the town of Fishkill.

JAMES K. SMITH, druggist of Brewster, N. Y., was born in the town of Patterson in 1847, a son of Edison T. and Louisa J. (Kent) Smith. He attended the schools of his native town and in 1861 came to Brewster to engage



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

with his brother Peter who had established the pioneer drug store in the village. He acquired a thorough knowledge of the business, and upon the death of his brother, assumed its management, eventually succeeding to the ownership of the store which he has conducted alone for the past thirty-five years.

In public life Mr. Smith has served as Justice of the Peace for nine years, and as town clerk seven years. He has been an active member of the Board of Education for twenty-five years, seventeen of which he served as president of the Board. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and affiliated with the Masonic fraternity and the Odd Fellows.

In 1894 Mr. Smith married Elizabeth A. Sampson of Massachusetts.

ABRAHAM R. DURYEE, assistant superintendent of the New York Rubber Company of Matteawan, N. Y., was born at Bayonne City, N. J., May 22, 1861, a son of Jacob and Sarah M. (Morse) Duryee, and a grandson of Dr. Joseph Duryee of Belleville, N. J.

Abraham R. Duryee, was educated in the public schools of New York City, and a private school at Cambridge, Mass. In 1877 he began business life with the Combination Rubber Co., of New York, with whom he remained until 1883, and for the succeeding seventeen years he was connected with the Boston Woven Hose Co. In 1900 Mr. Duryee went to Germany and remained eight years with the Alfred Calmon Action Gesellschaft at Hamburg. Returning to America in 1908 Mr. Duryee accepted his present position with the New York Rubber Company.

Mr. Duryee married in 1879 Henrine J. Lapaugh of New York who died in 1888 leaving the following chil-

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

dren: Sarah Estelle, Eveline, Gracie and Caroline. In 1890 Mr. Duryee married Catherine Haley and two children were born, Robert and Louisa. Twice a widower, Mr. Duryee married in 1900 Martha Stichweh of Hamburg, Germany.

Politically Mr. Duryee is a Republican. He is a member of Beacon Lodge 283 F. & A. M. and in religious views an Episcopalian.

**THE FISH FAMILY OF GARRISON.** The name Fish is of Saxon origin, and in the tables of German nobility dates from a remote era. At what date the family removed to England is unknown. The earliest settlers of that name in America were Nathaniel, John and Jonathan Fish, who at first resided at Lynn, Mass., and in 1637 removed to Sandwich, on Cape Cod, where some of the family remained.

As early as 1659 Jonathan Fish joined in the settlement of Middleburg, or Newtown, L. I. His name frequently appears in the records of the town in an official capacity. His sons John, Samuel and Nathan were all patentees of Newtown in 1686. Of these sons Samuel died in 1700 without issue; John emigrated to New Jersey, while Nathan remained in Newtown, and was the progenitor of the distinguished New York family.

Nathan Fish died August 1, 1734. He left a family of fourteen children, of whom Jonathan, the eldest, born October 11, 1680, became the owner of the ancestral homestead and considerable land in Newtown. He died in 1723 and was survived by his wife Mary. Only two of his seven children arrived at maturity; Samuel born November 24, 1704, and Jane, born May 26, 1721.

Samuel Fish inherited the paternal mansion where he kept an inn during his life and was a useful public man.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

He married June 21, 1727, Agnes, daughter of John Berrien. After her decease he married in 1748 Abigail, daughter of Edward Howard. He married a third time Agnes Betts, who survived him. He died Aug. 27, 1767. He was the father of thirteen children of whom three sons (Jonathan, Samuel, Richard) and five daughters reached maturity.

Jonathan Fish, the eldest of this family, born May 11, 1728, married Elizabeth daughter of Joseph Sackett. She died April 9, 1778. He then married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Whitehead. Although he was a landowner in Newtown with a residence in the village, he was for a portion of his life a merchant in New York. He died December 26, 1779, leaving two children, Sarah and Nicholas.

Nicholas Fish who became a distinguished officer in the Revolution, was born August 28, 1758. Having finished his classical course at Princeton, he began the study of law, but on the breaking out of the Revolutionary struggle abandoned his studies and took up arms in defense of the colonies. He entered the army with the grade of Major and rose to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, serving throughout the war. He participated in both battles of Saratoga; commanded a corps of light infantry under LaFayette in 1780; and in the following year was active with his regiment in the operations which resulted in the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. He was Adjutant-General of the State of New York from 1786 until 1789, and in 1794 was appointed by Washington to the office of Supervisor of Revenue. Active also in municipal affairs he served as Alderman of New York City from 1806 to 1817. He was a prominent member of the Society of Cincinnati, an organization composed



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

of officers of the Continental Army and their male descendants, and in 1797 was elected president of the New York branch of the society. He was active in religious and charitable affairs and a member of many local societies, literary, religious, and beneficent. Col. Fish was also at one time a candidate for lieutenant-governor of the State of New York.

Col. Nicholas Fish married April 30, 1803, Elizabeth, daughter of Petrus Stuyvesant, and a great-great-granddaughter of Governor Stuyvesant; she was a descendant, through her mother, Margaret Livingston, of the first Lord of Livingston Manor. Their children were: Susan Elizabeth, born 1805, married Daniel LeRoy; Margaret Ann, born 1807, married John Neilson Jr.; Hamilton, born 1808, married Julia Kean; Elizabeth Sarah, born 1810, married Dr. Richard E. Morris; Petrus Stuyvesant, born 1813, died 1834.

Hamilton Fish<sup>6</sup> (Nicholas,<sup>5</sup> Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Nathan,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>) famous in the annals of the country, enjoyed all the advantages that wealth, social position and education could bestow. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1827, and after due preparation was admitted to the Bar in 1830. He early in life took an active interest in politics, and, as a Whig, was repeatedly nominated by his party as a candidate for the State Legislature, but was defeated, owing to the democratic majority of his district. He was elected in 1842 a representative in Congress from the Sixth Congressional District, New York City. In 1846 he was the Whig candidate for lieutenant-governor on the ticket with the Hon. John Young for Governor. Mr. Young was elected Governor, but Mr. Fish was defeated for the second office, owing to the opposition of the anti-renters, whose hos-

tility he had incurred on account of his earnest and uncompromising denunciation of their principles. Addison Gardner, his successful opponent, a democrat who had received the support of the anti-renters, subsequently became judge of the Court of Appeals, and, on resigning the office of lieutenant-governor to take his seat on the bench, Mr. Fish was elected in his place. He was elected Governor of the State in 1848 by a plurality of nearly 100,000, and in 1851, was chosen United States Senator to succeed Hon. Daniel S. Dickinson. As a member of the United States Senate he opposed the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and acted with the republican party from its formation until the close of his term in 1857, in which year he went with his family to Europe, and remained abroad till a short time before the commencement of the Civil War. His earnest sympathies and efforts were, of course, in favor of the preservation of the union, and he also contributed liberally in money for the support of the government. He was in 1862 appointed by Secretary of War Stanton, in conjunction with Bishop Ames, a commissioner to visit the Union soldiers imprisoned at Richmond and elsewhere, with a view to relieving their necessities and providing for their comfort.

In March, 1869, Mr. Fish was called to the chief office in the cabinet of President Grant. The high position he filled with great acceptance to the president and people, and, on the commencement of the second term of President Grant in March, 1873, he was reappointed Secretary, and served until the inauguration of President Hayes in 1877. To him is due the credit of suggesting the formation of the joint high commission between the United States and Great Britain for the settlement of the

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

various difficulties between the two nations (including the Alabama claims), a proceeding which possibly averted war, and on the 9th of February, 1871, he was appointed by President Grant one of the commissioners on the part of the United States to negotiate the treaty of Washington, which was signed by him on the 8th of May of that year. He also, in November, 1873, negotiated with Admiral Polo, the Spanish Minister at Washington, the settlement of the "Virginius" question. Mr. Fish, as Secretary of State, conducted the affairs of that department during one of the most difficult and critical periods in the history of our foreign relations, in a manner which reflected honor upon himself and upon the nation.

In 1854 Mr. Fish became president of the Society of the Cincinnati; he was a leading member of the New York Historical Society and of various other learned bodies, and was prominently connected with the principal literary, social and benevolent organizations of New York City and State.

Mr. Fish married Miss Julia Kean, a descendant of Peter Vanburgh Livingston of New Jersey. The distinguished and useful careers of their three sons, Hamilton, Nicholas and Stuyvesant Fish are briefly recorded in the International Encyclopedia as follows:

Hamilton Fish was born at the State Capitol, April 17, 1849 while his father was Governor. He was educated at Columbia College, and then acted as private secretary to his father who had just entered the Cabinet of President Grant. In 1873 he graduated from the law school of Columbia College. From 1873 to 1874 he served as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Dix then Governor of New York. He was elected Member of Assembly in 1874, 1876-79, 1889-91, 1893-96. He was Republican



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

leader in the Assembly in 1890, and its speaker in 1895. He was elected Member of Congress for the years 1909-10.

Nicholas Fish (1848-1902) was born in New York city, and educated at Columbia College '67, and Harvard Law School '69. He was appointed second secretary of legation at Berlin in 1871, and became Secretary in 1874, acting in the continued absence of his chief as *charge d'affaires*; held the latter position in Switzerland 1877-81, and then served as Minister to Belgium 1882-86. Returned to New York in 1887 and became a member of the banking firm of Harriman & Co. Died September 16, 1902.

Stuyvesant Fish, banker and railway official was born in New York city in 1851; graduated from Columbia College A. B. 1871, A. M. 1874. In 1876 he was elected a director of the Illinois Central Railroad. From 1877-82 he was secretary and from 1882-84 vice-president of the Chicago, St. Louis and New Orleans Railroad. He was president of the Illinois Central Railroad from 1887 to Nov. 7, 1906. From 1904-06 he was president of the American Railway Association, and chairman in 1905 of the 7th session International Railway Congress held in Washington. He has a country seat at Garrison.

ARTHUR ALFRED PARKS, editor and proprietor of The Poughkeepsie Evening Star, has had a successful career as a newspaper writer and publisher. Born December 16, 1869, in Flint, Michigan, while his parents were temporarily in that state, he removed with them later to their home on the Oswego river, six miles below Oswego, N. Y., where the early years of his boyhood were spent. Mr. Parks' father was Lorenzo Dow Parks and his mother was Mary Duhamel. Both parents spent the

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

greater part of their lives in that part of New York State, the father being a member of the large and prominent Littlefield family; members of the mother's family being writers, musicians and in the church, the present Archbishop Duhamel of Quebec, being an uncle of Arthur A. Parks. Two remaining members of the Littlefield family are Mr. Wray Littlefield a prominent Brooklyn real estate operator and Mrs. William Duryea of Brooklyn and Nyack, the latter a member of the prominent Duryea family of New York and Glen Cove, L. I.

Coming from England early in 1500 the first members of the Parks family settled in Massachusetts where they had large land holdings and were conspicuous in the history of those early days. No fewer than twenty members of this Parks family are found on the enlistment rolls of the Revolutionary war, serving in various official and private capacities as fighting men for the rescue of this land from the hand of the oppressor. Eight of these were enlisted from Dutchess county, N. Y. So far as can be learned from records in the Boston Library and elsewhere the forefathers of Arthur A. Parks came from New England to New York, locating in Dutchess county some time in 1700. Arthur Parks who was a member of the Provincial Congress, died at his home in the town of Montgomery, Orange County, N. Y., August 11, 1806. He was a member of the Convention that formed the State Constitution, and during eleven years he represented the Middle District in the Senate. Daniel Parks was the great grandfather of Arthur A. Parks and his name is on the Revolutionary roll. Numerous great uncles and cousins were also conspicuous in this War. Mr. Parks' grandfather, Daniel, was a landholder in Northern New York and a land speculator in Ohio. He

died not long after the birth of Lorenzo Dow Parks. The boyhood and young manhood of the latter was spent at the home of his uncle Lyman Littlefield in Saratoga, Washington and Oswego counties where Mr. Littlefield owned and operated several large farms and was known as a "gentleman farmer", those being the rich days of farming in New York State. After spending several years as manager of these large estates of his uncle Lorenzo Dow Parks heard the call to arms and he enlisted in the Civil War. Coming out of the war Mr. Parks went extensively into the lumber business with his cousin Hamilton Littlefield in Michigan, buying up thousands of acres of virgin pine timber and converting it into lumber. It was while this business was being conducted that the subject of this sketch saw the light.

With a desire to acquire large land holdings in the west Mr. Parks removed to Nebraska, in 1882, and there the son, Arthur obtained his education in public and private schools, entering the newspaper business in Lincoln and Omaha, Neb., and being employed on the leading newspapers in both cities. Mr. Parks conducted a newspaper of his own for two years at Fort Dodge, Iowa. He joined the Masonic Lodge in the west and entered into politics to some extent, but always in his ear was the call of the East, of the Old Oswego river with its surpassing fishing, the apple orchards and the rolling hills with their groves and their forests. So in 1895 he left the west and returned to New York. He took the position of managing editor of the *Cosmopolitan Magazine*, then just coming into prominence as the first ten-cent magazine. Mr. Parks had charge of the big publishing house at Irvington-on-Hudson, succeeding Winston Churchill, the novelist, in that position. Mr. Parks remained here for a time,



but finally decided he liked the newspaper business better and he went to New Haven, Conn., and became city editor of *The Daily Register*, the leading newspaper of that city. At New Haven Mr. Parks was able to pursue his literary studies under Yale instructors and there he developed his talent as a writer of verse, humorous sketches and editorial paragraphs. This work attracted favorable notice and Mr. Parks became a contributor to the popular magazines, such as *Life*, *Judge*, etc. These products of Mr. Parks' pen were extensively copied by the press of the country, including the high-class literary journals.

Mr. Parks' work in New Haven attracted the attention of the publisher of the *New York Herald* and in 1897 the writer was offered a position as special editorial writer on the *New York Telegram*. For several years Mr. Parks conducted a literary and humorous department on the editorial page of *The Telegram*, he being accorded the then unique privilege of signing his work and having it illustrated by the staff artist. This brought the writer some distinction among New York writers. Mr. Parks continued this work for several years, but finally gave it up to enter the broader field of the news department, becoming in time news editor of *The Evening Telegram*, a place which he retained until August, 1904, when he resigned to go to Poughkeepsie to take charge of *The Poughkeepsie Evening Star*. Acquiring only a partial interest in *The Star* at first, Mr. Parks conducted it for about two years before purchasing the entire paper. At this time it had become evident to Mr. Parks that *The Star* could be made a profitable newspaper. This judgment, during the six years just passed has been amply sustained, for *The Star* has gone steadily ahead in

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

public favor, and now, in 1912, enjoys a very large circulation and advertising patronage, being in fact one of the two largest and most profitable newspapers in the Hudson Valley.

In May, 1898, Arthur Alfred Parks and Blanche Arrilla Johnson, daughter of the late William S. Johnson, were married in the Church of the Transfiguration, New York. Mr. Parks has one brother, Lafayette Parks, at present publisher of the Fitchburg, Mass., Daily News, and one sister, Mrs. Charles S. Watson, of Denver, Colo.

FITZ JAMES NESBITT for nearly half a century a Poughkeepsie merchant, was born at Albany, N. Y., in 1840. He is a son of James Nesbitt of Scotch-Irish descent, who for many years was a ship carpenter in Albany. He married Catherine Mink, daughter of David Mink, who was also engaged in shipbuilding. The parents of F. J. Nesbitt died when he was ten years of age. After securing a common school education in his native city, he was employed in an oyster market at Troy, N. Y., and later in a similar establishment at Albany.

In 1862 Mr. Nesbitt enlisted under Captain Hale Kingsley in Company R, 25th Regiment New York State Militia, which was the first Albany regiment to respond to the call for militia. Mustered into service May 14, 1862, the Regiment was ordered to Suffolk, Va., where it remained during its period of enlistment under command of Col. Michael K. Bryan.

In 1865 Mr. Nesbitt came to Poughkeepsie and established an oyster market in Main St., subsequently adding fish, meats and poultry to his stock. Since 1886 he has occupied the premises at 261 Main St., and by close attention to details, and handling the choicest products he has built up a very extensive trade.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

In public life Mr. Nesbitt, who is a staunch democrat, served the city of Poughkeepsie in 1888 as Alderman of the fourth ward, being President of the Board, and Mayor protem during the absence of Mayor Elsworth abroad. In 1891 he was appointed Police Commissioner by Mayor Elsworth, serving until December 31, 1892.

Mr. Nesbitt is a director in the Merchants National Bank; a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Odd Fellows, having taken all the chairs in the latter organization.

In 1870 Mr. Nesbitt married Louisa J., daughter of Jacob Bahret of Poughkeepsie, and they are the parents of three children, Dr. Edward J. Nesbitt, veterinary surgeon of Poughkeepsie, Grace who died young, and Mabel L., now Mrs. R. F. Kolb of New York City.

AUSTIN L. SANDS who maintains a country place "Edgehill," at New Hamburg, N. Y., was born in Newport, R. I. He is a son of Frederic Parker and Elizabeth (Simpson) Sands, and a grandson of Dr. Austin Ledyard Sands, who was born in Dutchess County, and his wife Julia Parker of New Bedford, Mass.

His earliest American ancestor, James Sands, was born in England in 1622, and settled at Portsmouth, R. I., in 1642, where he had grants of land. He removed with his family to Block Island, in 1661, where he died in 1695. His eldest son John settled at Cowneck, L. I., in 1691, purchasing a farm from Richard Cornell. John Sands married Sybil daughter of John Ray, and four sons and four daughters were born, of whom John, the eldest, inherited the homestead farm at Cowneck.

John Sands 2d, married at Newport, R. I., in 1706, Catherine, daughter of Robert Guthrie. Twelve children were born of whom John the eldest, born 1708, died



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

at Cowneck 1760. He married, 1736, Elizabeth, daughter of Caleb Cornell, and eight children were born as follows:

1. John, born 1737, died 1811; he inherited Inland Farm at Cowneck; married and left issue male.

2. Cornwell, born 1739, died 1793, left no issue male.

3. Elizabeth, born 1742, died 1747.

4. Robert, born 1745, died 1825; left no issue male.

5. Comfort, born 1748, died in Hoboken, N. J., 1834, of whom later.

6. Stephen, born 1750, died 1787, left issue male.

7. Richardson, born June 13, 1754, the direct ancestor of Austin L. Sands, married Laureta Ledyard, daughter of John Ledyard of Hartford, Conn. He left two sons, William, who died young, and Austin Ledyard Sands.

8. Joshua, born 1757, died 1835, left issue male.

Comfort Sands who resided for a time in Dutchess County, was a merchant in New York and had acquired a fortune when the Revolution broke out. In 1775 he was chosen a member of the Provincial Congress and of the Committee of Safety. July 24, 1776, he was appointed Auditor General of the State of New York, and served until 1782. In 1778 he was a member of the New York Legislature, and made his home in Poughkeepsie until 1780, when he moved to a farm in Nine Partners, which he occupied until April, 1781.

JOHN S. ENO, superintendent of the Brewster plant of the Borden Condensed Milk Company, was born in Colebrook, Litchfield County, Conn., in January, 1838, a son of Daniel M. and Eunice (Sage) Eno of Colebrook.

When very young he went with his parents to Pennsylvania, where he received his schooling, and where he remained until 1862. In that year he came to Wassaic,

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

N. Y., and entered the employ of the Borden Company. In 1866 he was appointed superintendent of the Brewster factory, and his eminent fitness for this position which he has occupied nearly half a century has in no small degree brought about the great success of this plant.

In public life Mr. Eno has served two terms as a member of the Putnam County Board of Supervisors, representing the town of Southeast. He has held the office of President of the village of Brewster, and served as school trustee, and member of the Board of Education. He was one of the incorporators of the First National Bank of Brewster, and has continued a member of the board of directors of this institution. He is a trustee of the Presbyterian Church and was a member of the building committee which erected the edifice at Brewster in 1884. He is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity including the Chapter and Commandery.

June 6, 1866, Mr. Eno was united in marriage with Susan, daughter of Edmund H. Clark of Cherry Ridge, Wayne County, Pa. Four children were born, Clark H., now a resident of Aurora, Ill.; Frank G., of Mount Kisco; Emma, wife of Edward D. Stannard, and Susan Borden, now Mrs. Cyrus Travis.

EDWARD D. STANNARD of Brewster, N. Y., the Treasurer of Putnam County since 1904, was born in the town of Southeast in 1866, a son of David K. and Sarah (Hanley) Stannard.

He attended the public schools of Brewster and vicinity, and at the age of nineteen entered the employ of the First National Bank at Brewster. In 1902 he was appointed to his present position as cashier of this institution.

Politically Mr. Stannard is a Republican and in 1903

was elected to the office of County Treasurer, and re-elected in 1906 and 1909. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Odd Fellows and Foresters and a trustee of the Presbyterian Church.

In 1892 Mr. Stannard married Emma, daughter of John S. Eno.

David K. Stannard, father of the subject of this review, was born in Sheffield, Mass., in 1836, a son of Daniel and Phoebe (Huggins) Stannard of Massachusetts.

In 1862 he enlisted in Co. E Mass. 49th Infantry, and served his country over a year or until the fall of Port Hudson, during which time his Company was stationed at Baton Rouge, La. When mustered out Mr. Stannard removed to Brewster, N. Y., where he has since resided. In 1864 he married Sarah Hanley who died in 1867, leaving two children, Edward D. and Cora E. (deceased). In 1867 David K. Stannard chose for his second wife Emma F. Ingersoll. Two children were born, William B. and Edith M.

EMERSON W. ADDIS, editor and proprietor of the *Brewster Standard*, was born in Litchfield, Conn., October 13, 1853. He is a son of Chester and Harriet (Waters) Addis of Litchfield County, and on the maternal side is a descendant of the Waters family of Hartford who were prominent and active patriots during the Revolution.

At the age of twelve years Mr. Addis became an apprentice in the office of the *Litchfield Enquirer*, and was later employed as a printer in Hartford and Danbury, Conn. From 1871 to 1873 he was editor of the *Journal* at New Milford, Conn. May 1, 1874, he came to Brewster, N. Y., as editor and foreman of the *Brewster Standard* and continued in this capacity until April 1st, 1880, when he



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

purchased the newspaper and plant from Mr. John G. Borden and has since been its editor and proprietor.

Politically Mr. Addis is a Republican, and as Chairman of the County Committee has rendered his party valuable service. In November, 1896, he was elected Member of Assembly and re-elected in 1897. He was appointed Postmaster at Brewster by President Harrison, and re-appointed by Presidents McKinley, Roosevelt and Taft. Mr. Addis has served on various commissions in condemnation proceedings in connection with the Croton watershed.

JOHN O'CONNOR, JR., the genial proprietor of the Southeast House at Brewster, N. Y. was born in this village in 1874. He is a son of John and Mary (Mackin) O'Connor, old residents of Brewster. After finishing his studies at the public schools of his native village, Mr. O'Connor took a course in Civil Engineering with the International Correspondence Schools of Scranton, Pa., and when qualified was appointed an engineer in the Aqueduct Commission by the City of New York, which he held for twenty-three years. Mr. O'Connor is regarded as an expert in matters pertaining to engineering.

In May, 1911, he resigned his position and purchased the Southeast House, which he thoroughly renovated and which he conducts in accordance with the most modern methods. The Southeast House is now considered by the traveling public as the hotel *par excellence* in the Harlem Valley.

BENJAMIN MATTHIAS TALBOT of Fishkill-on-Hudson, is a former extensive dealer in real estate, and now owns much valuable property there. He was born in Manchester, England, March 20, 1837, of an old Yorkshire family, and is the grandson of Charles and

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Jane Talbot and the son of Thomas Talbot who was a prosperous cloth merchant at Holmfirth, Yorkshire, England. His mother was Judith Winter, daughter of Matthias and Jane Winter, and she was one of a family of eight children.

Benjamin M. Talbot was educated at Holmfirth and conducted a cigar and tobacco store at Bradford, England. In 1865 he came to America locating first at Newburgh, N. Y., and in 1866 he removed to Fishkill Landing and established the Talbot House which he personally continued for twenty years and which is still conducted by his two younger sons. In 1886 he had become so largely interested in real estate and in building up his chosen community that he partially retired from the management of the Talbot House.

On November 9, 1868, Mr. Talbot married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary Ann (Rothwell) Bates of Sewerby Bridge, Yorkshire, England, the wedding occurring the day she landed in America. Mrs. Talbot is an active member of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church and deeply interested in the various lines of parish work.

Benjamin M. and Elizabeth Talbot had five sons, one of whom died in infancy, and another, Frederick, died at the age of twenty years. The others are: (1) James Gulick Talbot, born Nov. 20, 1874. He was educated in the public school of his native town, in a private school in Southport, England, and was graduated from the Spencerian Business College, of Newburgh, N. Y. He began business life as a clerk in the office of J. E. Munger, lumber dealer, at Fishkill-on-the-Hudson. He then became bookkeeper for Eastman & Company, Music store, Newburgh, N. Y., with whom he remained for some

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

time, and left to become salesman and tuner for the piano firm of Wegman & Co., Auburn, N. Y. He is engaged in business at Gloversville, N. Y., as a dealer in pianos, organs and musical instruments, and has built up an extensive trade.

In politics he is a Republican; in church affiliation a member of the Episcopal Church; in fraternal orders, a member of the Sons of St. George and of the Knights of Pythias.

He married February 14, 1901, Elizabeth Julia Hancock, born January 19, 1879, at Auburn, N. Y., the daughter of James and Sarah Elizabeth (Vickers) Hancock. They are the parents of two children Mertice Elizabeth, born January 21, 1902, and Harriet Bates, born March 30, 1907.

(2) William Rothwell Talbot was born October 22, 1877. He studied law in the office of J. Hervey Cook, in Fishkill, and subsequently joined his younger brother Harry, in the management of the Talbot House in their native place. He married July 3, 1900, Cecelia, daughter of Franklin and Annie Greene, of Matteawan. They have one son, Frederick Rothwell, born November 4, 1902.

(3) Harry Talbot, born Sept. 12, 1884. He is associated with his older brother, William R., in the management of the Talbot House. On January 24, 1911, he married Edith May, daughter of Frank Benjamin of Matteawan. They have one son Benjamin Matthias born Sept. 18th, 1911.

Benjamin M. Talbot is a Republican, but not a politician, and has never accepted public office. He was for some years a member of the Knights of Pythias Lodge of Matteawan, but otherwise is not a member of any



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

fraternal order. Though devoted to Dutchess county, his adopted home, he has an abiding love for his native land as is shown by the fact that his voyage this year, 1912, will make the thirtieth time he has crossed the Atlantic ocean.

THE DOUGHTY FAMILY is of very ancient origin, dating back before the Norman Conquest. Originally the name was spelled Dygtig in the Anglo-Saxon dialect. There were two branches of the family, one having a seat at Boston, in Lincolnshire, and the other at Esher in Surrey, England. One Thomas Doughty was a lieutenant on the Golden Hind, Sir Francis Drake's flagship, in the renowned voyage around the world.

Rev. Francis Doughty, probably of Surrey, is the common ancestor of all the American Doughtys. He was one of the Puritans who followed soon after the Mayflower pioneers, landing about 1633. In 1639 we find him in Taunton, Mass., from which place he moved with about 100 families to the present site of Newport, R. I., and later in 1642 to the Dutch Colony in New Amsterdam, Mr. Doughty having succeeded in obtaining a grant from Governor Kieft of 13,332 acres of land at Maspeth, which embraced nearly the whole of Newton, Maspeth and a part of Flushing. This land was afterwards taken away by Governor Kieft. The family became in later years very influential in Brooklyn affairs. One of the earliest named streets in Brooklyn, way down near the Fulton Ferry, was named after Charles Doughty. There is also a Doughty street in London, England.

Rev. Francis Doughty is said to have been the first preacher in the English language in New York City. He is reputed to have been a Baptist, but is also said to have been a Presbyterian. Later on the Brooklyn

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Doughtys were Quakers and Swedenborgians. Charles Doughty, Esq., was a strong abolitionist and was for many years the most prominent lawyer in the then Village of Brooklyn. He was the first Brooklyn member of the New York Colonial Assembly. The family is now very much scattered. There is a branch still in Brooklyn and Long Island, one in Dutchess County to which one of the sons of Francis emigrated, and another in Southern New Jersey.

The Brooklyn *Daily Eagle* of June 7, 1891, in a story of the Doughty family, in connection with Brooklyn history, makes the following comment: "The men of this race have ever been noted for hard headed obstinacy, great self-confidence, large intelligence and a disposition to express themselves freely at all times in season and out of season. No criminals or betrayers of trusts has ever been known to bear the name of Doughty, which, let it be understood, has no connection with the English Doty, or the Irish Dougherty or Doherty. As Doughty is spelled now so has it been spelled since the days of Henry VII."

The arms of the Doughty family contain the Latin motto, "*Palma non sine pulvere*", which freely translated is, "No reward without labor."

Rev. Francis Doughty had a daughter Mary who, in 1645, married Dr. Adrian Van der Donck. This was one of the noted intermarriages of the English and Dutch. He also had sons Elias, Francis, Charles and Jacob, and perhaps other children.

The children of Francis and Mary Doughty of Flushing, N. Y., were:

Elias born 1687, Palmer born 1689, Francis born 1691, Charity born 1693, Mary born 1695, Obadiah born 1698.



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

James born 1700, Thomas born 1702, Sarah and Phebe (twins) 1704, Elener born 1706.

One Benjamin Doughty of Flushing had sons Charles born 1741, Benjamin born 1744, William born 1755, and perhaps others. The birth records of the children of these three sons are on file.

One Robert Doughty witnessed the will of Lieut. Gov. Cadwallader Colden, August 7, 1776.

JOHN HENRY DOUGHTY was for many years one of the foremost physicians of Dutchess County. He was born at Chestnut Ridge, in the town of Unionvale, March 19, 1830, a son of John Bunker Doughty and Phebe Van Vlack. It is not known from which son of Rev. Francis Doughty the immediate ancestors of John Henry Doughty came. It is believed, however, that his immediate ancestors lived in the eastern part of Connecticut and that he probably was not from the same branch as the other Dutchess County Doughtys.

Doctor Doughty was a self-made man. Early in life he determined to become a physician and by dint of hard work, close application and the most rigid economy he earned his education. He entered Williams College and in two years completed the course and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1858. He received his medical degree from the University of Michigan in 1863 and immediately went to Washington where he took the examination for appointment as surgeon in the regular army. He received his appointment and commission at the hand of President Lincoln and served with distinction until the close of the war, having posts at Newbern and Wilmington, N. C. He was promoted to the rank of Brevet-Major while medical director at Wilmington. At the close of the war he took up his residence at Mat-



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

teawan, Dutchess County, and continued there in the practice of his profession until his death, which occurred in his home at Matteawan, January 28, 1905.

Dr. Doughty was one of the founders of the Highland Hospital of Matteawan, and for many years was its chief surgeon. He was noted for his painstaking and conscientious work as a physician and surgeon. He was president of the Dutchess County Medical Society for many years, frequently preparing papers on medical and surgical topics, not only for that society but also for publication in medical journals. He was a member of the New York State Medical Society, and an active member of the Baptist Church.

Dr. Doughty married Elizabeth Woodin, of the Town of Beekman, in 1864, while home from the war on a furlough. There were seven children as follows: Thomas John, M.D., who died in 1898; Edgar M., a lawyer of New York City; Robert W., a lawyer of Fishkill Landing; Mary E. V., of Fishkill Landing; Phebe V. V., a physician of Matteawan; John Henry, Jr., a mechanical engineer of Wilkesbarre, Pa., and Elizabeth A., who died in 1907.

ROBERT W. DOUGHTY a practicing attorney of Fishkill Landing and New York, was born Dec. 13, 1868, at Matteawan, N. Y., the third son of Dr. John H. Doughty and Elizabeth Woodin. He graduated with the degree of B. A. in 1892 from the University of Michigan. After a journalistic career, he read law and was admitted to the Bar in 1900. He is a member of the law firm of Shoemaker, Pelham & Doughty of New York, and maintains an office at Fishkill-on-Hudson for his individual practice. He married in 1896 Grace Goble of Kalamazoo, Mich. They have five children: Elizabeth

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Woodin, Edna Renilde, Grace Roberta, Thomas John, and Robert Millard.

JOHN B. WHITSON, a prominent business man of Matteawan, N. Y., was born in Delaware County in 1847, and died at his home in Matteawan in 1905. He was a son of John and Mary (Black) Whitson, natives of Scotland. John Whitson came to America with his parents when he was thirteen years of age.

John B. Whitson attended the schools of his native county, and at the age of seventeen enlisted in the 144th Regiment, New York Militia. At the expiration of his period of enlistment of eleven months he returned to his home where he remained until his removal to Missouri in 1867.

Mr. Whitson was united in marriage in 1870 with Miss Abigail Dyer daughter of Hugh Carter Dyer of Welsh descent, and of his wife who was formerly Mary Ann Abernatha of Scottish descent. They were residents of Washington C. H., Ohio, and reared a family of five sons and seven daughters. Each of the sons—Lemuel, Robert, Alfred, Cornelius and Archelaus served in the Union army during the Civil War.

Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Whitson, Harvey D. born in Missouri and Edwin Romaine born in Matteawan. Mr. Whitson settled in Matteawan in 1874 where his father and mother were then living. He engaged in the grocery business in which he continued for many years. In politics he was a Republican, and was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, and was one of the clerks of the State Senate for five years. Socially he was a member of the Masonic fraternity, K. of P., American Mechanics and the G. A. R. He was a trustee of the Matteawan Savings Bank, and greatly interested

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

in the welfare of local institutions of his adopted village. His wife Mrs. Whitson was superintendent of Highland Hospital for twenty-seven years, succeeding his mother Mrs. John Whitson who was in charge of the hospital over seven years.

WILLIAM BROWN (deceased) a former president of the village of Matteawan, was born in Wappingers Falls, N. Y., in 1845, a son of James and Elizabeth (Wheeler) Brown. When he was twelve years of age his parents removed to Glenham, where he remained fourteen years.

From 1872 to 1875 Mr. Brown was associated with Benjamin T. Sullivan in the shoe business at Matteawan, and a year later he embarked in the clothing business in which he continued to the time of his death. Mr. Brown was greatly interested in the development and progress of Matteawan, and his courage in building up the business portion of the village was most praiseworthy. In 1884 he purchased a part of the David Davis property, subsequently erecting nine stores. His progress in real estate was rapid, and he became one of the largest property owners in the village, having thirteen stores on Main Street, in addition to a row of four brick dwellings on South Street.

Politically Mr. Brown was a Republican, and during his incumbency of village president many improvements were effected. He was honored by various positions of trust including that of trustee of the Mechanics Savings Bank of which he became vice-president. He was a member of the board of directors of the Matteawan National Bank and had served as village trustee and a member of the school board. In March, 1906, he was chosen foreman of the Grand Jury of Dutchess County. In religious affiliations Mr. Brown was a member of the



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Presbyterian Church; president of the Men's League, and for many years superintendent of the Sunday School. His life was one of activity and usefulness to his fellow-men.

Mr. Brown wielded a facile pen and was a frequent contributor to the local press. An article published in 1905, entitled the "Palmy Days of Glenham" in which he reviews in detail events in that village of a half century ago will be of value to future historians.

July 12, 1876, Mr. Brown was united in marriage with Mary E. daughter of James and Sarah (Hoffman) Kain. One daughter Edith was born who died at the age of thirteen.

AUGUSTUS W. MOWATT (deceased), a prominent citizen of Fishkill-on-Hudson, N. Y., was born in that village in the old Mowatt homestead. He was a son of James Mowatt and one of a family of nine children. His father was a millwright, and Augustus W., early in life took up this occupation. He later learned the carpenter's trade, and was regarded as a painstaking and careful workman, erecting many homes in Fishkill Landing and Matteawan. He was a staunch Republican, and held for a time the office of Street Commissioner. He was a trustee for many years of the Methodist Church, and gave liberally to the support of this society.

In 1861 Mr. Mowatt responded to the President's call for arms, enlisting in Company C, 18th New York Regiment, he was sergeant of this company and participated in the battles of Bull Run, Bailey Cross Roads, Fair Oaks and Fredericksburg. He received his discharge May 24, 1863. He was a member of Howland Post of the G. A. R.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

In 1866 Mr. Mowatt was united in marriage with Amanda J. Saunders, who survives.

**WILLIAM C. WARWICK** (deceased) a representative citizen of Matteawan, N. Y., was born in County Antrim, Ireland, October 11, 1838, and died at Matteawan, November 27, 1911. He was a son of Arthur and Agnes Warwick and came to America when a boy. He learned the mason's trade in Matteawan, and became a prominent contractor and builder, erecting many substantial homes in his adopted village. He built the public school at Highland Falls, Orange County, and assisted in the erection of the Matteawan High School.

Mr. Warwick was a devoted member of the Presbyterian Church, serving as elder and trustee. His entire life was one of industry and usefulness. He was twice married. By his first wife Sarah Caldwell he had five children, of whom two sons are living, Arden and David D. Warwick. In 1887 Mr. Warwick married, secondly, Jane, daughter of John Campbell, and they became the parents of a daughter, Jessie Lozier.

**SMITH HEROY** widely known throughout Dutchess County by reason of many years of public service at Poughkeepsie, was born in the town of Fishkill May 4, 1843. Early in life he accepted a position as clerk in the Poughkeepsie Post Office under George V. Pelton, where he remained fourteen years. He then became local representative of the Mutual Life Insurance Co., and while thus engaged was appointed Clerk of the County Board of Supervisors, holding this appointment ten years. From 1878 to 1884 he served as Clerk of the Board of Water Commissioners, when he resigned to become Clerk of the Surrogate's Court, holding this position seven years.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Mr. Heroy is a son of Melancton and Matilda (Hazelton) Heroy of the town of Carmel, Putnam County. He married in 1874, Annie E. Jones, daughter of Abraham Jones of Poughkeepsie.

FRANK WHITEHEAD WHEELER, carpenter, cabinet-maker, and dealer in antique furniture, of Matteawan, N. Y., was born at Erie, Pa., in 1849. He is a son of Henry E. and Mary Elizabeth (Sherman) Wheeler; and a grandson of George H. Wheeler. Both George H. and Henry E. Wheeler were born also in Erie, Pa., the family being one of the oldest of that city. Henry E. Wheeler was also a carpenter. Mrs. Wheeler was a daughter of Michael Sherman and Hannah (Merritt) Sherman, both her father's and mother's ancestors being old Dutchess County families.

Frank W. Wheeler was educated at Moore's Mills, in the public schools until he was about fourteen years old. He then learned the carpenter and cabinet-maker's trade and was a journeyman until he established himself in business in Poughkeepsie in 1907, removing to Matteawan in 1909.

In 1876, Frank W. Wheeler was married to Onalova T. Bright who was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., the daughter of John Bright who was born and raised in Canada and of English descent, and of Eleanor (Sinsabaugh), Bright, who was the daughter of Marcus Sinsabaugh.

Frank W. and Onalova Wheeler were the parents of thirteen children, of whom seven are dead. The six who are living in 1912, are: Charles, who married Susan, daughter of Charles Tompkins; Aaron married Sarah, daughter of George Hadfield; Bert married Anna Bump; Edith married Charles F. Bloomer; Alva married Albert Townsend; and Onalova, single.



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Mr. Wheeler is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Episcopal Church. He is a member of the Odd Fellows; the Junior Order of American Workmen; and of the Patriotic Sons of America.

JOSHUA LOUNSBURY DEAN of the town of Carmel, Putnam County, N. Y., is a prominent representative of an old family in this part of the State. His grandfather Richard Dean was born at Lake Mahopac, September 10, 1771; and died May 23, 1869. He married August 27, 1794, Alethea Austin by whom he had twelve children: Anna, John, Mary, Robert, Smith A., Stephen, Adah, Ira W., Amzi L., Cornelius, Lewis A. and William A.

Amzi L. Dean, father of the subject of this review, became one of the leading men of Putnam County. He was appointed executor of many estates and acted as trustee and guardian in several cases. In 1836 he was a partner with Isaac Lounsbury in the Old Red Mills, and the two were associated in the mercantile business at Mahopac Falls for many years. He afterward engaged in farming at the estate known as the Cyrus J. Seeley farm, Mr. Dean exchanging this property for a farm where the Dean House at Lake Mahopac now stands. As noted elsewhere in this work Mr. Dean conducted the Dean House until October 15, 1872, when he sold it to his sons Joshua L. and Adrian H.

Politically Mr. Dean was a Democrat and held many public offices. In 1837 he was elected Inspector of State prisons, and about the same time was chosen Supervisor for the town of Carmel, a position he again held in 1854. He served as Clerk of the Putnam County Board of Supervisors for eighteen years, and compiled and issued the first copy of their proceedings. At one time he was

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

County Commissioner. He died in 1876. His wife who was Catherine Lounsbury died in 1895.

Joshua L. Dean was born December 7, 1839, at Mahopac Falls in the "White House" in which Major Andre is said to have been held a prisoner. He graduated in 1857 from the Raymond Institute for Boys at Carmel. He assisted in the management of the Dean House until the retirement of his father in 1872, when he purchased the property and became associated with his brother Adrian H., the firm being known as J. L. and A. H. Dean. In 1880 Joshua L. sold his interest to his brother, and has since lived in comparative retirement from business.

Politically Mr. Dean is a Democrat and his influence is widely recognized. From 1868 to 1870 he was Commissioner of the U. S. Deposit Fund for Putnam County, and held the office of Supervisor for six years, having previously served as Clerk of the Board. From 1888 to 1892 he was Justice of the Peace. He was also chosen president of the Putnam County Agricultural Society. He is a member of the Blue Lodge and Chapter of the Masonic Fraternity.

L. W. JAYCOX of the town of Philipstown, Putnam County, son of William O. and Catherine (LaForge) Jaycox, is a descendant on both the paternal and maternal sides from very old families in this section of the State. As will be found elsewhere in this work, Joseph Jaycox was a resident of the South Precinct, Dutchess County (now a part of Putnam County) previous to 1744. In the highway records of that year, we find that his house was a well-known landmark. Joseph Jaycox came from the borderland of Switzerland and France. His sons Isaiah and David are the progenitors of the numerous Jaycox families in this section.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

The LaForge family as the name indicates were of French origin, and the ancestor of this family was an early settler in Philipstown.

L. W. Jaycox has been prominent in business and public life in Philipstown for many years, and has held the office of Assessor, Coroner and town Supervisor. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a charter member of the local lodge of Odd Fellows. He married December 5, 1878, Emma daughter of Isaac and Nancy Warren.

HON. WILLIAM WOOD (deceased), one of the most prominent citizens of Putnam County, rose by his own unaided efforts from comparative obscurity to high positions of trust and usefulness in his adopted county. He was born in County Down, Belfast, Ireland, August 6, 1842, a son of Robert and Jane (Thompson) Wood. His parents came to America in 1847, and settled at Cold Spring, N. Y., where William obtained his early education. He then learned the trade of iron moulder in the West Point Foundry, thus continuing until he reached his thirtieth year, when he availed himself of an opportunity to read law in the office of Samuel Owen, Esq., at that time District Attorney. Upon completing his term as a law student he was admitted to the Bar in 1876, and in November of the same year was elected District Attorney, and twice re-elected. In 1883 he was elected County Judge, and again twice re-elected, holding this office eighteen years.

Judge Wood was a life-long member of the Republican party and his influence was widely recognized. As a political speaker he had few superiors and was frequently engaged in presidential campaigns to deliver addresses in various parts of the country.



## *Biographical and Genealogical*

By his death in 1911 the village of Cold Spring and the County of Putnam lost a sterling citizen who enjoyed the respect and confidence of everyone. He long held high rank among the Masonic fraternity being a member of the Lodge, Chapter and Commandery.

Judge Wood married in 1875, Ellen, daughter of John and Sarah Groundwater. Three children were born: Ellen C., Robert T., and Emily R.

E. S. WHITNEY, president and general manager of the Mount Beacon Hotel Co., Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, N. Y., was born at Gorham, Maine, February 2, 1852, a son of Robie and Mary J. (Hall) Whitney.

Through the enterprise of Mr. Whitney, who is a resident of Manchester, N. H., the beautiful and historic mountain in the town of Fishkill has become the most popular health and pleasure resort in the Hudson River Valley.

The summit of the mountain is reached by the Mt. Beacon Incline Railway, which runs to the top of the west spur of North Beacon, 1200 feet above the Hudson River. On the Eastern crest stands a monument erected by the Daughters of the American Revolution in commemoration of the burning of beacon fires during the occupation of New York by the British, to notify Washington and his officers of the movement of the enemy. The incline railway has been in successful operation since May, 1902. The Casino at the top of the mountain has spacious balconies on all sides, a roof observatory supplied with powerful telescopes and search-light. Adjoining the Casino is "Beaconcrest," a modern hotel with accommodations for one hundred guests.

HUGH HAMBLEY (deceased), for several years a resident of the town of Philipstown, Putnam County, was

a native of Cornwall, England, and came to America in 1866. He was a pattern-maker by trade serving his apprenticeship with his uncle who owned a foundry at Cornwall. For a time he was employed in New York with the American Bank Note Co., and on his removal to Cold Spring, N. Y., entered the employ of the West Point Foundry Co.

Mr. Hambley married Eizabeth, daughter of Lewis and Abigail E. (Gore) Birdsall. Lewis Birdsall was a railroad contractor and a son of Seymour Birdsall who kept the first post office at Cold Spring.

The Gore ancestry is traced to John Gore, who came from Waltham Abbey, Essex County, England, to Roxbury, Mass., in 1636. He was made a freeman in 1637, and in 1638 was a member of the Artillery Co. He owned in 1643 about 188 acres of land in Massachusetts. He was town clerk many years and the records of Roxbury now in the City Hall of Boston, are in his handwriting and that of his son, John who succeeded him. He died in Roxbury, June 2, 1657. His son John was born May 23, 1634, in England and died at Roxbury Mass., June 26, 1705. He married May 31, 1683, Sarah Gardner. Several members of the Gore family were slain in the Wyoming Massacre, and their names appear on a monument at Wilkes Barre, Penn., erected to perpetuate the heroism of those killed in that battle.

**JOHN REED YALE.** The American ancestry of John R. Yale of Brewster, N. Y. is traced to Thomas Yale who was born at Chester, England, in 1616, and died at New Haven, Conn., March 27, 1683. Thomas Yale was a son of Thomas and a grandson of Dr. David Yale, Chancellor of Chester, and who lived at Plas Grono, the family estate near Wrexham, Wales.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

Thomas Yale came to America in 1637, with his father-in-law, Gov. Eaton and others. He settled at New Haven and became one of the principal men in the Colony. He was the uncle of Gov. Elihu Yale, the founder of Yale University. Thomas Yale married in 1645 Mary, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Turner of New Haven. Three sons and four daughters were born, of whom Thomas, the second in order of birth, continues this line.

Thomas<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) born in New Haven 1647. He was active in the settlement of Wallingford, Conn., to which place he removed in 1670, and where he died in 1736. He married 1667 Rebecca, daughter of William Gibbards of New Haven. Issue: four sons and four daughters.

Thomas<sup>3</sup> (Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) born in Wallingford, 1678, married Mary, daughter of Joseph Benham, 1705. They settled in what is now Meriden, Conn. He was one of the 54 persons who constituted the Congregational Church at Meriden. He died in 1750. Of his three sons and six daughters, Benjamin, the fourth in order of birth, continues the line.

Benjamin (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) born Feb. 4, 1714, at Wallingford. He was a farmer and lived at Cheshire and Wolcott, Conn., and late in life at Patterson, N. Y., where he died in 1781. He married in 1737 Ruth Ives of North Haven. Eight sons and two daughters were born. Stephen (Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was born at Meriden, June 6, 1749. He married Olive Clark of Southington, Conn., in 1774, and a few years later they removed to Patterson, N. Y. His wife died in 1811, and he died in 1818. Children, six sons and three daughters.

Stephen (Stephen,<sup>5</sup> Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup>



## *Putnam and Dutchess Counties*

Thomas<sup>1</sup>) born at Patterson, N. Y., 1787. He married Susan Palmer of the same town in 1809. He was a farmer and resided at Fishkill Landing where his children, four sons and four daughters, were born. He died Dec. 9, 1870.

Belden (Stephen,<sup>6</sup> Stephen,<sup>5</sup> Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas,<sup>1</sup>) was born at Fishkill November 26, 1821. He was a farmer in the town of Patterson, and in later years resided at Brewster, N. Y. He married in 1853 Margaret Glennen, and the following children were born: John Reed, born 1855, Ellis, born 1858, Mary J., born 1861.

John Reed Yale who represents the county of Putnam in the State Assembly for the eleventh consecutive term, was educated in the schools of his native town of Patterson. He has been engaged in various business enterprises, and prior to his election to the Assembly, was employed for ten years by the city of New York as a real estate expert in condemnation proceedings, and later as one of the Commissioners of Appraisal in the same proceedings. As a member of the contracting firm of Ryan & Yale, he has been extensively engaged in the construction of State roads and other public works. The present water supply of the village of Brewster which was developed and established by Mr. Yale, was acquired by purchase from him in 1909.

Always a Republican, Mr. Yale was elected member of Assembly in 1901, and has been continuously re-elected by substantial majorities. In 1904 he was chosen a delegate to the National Convention which nominated Theodore Roosevelt for President. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Odd Fellows, Elks, and the Republican Club of New York.

## *Biographical and Genealogical*

In 1880 Mr. Yale married Miss Alice Penny, a native of Towners, N. Y., and the following children were born: Beatrice M., Anna M., Daisy I., Edna A. (deceased), Florence L.

**THE HAIGHT FAMILY** both numerically and by virtue of their ability and energy have for many years occupied a prominent place in the annals of the central Hudson River Valley.

The family descend from Baron Johannes Von Haight who went from Normandy to Britain in the thirteenth century, and the American branch trace their ancestry to that sterling Puritan, Simon Haight who was born in Dorsetshire, England, in 1595, and sailed for America October 6, 1628 on the vessel "Abigail," with Col. John Endicott who was afterward appointed Governor of the Massachusetts colony. In colonial records the name is spelled variously Haight, Hait, Hoyt and Hoit.

Simon Haight brought with him to America his wife and son, John, and two other children who probably died in infancy as no further record of them can be found. The family settled first at Salem, Mass., and a few years later removed to Stamford, Conn., where Simon Haight died Sept. 1, 1657. Several of his descendants live in this section of Connecticut and for many generations have spelled the name "Hoyt."

John Haight (or Hoit), eldest son of Simon was born at Dorsetshire, England in 1614, and died at Rye, Westchester County, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1684. He was in his fourteenth year when he accompanied his father to America. He lived for some years in Fairfield County, Conn., and in 1665, removed with his family to Westchester County, N. Y., purchasing a large strip of land from Thomas Pell, whose name is perpetuated in the

naming of the town of Pelham in Westchester County. John Haight married Mary, daughter of John Budd, and their children were: Samuel, Mary. Rachel, John and Simon.

John Haight, fourth child of John and Mary Haight, was born at East Chester, N. Y., in 1665. He took an active part in public affairs in Westchester County and in 1696 was chosen town clerk of Rye, N. Y. He served as constable in 1702, and as Supervisor in 1711. He was elected member of Assembly in 1712, and re-elected in the years '13, '14 and '15. He subsequently was re-elected town Supervisor, and in 1719 was chosen church warden of Grace church at Rye, N. Y. In 1721 he obtained from King George II Royal Letters of Patent to the Charter of White Plains. He married Elizabeth Purdy, daughter of Daniel Purdy, who also had received letters patent to some 1500 acres of land in Westchester County.

Eight children were born to John and Elizabeth Haight namely: John, Samuel, Jonathan, Joseph, Daniel, Elizabeth, Eunice and Mary.

Daniel Haight, fifth child of John and Elizabeth Haight was born at Rye, N. Y., in 1688, and died at Yorktown, N. Y., in 1772. He purchased in 1748 a tract of land on the water lot of the Philips patent in what was at that time a part of Dutchess County. He married in 1718 Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Norton and had nine children as follows: Joseph, James, William, Daniel, Jonathan, Rachel, Jemimah, Elizabeth and Charity.

Joseph Haight, the eldest son, who continues this line was born at Yorktown, Westchester County in 1719, and died at Philipstown, in what is now Putnam County, N. Y., July 30, 1776. He removed from Rye, N. Y., to



Philipstown in 1751, where he occupied a strip of land given to him by his father in 1750. He was a carpenter by trade and built the first frame house on the east side of Clove Creek, obtaining all the lumber from his farm. He married Hannah daughter of John Wright of Yorktown, N. Y., by whom he had the following children: Mary, John (afterwards Captain), Joseph, Sylvanus, Stephen, William, Daniel, Beverly (b. 1763, married Charity daughter of Joseph and Sarah [Larrabee] Hustis, and had issue: Elizabeth, Joseph, Joshua, Mary, David, Esther, Beverly and John) Hannah, Phebe who married Col. Zebrilou Butler, Esther and Martha (twins).

Captain John Haight second child of Joseph, was born at Rye, N. Y., Aug. 18, 1743, and was married in the old Beverly House at Garrison, N. Y., March 20, 1770, to Merriam, daughter of Cornelius Swim of Highland Falls, Orange County.

John Haight became Captain of the Seventh Regiment, known as Col. Henry Luddington's Regiment, and served throughout the Revolutionary War. In 1807 and 1808 he was a member of Assembly from Dutchess County, and in 1820 he served as Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Putnam County. For over forty years he was ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church at Brinckerhoff, N. Y. He died at the old Haight homestead in Philipstown, July 15, 1836, in his ninety-third year.

His children were: James, Joseph I., Cornelius I. who married Hannah Burroughs, Sylvanus, Henry, Mary, Stepehn, Jacob I., Hannah, and Miriam.

## THE BUDD FAMILY

**UNDERHILL BUDD.** Among the notable family histories in this country to-day is that of the Budd family. American genealogical records present few subjects whose descendants have been more replete with achievement and honor. No man has greater reason for pride in his ancestry than has Underhill Budd, the main subject of this sketch. Thus it is that in the collection of this data the biographer finds a vast wealth of material.

Mr. Budd traces his ancestry back to an old English family of note. He belongs to the seventh generation in the direct male line from his first American ancestor John Budd—1632. He descends from old colonial and Knickerbocker stock, many of which were active participants in the war of the Revolution; also from the Patroon stock. Numbered in his immediate branch of the family in Dutchess county, are those who have won fame in the civic affairs of the State and Nation; such as State Governor, Congressmen, Supreme Court Judges, Assemblymen, Senators, etc.

Underhill Budd is the seventh son of Elijah Budd, a leading Dutchess county farmer of his day. His father was born 1781 on the day that Lord Cornwallis surrendered his army to Gen. Washington at Yorktown, at the close of the Revolution. Elijah's father, Gilbert Budd, came from Westchester county, N. Y., and settled in the Highlands north of Cold Spring. Later he purchased a farm west of Fishkill Village, on the old Post road. This was afterward known as the "Old Budd Homestead". It is now owned by Frederick Haight. Here Elijah was born. This house was built by Daniel Budd in 1750. He was the second cousin of Gilbert Budd, the grand-

father of Underhill Budd. The old house was burned in 1898, and the ruins were removed by the present owner. In this old structure were port-holes for use in the defense against the hostile Indians, who abounded in the region at that time. The place was used also as a relay stage station where the horses were changed on the route between New York and Albany. This homestead was also honored by the presence of General Washington and Governor Clinton. Elijah Budd talked with Governor Clinton as he passed by on horseback en route to the Capital at Albany. Upon the death of his father he came into possession of the farm. In 1806 he married Abigail Sebring, daughter of Isaac Sebring, an extensive and prosperous farmer of that region. Mr. Sebring married Catharine Van Benschoten, a daughter of Tunis Van Benschoten of New Hackensack, Dutchess county. He died in his 81st year, and his wife, Annie Sleight in her 91st year. Mr. and Mrs. Sebring died in their 78th and 77th year, respectively. Elijah Budd afterward sold the old homestead and bought a farm of John Brinckerhoff, on the Hudson at Low Point, now known as Chelsea, where he moved in 1822. On this farm Underhill Budd was born August 3, 1823. This homestead was known as Mount Washington.

On October 12, 1852, at the age of 29, Mr. Budd married Miss Emily J. Snooke, a daughter of Matthew I. Snooke, whose ancestors went out of Holland into Wellington, England with William the Conqueror in 1060.

She is a daughter of the American Revolution, her grandfather on her father's side fought through the war under General Washington. Mrs. Budd has his flint-lock musket and a horn cup which he carried through the war. Her great-grandfather on her mother's side



## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

was captain of the second Dutchess County militia. She also has the old musket that he carried through the war. This Snooke family is still prominent in the States of Ohio and California. Mr. Budd's great-grandfather was also named Underhill Budd, and he was born in Westchester county in 1708, and lived to be 47 years old. He was the son of Joseph, grandson of Joseph, and the great-grandson of John Budd the first.

Soon after his marriage, Mr. Budd moved to the State of Illinois, where he took charge of the extensive estate of a deceased brother for the next three years. Having joined the Methodist church at the early age of sixteen, he was now licensed as a local preacher in the State of Illinois and became associated with the regular Conference ministry there in church work. His services were freely given for the cause of Christianity and without any compensation whatsoever.

After his three years' sojourn in Illinois he returned to the farm of his father in Dutchess county, where his elder brothers having left home, he felt it his duty to take charge for the next fifteen years. In 1886 his mother died at the ripe age of 81. His father survived her only three years, dying in his ninetieth year. He then remained on this farm six years, settled up the estate, and in 1875 he removed to the farm of his father-in-law, who had just died in his eightieth year. Here Mr. Underhill Budd still lives at this writing, in the full enjoyment of health, crowned with honor, prosperity and respect. Although in his ninetieth year, he is strong and active both in mind and body. This he attributes to his careful and abstemious habits of life, never having used tobacco or spirituous liquors in any form. He has two sons, Prof. I. S. Budd, a graduate of the New England Con-

servatory of Music at Boston, and Matthew V. B. Budd, whose time is fully occupied in looking after the extensive real estate interests of the family.

Here upon these fair and fertile acres of rolling table-land on the east bank of the Hudson, just before the noble stream breaks through the grand and lofty Highlands of rock and scanty verdure, the ancestors and descendants of the Budd family have lived in peace and prosperity ever since the white man first invaded the region. For 200 years and more the locality has been regarded mainly as an English region. Though Robert Livingston induced many Dutch and Huguenot craftsmen and farm laborers to settle upon his vast estate farther toward the north, the Manor grant for which was dated 1686. Many of these American families boast homes here which are older than the Republic itself. And in many cases the names of the ancient owners may still be found among the proprietors of today. Youngsters toddle down to the same old pew in the little church where their grand-sires, who now sleep in the little country church yards, worshiped.

### ENGLISH HISTORY OF THE BUDD FAMILY

The ancient history and career of the Budd family in England is fraught with much interest and well deserves mention in this biography. Baron Gene Budd was a great soldier and a commanding officer under Charles the Great, who established the Empire. He received from him a large tract of land on the coast of Normandy. Here he ruled like a Freeman. He and his descendants were in many important battles. They became known as Frenchmen when the Normans invaded that part of France. In these conflicts many were overcome and

slain, and few survived. Their lands were confiscated by their conquerors, and they became widely scattered. But William Budd remained, working on the seashore at a place called Rye. Their sons and grandsons were afterward allowed to keep their land, and they became soldiers. Here it was that William the Great came when his Barons sought to slay him. But Richard Budd gathered his men and protected him until the Duke, through his assistance, was able to check the insurgent and bring about a better understanding. During the Norman conquest three sons of William Budd crossed over to England where it is thought they named the town of Rye, county of Sussex. The father of Richard Budd however, returned to Normandy where he afterward inherited his father's feudal rights.

Richard Budd was rewarded for his services in saving the life of the Duke, by increased land possessions. These were afterward inherited by his son John. And at the death of Edward of England, he was the first to muster his knights and soldiers in defense of the claim of William of Normandy to the throne of England. They landed at Rye for the great battle, where it is said the superior valor of Richard Budd won the victory over the Saxons and placed William the Great on the English throne.

John Budd afterward married a sister of William the Great, and became the Earl of Sussex. He and his descendants built the town of Rye, which however was burned, with all its records, during the subsequent wars. They held various positions in the army, and married into the families of the Nevils, Brownes and Montagues. But many of them were slain during the wars of the Red and White Roses. Some of their cousins, including the brave Earl and Lord Montague, fell at Barnet with



axe and sword in hand, after piling heaps of slain around them. Upon the accession of Edward the fourth to the English throne these surviving descendants found no favor at court, and many of their large estates were confiscated.

In 1632 John Budd fled to America in search of freedom. He settled in Rye, Westchester county, N. Y. Joseph Budd came over the same year. Seven years later they were among the first planters in New Haven, Conn. John Budd moved to Southold, L. I., and next to Rye, N. Y., in 1661. In 1663 he was deputy from Rye to the General Court of Connecticut. He purchased lands from the native Indian chiefs Chem, Shamrocke, and other chiefs and was the first proprietor of Apawaquamus afterward known as "Budd's Neck". This original conveyance is recorded in Westchester county, bearing date of November 8, 1661. This grant of land was so extensive that the neighboring proprietors of Rye became envious of him, and they petitioned the General Court at Hartford not to confirm it. But Mr. Budd's influence, prevailed and his title remained intact. At his death his son John became heir to the mills on Blind Brook, and his brother Joseph received all of Budd's Neck. Through influence with the Crown, Joseph obtained a patent of land dated Feb. 20, 1695. But this claim was refused by the Courts because of certain defects in the boundary line between New York and Connecticut. And it was not until twenty-five years later that the title was finally confirmed under the Great Seal of the Province of New York. These Patentees then gave to the Governor, on the fast day of the Blessed Virgin Mary, one pound and nineteen shillings annual rental for this land. This was during the reign of King George I.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Lieutenant John Budd married Catherine Browne, a descendant of Sir Anthony Browne the founder of the Montague family and Henry V. of England. They had four children, John, Joseph, Judith and Jane Budd, their initials being confined to this letter of the alphabet. The father died in 1670. Joseph Budd, second, son of John Budd, first, was known as Captain Budd, in 1700 and he soon became prominent. He became a Justice of the Peace, and served in that capacity almost continuously from 1710 until his death in 1722. He secured a Patent for the Budd's Neck tract of his father in 1720. He left four sons, John, Joseph, Elijah and Underhill. The name of John Budd appears frequently in the records of Rye between 1720 and 1745. He inherited the Budd's Neck estate which he sold to Peter Jay in 1745.

Gilbert Budd, the grandfather of Underhill Budd, the main subject of this sketch, married Deborah Searles, who was born June 14, 1738. The issue of this marriage, were Underhill, Seeley, Elijah (I), Mary P., William, Gilbert (I), John, Gilbert (II), and Elijah (II). Elijah Budd, the father of Underhill, married Abigail Sebring. Their children were Issac S., who died in his 74th year, Van Benschoten, who died in his 84th year, John J., Jacob, who died in his 85th year, Tunis G., Matthew, Margaret, who died in her 78th year, Maria M., who died in her 76th year; Underhill, Amelia A., and Edward. Elijah Budd, the father, died in his 90th year, and the mother in her 81st year.

### PROMINENT MEMBERS OF THE BUDD FAMILY IN AMERICA

Few of our older families in this country today have an ancestral record, which includes so many men who

have achieved prominence in public life as has this Budd family. James Budd was a member of the first Colonial Assembly in America in 1668. He was drowned in the Delaware river at Burlington, N. J., in 1692. William Budd Bradford, whose mother was Rachel Budd, was Attorney-General of the United States during President Washington's second administration. James Herbert Budd, who was born at Janesville, Wis., May 18, 1851, went to California in early life and graduated from the University of California in 1873. He was admitted to the Bar and began the practice of law at Stockton, California. There he became a trustee of the Stockton Library, President of the Police Board, Fire Commissioner, and was elected to Congress in 1883. He declined a re-nomination to that office and was finally chosen Governor of his adopted State in 1895, serving in that capacity until 1899.

Joseph Budd was a Judge of the Superior Court at Stockton, California. Oliver H. Budd served two terms in the New York State Legislature. William H. Budd, served in the New York Legislature and was a successful lawyer in New York city. Another William Budd, practiced law at Mount Holly, N. J., and became a State Senator there. Joseph K. Budd, was a successful banker in St. Louis, Mo., and Dr. Henry Budd, was one of the leading physicians of Geneva, N. Y.

Perhaps one of the most eminent and best known members of this remarkable family in this country in recent years, was Prof. Joseph Lancaster Budd, who won wide celebrity in the realm of Horticulture, both in this and foreign lands. He was born in Westchester county, N. Y., in 1837, educated in the district schools there and in the New York State Normal School. He received the



degree of M. H., from the Iowa Agricultural College. In 1857 he had charge of the Boys' Academy at Rockford, Ill. Three years later he bought a farm in Benton county Iowa, where he started the Benton County Nurseries and Orchards. In 1872 he was chosen Secretary of the State Horticultural Society there, which position he held for 23 years. Meanwhile he was elected to the chair of Horticulture and Forestry in the State Agricultural College. For many years he was the editor of the *Iowa State Register* and *Rural Life*. He was a member of the American Pomological Society for a long series of years, and had a very active part in the career of that noted society. He was also connected with other kindred societies both in this country and Europe. In 1882 he visited Russia with Charles Gibb, a noted Pomologist of Canada, for the study of native fruits there, and in central Asia. And as a result of their labors many new and valuable varieties were added to our American lists. When the famous Charles Downing died he left his valuable library and all his posthumous papers to Prof. Budd, who was his worthy successor in the realm of Pomona. Mr. Budd was the author of the very complete and comprehensive Encyclopedia of Horticulture, which was published a few years since, and is now a standard work. Few men in this country have done as much for the cause of Horticulture, and labored so effectively for the interests of the fruit growers as Prof. Budd. He died at Phoenix, Ariz., Dec. 20, 1904.

Henry A. Budd, son of Samuel and Mary Hudson (Beach) Budd, was born in New York city in 1871. He was educated in private schools there and in Paris, and married in New York to Julia McClave in 1895. Their children were; Hudson, born 1897, and Natalie, born in

1900. He was employed by the firm of Samuel Budd, dealers in men's furnishings, in 1893, became a partner in 1895, and later, he succeeded to the full ownership of the business, retaining the old firm name however. He has traveled in Europe extensively. He is a Republican in politics, and Episcopalian in religion, a member of the Southampton, L. I., Horse Association, also of the S. A. R.; N. Y. Zoological Society; Metropolitan Museum of Art, and various athletic and outdoor clubs, including the N. Y. Athletic, and the Apawamus Country Club at Rye, and at Lakewood, N. J.

Ogden D. Budd, a New York broker was born in that city July 9, 1861. He is a son of Dr. Bern L. Budd, and Catherine Fowler (Gallaudet) Budd. He graduated from the College of the City of New York, with honorable mention for general scholarship, in 1881, married Grace A. Jackson, there May 4, 1886, resulting in the following issue: Bern, born 1886; Annie McCound Noble, born 1888; Ogden D. Jr., born 1892; Thomas Gallaudet, born 1898. Mr. Budd served as clerk in the N. Y. Custom House by competitive examination from 1881 to 1883. Then he engaged in the mercantile trade for the next two years. He afterward joined the Consolidated Stock and Petroleum Exchange in 1885, where he has since been engaged in the commission business. He was elected to the Board of Governors of that body in 1900, re-elected in 1902 and 1904, and finally chosen President in June, 1906. In that year he founded the firm of Ogden Budd & Co., with Kenneth M. Jackson as partner. In politics he was a "Gold Democrat"; in religion, an Episcopalian. He is a member of Delta Kappa Epsilon, also of the Alumni Association, and he is an associate alumni of the College of the City of New York.

## *Dutchess and Putnam Counties*

Dr. Gilbert Budd was born in Westchester County, N. Y., in 1718, and died Oct. 18, 1805. He was educated in Edinburgh, and became a surgeon in the British Navy, where he served for thirty years. The following lines, written by Jane Barker, who died in 1754, were dedicated to Dr. Budd, and are carved upon his monument.

“Whoe’r thou art with silent footsteps tread  
The hollow mould where he reclines his head.  
Let not thoughtless mirth one tear deny.  
But pensive pause where truth and honor lie.

His gay wit that fond attention drew  
Oft heard delighted by the friendly few;  
The heart that melted at another’s grief.  
The hand in secret that bestowed relief

Perhaps e’en now from yonder realm of day  
To his fond relatives he sends a ray;  
Pleased to behold affections like his own.  
With filial duty raised this votive Stone.”

Another prominent member of the Budd family of recent years is Henry Budd, a leading lawyer and author, who was born in Philadelphia, Nov. 12, 1849. He is a son of Henry and Martha (Berg) Budd. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1868. He read law in the office of Hon. Peter McCall of that city, attended the lectures of the law department of the University from 1886 to 1889, and received the A. M. degree in 1871. He was married in the Quaker city in 1888, to Judith J. Dallet, and was admitted to the Bar July 6, 1871. He practiced in his native city, where he became identified with many important cases, notably the Com-



monwealth vs. Griest, in which the veto power of the Governor of that State preventing the submission of a constitutional amendment was denied. Mr. Budd is affiliated with many associations including the Phi Beta Kappa, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philobiblon Society, Law Association of Philadelphia, State Bar Association, American Bar Association, of which he has been Vice-President, Trustee of the General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church, N. Y., and of Burlington College, N. J., Director of the Philadelphia Academy of Music, President of the Central Com., of Alumni of the State University, Chancellor of the Ecclesiastical Court, Diocese of Pennsylvania since 1904. He was also one of the founders of the University Club of that State. He is the author of four volumes entitled "Leading Cases on the American Law of Real Estate," doing nearly all the work of this comprehensive treatise, Judge Sharswood, his associate, having died before the second volume was submitted. Among his other literary works are the St. Mary's Hall Lectures, 1898 to 1904, and volume I of the American and English Leading Cases in Equity, edited in 1905. He was also a frequent contributor to the Law Reviews.

#### MEMBERS OF THE BUDD FAMILY IN U. S. NAVY 1775 to 1900

Lieutenant Samuel Budd served in the U. S. Navy from 1775 to 1777. Charles A. Budd, becoming a midshipman Nov. 22, 1805, was promoted to a Lieutenant June 18, 1814, and died March 15, 1827. George Budd began his naval career on the same date, received his Lieutenant's commission May 22, 1812, became Commander March 28, 1820, and died Sept. 3, 1837. Samuel

P. Budd was third Assistant Engineer from Sept. 8, 1863, until his resignation Aug. 10, 1867. Thomas A. Budd began as a midshipman Feb. 2, 1829, was promoted, Sept. 8, 1841, and resigned Apr. 29, 1853. But he enlisted in the Civil War as a Lieutenant May 13, 1861, and he was killed in action March 22, of the following year. William Budd became Acting Master May 17, 1861, acted as volunteer Lieutenant May 9, 1862, became Commander Nov. 5, 1864, and was honorably discharged Jan. 6, 1866.

### SERVICES OF THE BUDD FAMILY IN THE U. S. ARMY 1815 to 1900

George W. Budd was First Sergeant in Company G of the Second Iowa Cavalry regiment in August 30, 1861, was promoted to a second Lieutenantcy June 1, 1862, became Captain Feb. 7, 1865, and was mustered out Sept. 19 of that year. He re-enlisted as second Lieut. in the 9th Cavalry Aug. 17, 1867, was promoted to First Lieut. April 20, 1872, and he finally retired June 28, 1878. He was born in New York, and appointed from there. Otto W. Budd was a second Lieut. in the Fourth Cavalry, Dec. 8, 1868, promoted to First Lieut. Jan. 5, 1874, succeeded to Captain Dec. 28, 1882, and was finally retired for disability April 22, 1891. He was born in Pennsylvania and appointed from Maryland. Joseph Budd was Second Major of the Second regiment, Burlington, N. J., June 6, 1797. Conklin Budd was Captain of a Paterson Company belonging to the Third Battalion.

Charles Budd is mentioned as Captain of a Georgia Continental Regiment in 1779. John S. Budd, of South Carolina served as Captain of the South Carolina Artillery, July 18, 1778, and was taken prisoner at Charleston

May 12, 1783. Samuel Budd of North Carolina, was First Lieut. of the Second North Carolina Regiment Nov. 11, 1777, became Captain two years later, was taken prisoner at Charleston May 12, 1780, exchanged July 1781 and retired Jan. 1, 1783. Thomas Budd, a Surgeon on the U. S. Privateer "Randolph", was blown up with his vessel while engaging a British gunboat.

## THE BUDD FAMILY IN THE REVOLUTION

Richard Budd, born in Westchester county, N. Y., in 1750, fought through the war in the King's American army. Being wounded, at the close of the conflict, he received a pension from the British government for life, and also a large tract of land in Westmoreland, New Brunswick, where he settled and raised a family of eight daughters and four sons, John, James, Richard and Henry. Mr. Budd reached the remarkable age of 109 years, and died in 1859. He left many descendants in Canada and Nova Scotia. Benjamin Budd and Frederick Budd served in the Revolution in the Fourth Orange county Regiment. The latter also served in the "Pawling Levies". Daniel Budd was a Sergeant in the First Regiment of the Line. Gilbert Budd was Lieut. Colonel of the Second Regiment, Westchester county Militia and served with distinction throughout the Revolution. John Budd served in the Fifth Regiment, Dutchess County Militia, and also in the Fifth Regiment of Orange county. Underhill Budd was also, with his brother John, in the Dutchess Regiment. William Budd was a member of the First Orange county Regiment. Dr Daniel Budd was a Surgeon in Albany county in 1789. Daniel Budd was a lieutenant in Greene county in 1812. "Gil", Budd declined a Lieutenant's commission in 1789,

















MAY 78



N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00014901620